University of Huddersfield Repository

Zeyrek-Rios, Emek

Experiential Aspects of Crime: A Narrative Approach

Original Citation

Zeyrek-Rios, Emek (2018) Experiential Aspects of Crime: A Narrative Approach. Doctoral thesis, University of Huddersfield.

This version is available at http://eprints.hud.ac.uk/id/eprint/34691/

http://eprints.hud.ac.uk/

EXPERIENTIAL ASPECTS OF CRIME:

A NARRATIVE APPROACH

by

EMEK YUCE ZEYREK-RIOS

A thesis submitted to the University of Huddersfield

in partial fulfilment of the requirements for

the degree of Doctor of Philosophy

UNIVERSITY OF HUDDERSFIELD

MAY 2018

"Nothing is easier than to denounce the evildoer;

nothing more difficult than to understand him."

Fyodor Dostoyevsky

Abstract

The central goal of the current thesis is to understand the experience of crime committed by various types of offenders and, in so doing to examine its psycho-social and criminal background correlates. This is explored by drawing on a narrative approach. This approach includes both the episodic roles criminals play during the crime as well as broader aspects of their understanding of their life story. A consequent research question is the relationship between their life narratives and their conceptualisation of their roles when committing their crimes.

This perspective views the immediate components of the criminal experience as emotional and cognitive, essentially subjective in nature, thus self-report measures are used to uncover these internal processes. In the current thesis, the Narrative Roles Questionnaire (NRQ) was used. This is a standardized, quantitative method designed to reveal an offender's crime narratives. In addition to the NRQ an offender's general view of self/world and life was measured with the Life Narrative Questionnaire which is composed of positive and negative life narrative themes. The offenders' history of offending was measured by the D-60 (History of Offending Questionnaire) which consists of three distinct offending styles, namely Instrumental, Sensory and Power. All these measures, along with a demographic information were completed by 468 Turkish prison inmates.

Each questionnaire was translated into Turkish. Reliability and validity analyses revealed more than satisfactory results, which indicated the applicability of these scales in Turkish culture. Results indicated a consistency between life and offence narratives in terms of strength. This suggests that independent of the direction (negative vs positive), offenders who have a strong attitude towards themselves/life/world have a stronger commitment to the roles they enact during the offence.

There was also a significant relationship between history of offending styles and offence roles. This showed that except for the Victim role, all offence roles are associated with aspects of the history of offending. This differentiates the Victim role from others as being more circumstantial and not associated with previous criminal behaviour. These results are relevant to developing different rehabilitation strategies for offenders based on the roles they enact during the offence. In addition, the results show that, while life outside of crime has more predictive power for the Victim and Hero NRQ roles, for others history of offending behaviour has more predictive power.

The results of the third relationship, between the life narrative themes and history of offending styles, show that a negative life narrative theme is associated with a history of Instrumental and Sensory offending styles. Whereas a positive life narrative is associated with the Power offending style. Also, offenders with a strong attitude towards life/world/themselves score higher on the Power offending style. These results uncover the relationship between criminal history and how offenders see themselves/life and world outside of crime.

There is evidence supporting specialisation in offending because distinct factors emerged in the history of offending scale. Each offending style is shown to be associated with different psycho-social and criminal background characteristics. The results show that the effects of an offender's attitude towards a) their lives outside of crime, b) their history of criminal behaviour, and c) their experience of crime, vary based on the narrative roles they enact during the offence.

Furthermore, the results show that life narrative themes moderate the relationship between history of offending styles and offence roles, which indicates that one's view of self/life/world (which is accepted as a dynamic, changing and unfolding factor) has an impact on how history of offending (which is a static, unchanging factor) affects the offence role choice which is an immediate experiential aspect of crime.

The major methodological contribution is the adaptation of the three primary measures to the Turkish context and the work shows the high ecological validity of these scales in a novel cultural context. Along with presenting an understanding of the experiential aspects of criminality, the major theoretical contribution of the current thesis is to provide empirical evidence for the theory that there is consistency in an offender's behaviours in crime and outside of crime, and that this consistency is effectively revealed through the application of narrative theory.

The theory and results open paths to the development of rehabilitation and crime prevention strategies by targeting life narratives of offenders. They point to the potential development of interview techniques based on offence roles. Furthermore, there are applications of the history of offending and offence role relationships to police investigations; understanding the revealed associations would help investigators to infer offender characteristics.

Dedication

I dedicate this thesis to my amazing husband, Edward Michael Rios for being by my side day by day who literally showed the super human strength and support and made this journey less painful as it could have been!

Acknowledgments

List of Contents

The final word count (excluding appendices and bibliography): 101699

List of Tables

List of Figures

INTRODUCTION

Theories of Crime:

A man robs a bank: why did he do it? Is he innately bad? Is there something wrong with him, either physically or mentally? Did he learn to rob banks by spending time with the wrong people? Did poverty make him feel he had no other choice? Or he just enjoys the act of robbing?

Attempts to explain criminal behaviour are as old as psychological inquiry itself. Major theories in the area focus on two families of explanations, namely individualistic and social. One school of thought stresses the influence of bio-physiological factors, whereas an alternative school explores the influence of social and environmental factors (Athens, 1989).

Overall, potential explanations for criminal behaviour span bio-physiological factors, psychological factors, and social theories stressing the significance of social learning. Each theory tends to emphasize the role of one factor at the expense of others. The biological approach starts with the work of Lombroso (1876) who links physical and facial abnormalities with criminality and is followed by constitutional theories which propose that bodily disfigurement is associated with criminal behaviour (e.g. Sheldon, 1942; Agnew, 1984; etc.).

In the following decades, the focus of the biological approach has shifted from observable physical characteristics to the unobservable but testable characteristics of the person. One set of explanations comes from the biochemical perspective and focuses on the role of hormones such as androgens, oestrogens, adrenaline, noradrenaline, and insulin and on the role of neurotransmitters such as serotonin (Moir & Jessel, 1995; Ioannou, 2008). Furthermore, neurophysiological theories focus on functional or anatomical abnormalities in the brain especially on the significance of the frontal lobe and left hemisphere (Blackburn, 1993). Rare cases relating to neurological abnormalities show the significance of brain activity in aggression and violent behaviour. However, these theories can only explain a very small ratio of offenders' criminality which leaves us quite far from a generalized theory for the explanation of criminality.

Other theories focus on the role of genetics. Researchers aiming to show the importance of genetics in criminality study the history of criminality in families (West, 1982; Farrington & West, 1990), concordance for criminal behaviour among twins (Lange, 1931),

and among adopted children and biological parents (Crowe, 1974). The role of genetics is shown to be moderate; however, the role of environmental factors and the interaction between these two cannot be overlooked.

Another body of research focuses on chromosomal abnormalities and proposes that an additional Y chromosome in males leads them to engage in criminal behaviour (Sandberg, Koepf, Ishiara & Hauschka, 1961). However, these suggestions are far from being supported by other studies (Witkin, Mednick, Schulsinger, Bakkestrom, Christiansen, et. al., 1976) and are too reductionist in nature to explain a wide variety of criminal behaviour.

One of the pioneering researchers advocating the biological roots of criminality is Sarnoff Mednick, who proposes that criminality is caused by autonomic nervous system activities which regulate the emotional and physiological aspects of fear. Failure of these mechanisms destines a child not to learn from punishment and to engage in criminal acts. Despite the appealing nature of this type of reductionist approach, Mednick's position cannot account for some of the effects of social learning. Even within his framework, which highlights the importance of fear of punishment in the inhibition of aggressive actions, he dismisses the role of the punisher's (e.g., parents, teachers, etc.) possible faults which can turn the punishment into an inefficient control mechanism (Mednick, 1977; Athens, 1989).

Among the individualistic explanations, one important body of literature is dedicated to the psychological explanations of criminal behaviour. Some aspects of this approach in relation to the experience of crime and formation of narratives will be further explored in future chapters. These theories focus on the role of personality characteristics (Eysenck, 1977), cognitive processes (Cornish & Clarke, 1986), and sublimation or oppression (Kline, 1987).

The second major school of thought comprises social explanations of criminality. The social theories focus on the role of learning (Bandura, 1973; 1976), socio-economic factors, and the effect of criminal sub-cultures (Wolfgan & Ferracuti, 1967; Wolfgan, 1968). Bandura's social cognitive theory (1986) will be explained in detail in the coming chapters, whilst examining the issue of criminal specialisation.

One of the purest forms of social explanation of crime, which emphasizes the role of social environmental factors in violence, comes from Marvin Wolfgan and Franco Ferracuti.

They propose that violence stems from an individual being part of 'subcultures of violence' in which violence is not unacceptable, and thus positive attitudes toward violence grow through learning which includes differential learning, association, or identification (Wolfgan, & Ferracuti, 1967). Unfortunately, this theory is far from providing an explanation of exactly how these learning processes and unspecified personality traits act or interact together to create a subculture of violence. The theory is silent on the mechanisms that turn one individual in this subculture into a violent criminal, while not working in the same way for another.

One main criticism for these types of explanations of crime is that they reduce a complex set of cognitive, emotional and behavioural factors behind offending to just one cause. However, the current paradigm in psychology does not stress the importance of one factor over others and suggests that nature and nurture work together and in interaction with one another to create complex human behaviours.

A second criticism is that when the role of bio-psycho-social factors are overly emphasized, the role of agency and will of the individual is undermined. This creates an impression of criminal behaviour as the inevitable result of certain mechanisms acting together which predestine the offender to act in a certain way. However, uncovering the experience of crime facilitates the understanding of the meaning attributed to the act by the actor themselves and show the immediate precursors of crime.

Experience of Crime:

The general trend in the study of the aetiology of crime focuses on the bio-psycho-social factors that drive the offender into criminal behaviour and ignores the significance of the actual experience of crime. Some theories can successfully explain the roots of criminality and shed light on the factors that account for whether an individual engages in criminal behaviour or not. However, understanding the actual experiential aspects of criminal behaviour can open up the path to the explanation of the internal psychological processes that take place during the offence. The significance of the experience of crime comes from its emphasis on the agency of the offender which brings psychology closer to law (Canter, 2010). Unlike other theories that put the emphasis on external factors, such as genetics, childhood experiences, learning processes; the narrative theory explains criminal behaviour as a wilful act. This approach keeps the agency and will of the offender at focus, thus the responsibility of the criminal act is attributed to the protagonist.

The application of narrative theory to criminology is adopted by the current thesis to provide a better understanding of the experience of crime. The experiential aspect of crime is explored through uncovering the cognitive, emotional and identity components of the behaviour. The information presented here is to provide a contextual background to facilitate the understanding of the psychological processes underlying the actual experience of crime. This approach constitutes the backbone of the current thesis.

Turkish Context:

Turkey is unique both in terms of its geographical location and the societal structure. It holds the elements of being in between and comprises of a combination of values and characteristics that are commonly associated with Asian societies however Turkish people generally live a European life style. The country has been going through various significant changes especially since 1980s with the implementation of European standards in its economic, legal, and education systems. These implementations had an effect on the society causing changes in the social climate especially with the increasing effect of globalization. Thus, Turkey is a collectivist country that is still open to Western influences (Zeyrek, Gencoz, Bergman & Lester, 2009; Zeyrek & Lester, 2009; Zeyrek & Lester, 2008; Park, Zeyrek & Lester, 2007; Zeyrek & Lester, 2006; Zeyrek, Lester & Alpan, 2006; McCollaum, Zeyrek & Lester, 2006; Sigal, Gibbs, & Goodrich, et. all, 2005).

The collectivist structure of a society is a factor known to increase the levels of social support. The level of perceived and objective support from family and friends is high in Turkey which lowers the rates of suicidality and psychiatric problems especially depression (Zeyrek, et al, 2009). The rate of suicide was 4 per 100.000 population in Turkey in 2010, whereas in the UK, the rate was 6.97 per 100.000 (WHO, 2011). And it was 3.97 per 100.000 population in 2014 (TUIK, 2015), in the UK it was 8.6 in 2016 (Mental Health Foundation, 2016). The depression rate in Turkey was 4.4% in 2017 whereas it was 6.7 % in the US (TUIK, 2017; National Institute of Mental Health, 2017).

The investigation of the conflict management methods used in Turkish culture and the effect of collectivism on the preference for certain types of methods revealed that Turkish people use collaborating styles rather than avoiding or comprising and as the level of norms of subordination of personal needs to group interests increase so does the level of collaboration (Ma, Erkus & Tabak, 2008).

Transferability of Psychological Theories to Turkish Culture

In the current section, the researcher will provide an introduction to the applicability of certain psychological theories and the transferability of these approaches to Turkish culture via examining the adaptation studies conducted in Turkish samples along with presenting examples from cross-cultural studies.

Most of the well-established psychological and criminological theories have originated in Western countries and later the applicability of these theories is tested in other cultures. The major comparisons have generally been conducted between the USA or the UK and China or Korea as the formers are considered as located on the individualistic end, whereas the latter located on the collectivist end of the individualism vs collectivism scale. The main goal of the cross-cultural studies is to identify the differences between individualistic and collectivist cultures on a given psychological phenomenon (Ma, Erkus & Tabak, 2008).

Turkey has been an interesting context to check for the transferability of Western originated psychological theories as it is considered in the middle on the aforementioned spectrum. Also, being predominantly Muslim, and a secular country at the same time, Turkey has become a popular context to test for the applicability of well-established Western originated psychological theories (Zeyrek, et al., 2009). For instance, a research investigating whether Islam deter crime in Turkey, found that Islam deterred alcohol use and some deviant acts, however it did not have an effect on violence (Ozbay, 2016).

Generally, worldwide used and accepted scales are translated, and their structure and psychometric properties are assessed to see if the results obtained from Western cultures are replicable here. However, the number of cross-cultural studies is far from being sufficient. The common research interests are within the realm of individualism vs collectivism comparisons.

The most commonly studied topics are personality theories, treatment techniques, and assessment of psychopathology thus generally clinical instruments are adapted to Turkish culture. The number of studies investigating the transferability of major criminological theories is very scarce. Thus, the application of offence narrative roles questionnaire and history of offending styles scale to Turkish context is valuable.

One of the major theories applied to Turkish culture is Kohlberg's (1976) Moral development theory. It is an important theory in psychology and it provides valuable information in understanding the criminal development as well. The results of a longitudinal and a cross sectional study conducted on the stages of moral development among Turkish

34

respondents between the ages of 10 and 28 showed the applicability of Kohlberg's theory to Turkish culture (Nisan & Kohlberg, 1982). However, Snarey (1985) argued that the studies conducted by Kohlberg shown as an evidence of the universality of his theory which included Turkey, lacked certain critical aspects such as details regarding sample, translation procedure etc., which raised questions over its validity and reliability in different cultures.

One of the most prominent theories in the personality psychology is the Big Five. The results of a study aiming to adapt the John, Danahue and Kentle (1991)'s Big 5 inventory to Turkish culture revealed high internal reliability coefficients (ranging from .75 to .86) and acceptable levels of language equivalency between the original and the Turkish translations in a sample of Turkish university students. The study supports the use of the Big 5 in Turkish culture and suggests the need for future studies to include different samples to test for the applicability of it in various age and SES groups (Karaman, Dogan & Coban, 2010).

Another significant personality inventory, Eysenck personality questionnaire was also adapted to Turkish culture, and the results reflected the same factor structure as the original study with neuroticism, extraversion, psychoticism and lying. The internal consistency, test-retest reliability yielded satisfactory results and the construct validity of the questionnaire was established. The results showed the validity of this inventory in Turkish culture which implies that the sub factors that were claimed to have been observed under the concept of personality in Western cultures are applicable to Turkish culture (Karanci, Dirik, & Yorulmaz, 2007).

Moreover, a more specific aspect of personality, narcissism was investigated in the Turkish context aiming to see the applicability of a widely used inventory in Turkish culture. Narcissistic Personality Inventory (Raskin and Hall, 1979) was shortened by Ames in 2006 and in Atay's (2009) research the short version was used. After revising certain items to better fit the Turkish culture based on the results of the initial analyses, the original factor structure was reflected in the Turkish sample. Furthemore, the internal reliability, test-retest reliability results yielded satisfactory results (Atay, 2009).

The study of criminal theories in Turkey is relatively new, starting to increase after 1990s and the adaptation of major theories to the Turkish culture is scarce (Dinler, 2016). The results of the application of Hirschi's (1969) social bonding theory in Turkish culture showed that both for males and females, variables associated with social bonding played an important role in the delinquency of Turkish high school students (Ozbay & Ozcan, 2008).

The researcher was part of various cross-cultural studies on suicide, attachment, fear of death etc. Zeyrek, et al., 2009; Zeyrek & Lester, 2009; 2008; Park, Zeyrek & Lester, 2007; Zeyrek & Lester, 2006; Zeyrek, Lester & Alpan, 2006; McCollaum, Zeyrek & Lester, 2006). Moreover, she is leading two projects on the adaptation of Personality Assessment Inventory and Hare's Self Report Psychopathy Scale (SRPS IV) to Turkish culture. The preliminary findings in a Turkish offender sample show the replication of the original factor structure with high internal reliability coefficients after minor modifications in items.

Crime in Turkey

In 2000 the ratios of murder/battery, violent attacks among the offender population was 7.25%, whereas it was as high as 26.76% during the 1980s right after the military coup d'eat followed by political/social corruption and disorganization. The ratios of burglary and fraud increased to 26.16% in 1985 among offender population and gradually declined to 13.43% in 2000 (Icli et al., 2007). In late 1980s, there was a significant increase in crimes against persons that reached up to 28.25% among the total offences and declined gradually to 10.17% in the year 2000. The same pattern was observed in property offences as well. The ratio reached up to 24.79% in 1985 and after a gradual decrease finally dropped to 15.68% in 2000 (Icli, 2007).

When we look at the more recent crime statistics, the findings show that in 2006, due to dense population and weak social control, crimes were mostly committed in city centres. The number of criminal incidents in Turkey from 1995 (around 230 thousand) to 2006 (over 785 thousand) has increased 3.4 times. The ratio of person crimes was 41% and property crimes was 59% (Sargin & Temurcin, 2010).

In 2015, in a world crime index, among 147 countries Turkey ranked 100th ("Turkiyede en cok islenen", 2017). According to the results of the Turkey's Crime Atlas, published by the General Directorate of Criminal Records and Statistics of the Justice Ministry in 2015 showed that in 60 out of 80 cities, the most commonly observed crime was the violation of bodily integrity, whilst in 20 cities, property offences ranked the most common crime. The highest number of crimes that are identified as offences against the constitutional structure, and terrorism were committed in the South East region of Turkey ("Violation of bodily integrity", 2016).

Between 2004 and 2014 the rates of physical violence, sexual violence and rape increased 14 times. Between the years of 2005 and 2010, over a hundred thousand women were the victims of sexual offences. The overall crime rates increased by 58% between 2011

and 2014. 74% of children were a victim of at least one type of abuse (e.g. starvation, beating, being locked up in a room etc.) ("Emniyet Genel Mudurlugu", 2017; Kavrakoglu, 2017). Also, the number of children offenders increased by 6.2% from 2013 to 2014.

In terms of homicide, Turkey ranked 13th among 41 countries. In the last 7 years, the rate of women murder increased 14 times. Among 10 women, at least 4 of them have been a victim of physical violence. 25% of girls between the ages of 7 and 9 was the victim of sexual violence. Among the children who were the victims of sexual abuse, 55% of the ones were between the ages of 5 and 10, and 40% of the ones between the ages of 10 and 16 were the victims of incest (TUIK, 2018; Kavrakoglu, 2017; "Emniyet Genel Mudurlugu", 2017).

Based on the 2014 statistics on the overall level of crime, Turkey ranked 89th whereas the United Kingdom ranked 64th despite the country is at its lowest in the last 30 years. When the overall crime trends in the world is examined, we see that the first three countries with highest rates of burglary are former British colonies and China ranked last when compared with all non-religious countries in 2000 (Nationmaster, 2014).

When two countries are compared in terms of the number of rapes per million, in 2008, Turkey ranked 97th among 116 countries with 15.22 cases, whilst the US ranked 17th with 274 cases per million people (United States Department of State Bureau of Diplomatic Security, 2012). However, this is not an accurate estimate of the real number of rapes taking place in a country. Especially in Turkey, the number of rapes is estimated to be thirty times more than the ones reported to the police ("Turkiyede en cok islenen", 2017).

In terms of murder, based on the statistics of 2009, the UK ranked 157th among 193 countries with a rate of 11.68 per 100.000 people, whilst Turkey ranks 110th with a rate of 32.97 per 100.000 people (Walker, Flatley, Kershaw & Moon, 2009; TUIK, 2009). By 2012, the homicide cases dropped in Turkey and the number of homicides per year was 3216, corresponds to 4.3 cases per 100.000 population. Whereas in the UK, the rate was only 1.1 cases per 100.000 population (Nationmaster, 2014)

In terms of burglary, in 2012, among 89 countries Turkey ranked 40th with a rate of 216.9 cases per 100.000 people, which increased by almost 17% since 2011. The rate of robbery in Turkey was 13.8 cases per 100.000 population in 2012 (Aslan & Ocal, 2012).

In 2006, a specific crime type that Turkey has the highest rate among other countries was kidnapping. Despite the rate was highest in Southern Africa, including the countries of South Africa, Swaziland and Zimbabwe, based on single country statistics, Turkey had the

highest rate of kidnapping (Harrendorf, Heiskanen, & Malby, 2010). The kidnapping rate was 17.9 cases per 100.000 population in 2012, which increased by 4.3 cases since 2007 (TUIK, 2013).

The total number of recorded crimes between 2007 and 2010 decreased in England and Wales by 25%, however it increased by 57% in Turkey. The number of drug trafficking crimes in Turkey has been tripled between 2007 and 2010 whereas it increased only 14% in England and Wales. The annual homicide rate almost halved in Turkey between 2005-2007 and 2008-2010. In the England and Wales, the homicide rate per 100.000 inhabitants dropped from 1.43 to 1.17 in the same time range. The prison population has been doubled in Turkey between 2005 and 2010. In addition, the number of prisoners per 100.000 inhabitants per year between 2005-2007 and 2008-2010 increased from 146 to 154 in the UK and increased from 102 to 157 in Turkey (Clarke, 2013).

In Turkey, certain crimes such as assault, smuggling, drug crimes and bribery persisted between 1998 and 2006 in 81 provinces of Turkey (Aslan & Ocal, 2012). In 2006, the drug related crime rate per 100.000 population in Turkey is 4, whereas it is 55 in Italy, 362 in England and Wales. The drug trafficking crimes per 100.000 population in Turkey is 4, 49 in England and Wales, and 40 in Italy (Harrendorf, Heiskanen, & Malby, 2010).

The socio-demographic characteristics are known to play a great role in Turkish offenders' criminality, as the country's economic status worsens and real per capita income lowers, the overall criminality rates increase (Icli, 2007). The results of the investigation of socio-demographic determinants of the increase in crime rate in Turkey showed that, urbanization ratio, low income, unemployment, immigration within country, low education levels were the significant factors of an increase in crime rate in 81 provinces of Turkey (Comertler & Kar, 2007). Studies conducted in Turkey on criminals mostly aim to explore the socio-demographic characteristics of the offenders. The detailed information on the psycho-social background characteristics of Turkish offenders in general, and the current sample are presented in Chapter 6.

In Turkey, the terrorism threat, despite dropping significantly in the last 2 years, is one of the biggest sources of fear in the society. Based on the poorly recorded statistics, the number of suicide bombings in Turkey is over 35 since 1996 (Lester & Zeyrek-Rios, 2017). Turkey has been targeted by various terrorist groups, namely The Kurdistan Workers' Party (PKK) which has been active since early 1980s and carried out the highest number of attacks which mostly targeted soldiers, police officers and their families. El-Kaide has only

been active in early 2000s and targeted American, British Consulates and a Jewish Synagogue. The Revolutionary People's Liberation Part/ Front (DHKP-C) has been actively engaging in suicide attacks since 2000s and targeting both police officers and the civilians (Lester & Zeyrek, 2017; Pedahzur, 2005). The terrorist group causing the highest number of causalities in Turkey is ISID, started its activities in the recent years and claiming the lives of over 160 civilians via three suicide attacks (Lester & Zeyrek, 2017).

Effect of culture on criminality in Turkey

One of the main goals of the current thesis is to investigate the effect of culture on the experience of crime, as well as its relationship with attitudes about life outside of crime and specialisation in offending history. The aforementioned aspects of criminality were explored in a Turkish offender sample.

In addition to the advantages of holding collectivistic values, such as having strong social ties, it can also have negative consequences as well, such as the perceptions regarding crime and victims in the society. The results of a cross cultural study investigating the differences between individualistic and collectivist countries in terms of participants' reactions to a standard scenario in which a male professor sexually harasses a female graduate student reveals that participants judge the professor less likely to be guilty of the sexual harassment in the collectivist societies compared to the individualistic societies (Sigal, Gibbs & Goodrich et al, 2005). Also, the level of victim blame especially in sexual offences is dramatically high which has been addressed and criticized in the Turkish media a lot (Altekin, 2015).

Furthermore, the issue of family honour is an important concept within the society, which can be abused as a motive for various types of crimes, especially for the murders of family members, wives, or girlfriends. In addition, the strength of social ties can affect the nature of crimes as well. In Turkey, an individual is responsible for the actions of another family member, and even in some cases an extended family member such as a cousin. This responsibility almost always belongs to the men of the family. Thus, assaulting someone who looks at your wife in the wrong way can be accepted. This type of societal pressure to protect the honour of your family and yourself can affect the number of incidents occur in the country as well as the nature of crimes.

The concept of honour has a broad meaning in Turkish culture. Acts that can be considered as a damage to the family honour can include the pre-marital affair of a sister or a daughter or an extra marital affair of a wife or a mother, it can also include being cursed in

public or not being able to take the money back that you lent. Also, the meaning both offenders and society attribute to property offences is very different than person crimes, which is explained further in the discussion of the thesis. Committing a crime to obtain material gain is seen as a character flaw, thus these people claim to offend property offences because of serious material deprivations and to fulfil their basic human needs such as food for themselves or family, shelter and clothes. However, person offences are perceived as driven by a higher morality. Thus, the issues of labelling can operate at a different way in Turkish culture. A thief can be more affected by the stigmatization and destined to re-offend as he is labelled both as a criminal and a person with low morality. On the other hand, to avoid being publicly labelled as honourless, people can engage in person crimes despite not really wanting to do it, in that case the criminal act is more circumstantial and specific to that situation. The detrimental effects of social pressure and expectations about masculinity and their possible effects on criminality is explained in detail in Chapter 2, Section 2.10.

CHAPTER 1. NARRATIVE THEORY

Chapter Introduction

In the current chapter narrative theory in psychology is explained mostly by focusing on the work of one of the pioneers of the field, McAdams, on narrative themes and principles. The information provided in the current chapter is to provide an introduction to the following chapters in which the application of narrative theory to criminology is explained in detail.

1.1. Narrative Theory

Depending on where, when, and to whom we are born our narrative starts to be formed. Both expected and unexpected changes in our circumstances affect the flow of the story line, shape our narratives, and have great impact on the characters, identities, and roles that are assigned to selves and others. Although very similar to fictional stories, life stories and narratives differ from them in several aspects. One difference is the coherent temporal unity that fictional stories have; namely that they tend to have a beginning, a middle and an end. Narratives lack the manipulation of 'disruptive elements' (Crossley, 2000a). We do not have control over the beginning of our stories. Since there is less control over events happening in real life than in fictional stories, real-life narratives tend to have less structure and order.

One of the most significant researchers in narrative theory, McAdams (2008), defines narrative identity as "individual's internalized, evolving, and integrative story" which starts to develop by adolescence and early adulthood and continues to evolve throughout the life span (p. 242). Walking in the footsteps of the psychoanalytical theorists (especially Kohut's) McAdams developed the "psychoanalytically informed narrative theory of personality" (Sandage, 2012, p.19).

As McAdams (1993; 2001) points out, long before developing the essential cognitive skills, children are able to process their daily experiences in a story format although these stories are far from being unified and they lack purpose. The early occurrences of narrative roles are in the form of *imagoes.* McAdams (1988) defines and classifies the imagoes, which are "idealized and personified images of self which play the role of characters in the life story" (p. 210). The hints of these early constructions can be found evident in the person's later adulthood life stories. The parent-child conversations are the building blocks of the way they develop integrative life stories in the future. He discusses that "early attachment

patterns with caregivers may ultimately be reflected in the overall narrative tone and quality that adult life stories show" (McAdams, 2001, p. 106). According to McAdams identity development spreads throughout the life span. McAdams (2001), whilst accepting the dramatic shift in the formation of identity and life stories during adolescence, emphasizes the continuation of the development of identity, and changes in life stories. The focus of the life stories, the characters and the imago(es) which "is an idealized personification of the self that functions as a protagonist in the narrative", change throughout the life as the demands of a certain age span change (McAdams, 2001, p. 206).

1.2. Narrative Themes

McAdams's work can be distinguished from the traditional psychoanalytic approach by his reliance on empirical data. He studied the life stories of non-clinical middle-aged samples. The studies conducted by McAdams revealed that the life stories of individuals between the ages of about thirty and fifty features two central themes, namely communion and agency.

The narratives of individuals who are high in agency motivation have themes related to responsibility, mastery, success, status etc. Also, their narratives are richer in terms of separations and disagreements compared to the narratives of those who are low in agency motivation. People with high communion motive create narratives featuring love, friendship and dialogue high in similarities and connections (McAdams, 2008).

The theme of agency is composed of power and achievement motives. People high in power motive have a desire to feel strong and create an impact on the world; they work to increase their prestige and their influence on others. People with high achievement motive have a desire to feel competent and they focus on doing their tasks better and gaining a sense of mastery. Whilst people with high achievement motivation are interested in working effectively in tasks dealing with things, for people with high power motivation other people are the objects of tasks through having an impact and control over others' lives (McAdams, 1993).

Based upon the combination of the central themes of agency and communion, McAdams presented a taxonomy drawn from Greek mythology. The primary imago in the individual's narrative is identified according to the level of agency and communion that his story contains and the main imago among these 12 Greek Gods that is assigned to the individual. Although defining a person's primary imago as Hermes sounds more appealing to

ear than calling him 'high on power theme', the insertion of the concepts that were previously defined based on different parameters in different contexts and for different purposes in a psychology theory causes problems in the validity of the formulization (McAdams, 1988).

Later, McAdams, himself drew attention to the habitual use of Greek mythology in psychology with no special benefits, or suitability (1993). In the stories we live by, he increases the number of imagoes and prefers everyday words to name them (e.g., teacher, survivor, traveller etc.). Although he abandons most of them, still continues to include a few Greek gods so "they will be familiar to many readers" (McAdams, 1993, p.124).

1.3. Principles of Narratives

According to McAdams (2008) narrative has certain principles. Firstly, self is storied through narratives which are about the redesigned past experiences and the anticipated future. Also, stories integrate lives by bringing up different, conflicting aspects of self into one unified whole in a synchronic manner and achieve diachronic integration through the presentation of causality and a temporal nature of the stories. Since the stories are internal constructs of individuals that are shared with the outside world by being told in social relationships, the context where the story is being told and the audience have impact on the content of the narrative as well as the way the narrative is presented. The age of the listener, their level of familiarity, and the desired effect that the storyteller wants to create on the audience affect what is being told and how it is said. The reaction received from the audience is also important. People prefer any kind of reaction, including a hostile one, compared to no reaction at all whilst telling a story of an important life event (Pasupathi & Rich, 2005). The inattentiveness of the listener influences the way the person tells the story and the content, length, and the presence or absence of certain aspects included in the story. This is an important point to keep in mind when conducting interviews with people. They need to see that the interviewer is paying attention and interested without showing signs of disapproval or judgment to minimize the effect of the interviewer.

People's motivations and priorities change and as they grow older and get more mature, and the details and the meaning of important life events change as well, which in turn change their stories.

In terms of narrative coherence and complexity stories differ from each other: some stories are better than others. Some narratives hold psychologically mature elements and

indicate the story teller's mental health. However, some narratives lack complexity and coherence and are disrupted and disorganized life stories. The latter type of narratives is indicative of poor mental health and McAdams (2008) argues that through narrative therapy, these people can experience improvements in their symptoms.

Ward (2012) summarizes these principles of narrative as "[they] state that the self is comprised of stories, which integrate lives, are told in social relationships, change over time, are cultural texts, and vary in terms of their quality or goodness" (p.253).

1.4. The interaction of psychological concepts and narratives

McAdams (2004; 2006; 2008) presents a set of principles to understand human life as a whole and states that human evolution, dispositional traits, characteristic adaptations like desires and goals, narratives, and the cultural context are working together, influencing each other and creating the individuality that is what it means to be human. He claims that these factors all interact with each other and that some have direct impact in the formation of others, such as dispositional traits, culture, and characteristic adaptations influencing the themes of an individual's narrative.

Narrative stems from "dispositional traits and characteristic adaptations" such as goals, values, self-schemas but it is greater than the sum of these parts (McAdams, 2008, p. 248). Narrative gives meaning to a structure made of traits and adaptations. The differences in narrative identities in terms of structure and content are powerful tools for the study of individual differences (McAdams, 2008).

Although conducted on a sample of politically and religiously active middle-age adults, the results suggest a consistency in the role of the relationships with others in an individual's life.

1.5. The influence of culture on narratives

Stories are influenced by factors that are beyond the person's immediate surroundings. Narratives reflect the culture which the story teller belongs to which makes them cultural texts, as McAdams proposes (2008). The relationship between characteristic adaptations and narratives are through the path of narrative themes. Agency and communion, which are social motives, are found to be highly influential in the formation of narrative identities (McAdams, 2008).

Culture affects the observable expressions of dispositional traits, goals, values and priorities and most dramatically the life narratives of individuals. The effect of culture on personality can be observed through its effect on narrative, i.e., culture shapes personality by shaping narratives. Although genetic dispositions play a significant role in personality traits, the way people express these traits differ. Two people with different cultural backgrounds will express their neuroticism differently, as shaped, framed and limited by their cultural norms. In 2006, while highlighting the influence of culture on life narratives McAdams outlines culture as "essentially providing a menu of themes, images, and plots for the psychosocial construction of narrative identity" (p. 211).

In addition to the profound role of the culture which the individual belongs to, the immediate environment has at least an equally significant impact on the life narratives, if not more. A child who has grown up in a Western culture which is predominantly Christian would have different themes in his narrative if his immediate family were Muslim and came from a rural part of a third-world country. In addition to the roles that might conflict with the central themes of the culture he is currently living in, he might also develop roles and themes that do not fit with his culture of origin as well.

One of the aims of the current research is to investigate the possible effects of culture on narratives which was suggested by Youngs and Canter (2012a) to be the focus of future research. Thus, looking ahead to the empirical portion of the thesis, we can make some observations on our subject population. In Turkey, most offenders are found to have immigrated from their hometown to bigger cities, either in their adulthood or with their families in their childhood (Dinler, & Icli, 2009). Although it might not be considered as culturally shocking as moving to another country, the differences in the culture, lifestyles, and values between rural parts, especially in the East, and the big cities in the West are so massive that the narrative of the person who is immigrating from his hometown is expected to show the signs of being in-between.

As culture offers the soil and the weather which in turn determines what can grow and what cannot from that soil (based upon many factors including familial situation; personal experiences; political, religious, and social values; socio-economic status; and level of education) the person cultivates his own farm and grows his own plants while constrained by the variety of things one can expect to get from that soil.

CHAPTER 2. NARRATIVE THEORY IN CRIMINOLOGY

Chapter Introduction

In the current thesis, the adoption of narrative theory in criminology focuses on Canter and Youngs' innovative work (2009; 2012 etc.). The experiential aspects of crime are explored through uncovering the cognitive, emotional and identity components via the application of narrative theory. The development of the narrative roles, proposed by Canter and Youngs (2009) is presented, and each role is examined in detail. Later, I will present evidence for the utility of narrative research in criminology, list methods for uncovering offence narrative themes, look at possible challenges in narrative research and how to overcome them, and finally present the case for the usefulness of the Narrative Roles Questionnaire.

The information presented here is to provide a contextual background to facilitate the understanding of the actual experience of crime through the application of narrative theory.

2.1. Alternative Approaches to Offence Narrative Roles Model

In the current section the alternative approaches to offence narrative roles model and the relationship between the offence narrative roles framework and major psychological and criminological theories are explained in detail. The aim is to present the possible theoretical approaches that could have been adopted in the current thesis. Whilst presenting these approaches, how they are incorporated in the current framework and how they relate with each other is also explained.

In the literature, the dominant understanding of 'narrative' is the interpretation of the incident (Presser, 2009; 2010). Within this framework, Maruna (2001) is one of the leading researchers, as he suggests that involvement in future criminal behaviour depends on the connotations of the incident in the offender's mind. If a person holds a redemption narrative, these people desist from crime however if they hold a condemnation narrative they persist in crime. The distinction among the two categories of narratives relies on the assumption that offenders can reconstruct their identities so that it does not include criminality anymore, which results in desisting from crime.

Another influential theory in the explanation of desistance through narrative change is Good Lives Model (Ward et al., 2007) in which Ward proposes that by therapeutic interventions a positive change in the offender's narrative will act as a preventive factor against recidivism. The narrative holds the power to influence offenders' future behaviours,

however here the main issue is the role of intervention which can lead the offender to reconstruct his identity in a way that criminality is not part of it anymore. The main proposal is that reconstruction of the interpretation of a past offending behaviour can shape the future ones. So, the emphasis is the interpretative value of the narrative. But recidivism is at the heart of these theories and they do not provide an explanation of the immediate shaper of the criminal activity.

In the current thesis, narratives are identified to be subject to reconstruction and change in the face of life events. Thus, the offence narrative roles framework supports the theories proposed by Maruna (2001) and Ward et al., (2007). However, these approaches are useful only in understanding, predicting and preventing recidivism, rather than explaining criminality in general. The narrative roles model is differentiated from the desistence theories in terms of its contribution to the understanding of the initiation of the criminal action. Criminal narrative roles framework proposes a causal explanation for crime thus provides a richer understanding of the internal processes that take place during an offence compared to the approaches that explain recidivism. It unveils "the here and now of crime" (Presser, 2009, p.179).

There are other theories that acknowledge the influence of role taking in criminality. One of those is the symbolic interactionism, which is explained in detail in the 3rd Chapter. The effect of Mead's (1934) ideas on social control on criminality is expanded by Matsueda (1992) by the suggestion that role taking mediates the effect of social control on criminality. According to Matsueda (1992) delinquency is caused by taking the role of a rule violator, a process which occurs as a result of adopting a role based on others' view of the individual. The awareness of the other is emphasized in the symbolic interactionist theory. The investigation of the criminal narrative roles in the current thesis also includes the level of other awareness as well.

The narrative roles framework keeps the self and the meaning of the offending behaviour as depicted in the story of the protagonist itself at its focus (Canter & Youngs, 2009; 2012). Furthermore, it extends the role of the other which is an important component of symbolic interactionist explanations of criminality and gives the other the role of antagonist in the narrative of the protagonist and encapsulates the interaction between these two parties. The narrative roles model as being a measurable tool, provides a standard way to operationalize the criminal narrative and the concepts of role taking and the awareness of the other so that the roles become measurable.

One other influential theory in the explanation of the continuation of criminality via the enactment of certain roles is the labelling theory. The adoption of roles is a core idea proposed by this theory. The roles that are imposed by the society shape the future criminal actions of offenders (Becker, 1963). The roles offenders enact is the central argument in this approach, however the internal psychological processes are ignored, and the role of society is overemphasized (Blackburn, 1993). Thus, the differences between offenders who desist from and who persist in crime are not explained if both were once publicly labelled as criminals. The idea of roles being the shaper of future criminality is close to the main argument adopted by the current thesis. However, it differs from the labelling theory because the labelling theory lacks the explanation of the origins of criminality and focuses on the explanation of recidivism and being a sociological perspective, it does overlook the individual factors affecting the 'role adoption or enactment processes' (Tannenbaum, 1938; Lemert, 1951; Becker, 1963). The narrative roles framework involves the role of labelling and how individuals are influenced by society whilst forming the roles they enact during offending; however, it also keeps the agency of the offender at focus which is undermined in the labelling perspective. In this way, it combines the effects of individualistic and societal factors in criminality.

Stryker (1968) suggests people take on roles and assign roles to others as a result of the interaction between societal and internal dynamics. People can adopt different roles based on the social rewards attached to each role as well the meaning they assign to each role associated with each role's salience. The narrative roles framework takes these into consideration as well and by examining the psycho-social, criminal background characteristics associated with each role provides an explanation in the mechanisms how and why people choose a role over others. Also, the current model suggests investigating the consistency between overall life narratives and offence roles to address the differences in criminal experience.

As can be seen in further sections of the current thesis in detail, narrative roles framework is grounded on three major aspects which the offence roles are based on, emotional, cognitive and identity aspects. Each building block of the framework grounds itself on the significant psychological and criminological theories. The emotional components of the narratives rooted from previous research conducted on the emotional experience of offenders during the commission of the crime. Katz (1988)'s suggestions on the seductive quality of criminality and the thrill and joy aspects of the criminal experience are included in the current model in differentiating the emotional experience of offenders based on crime

types. Also, the level of arousal and pleasure, which are important aspects in the categorization of emotions is assessed as part of the roles (Russell, 1997; Canter & Ioannou, 2004). The emotional experience is shown to be an important motive for criminal behaviour and a significant part of their overall experience during the offence. The emotional states of the offenders are used to differentiate between offenders in terms of their criminal experience (Ioannou et al., 2016).

Another important component of the criminal experience is the cognitions. The offence narratives include the cognitions of offenders about a given crime, such as how they think about themselves, others and their actions. In that sense, the narrative roles model is conceptually close to criminal cognitive styles, which are the ways offenders adopt in thinking and reacting to events and are different from the noncriminal counterparts. The criminal thinking patterns proposed by Yolchelson and Samenow (1976) are helpful in differentiating offenders, and these styles are included in the cognitive aspects of the narrative roles model. The narratives gathered in the current study include both overall views of life, self, world and specific crime related emotions, cognitions, and behaviours. The major erroneous ways of thinking observed in criminals are addressed in the narrative framework, such as super optimism, perceiving themselves as victim, lack of trust, an opinion of oneself as good, failure to empathize with others etc. (Yolchelson & Samenow, 1976). In this sense, the narrative framework includes the significant aspects of theories' that explain the criminal thinking patterns and expands them.

Another major criminological theory that narrative framework benefitted from and expanded is Huesmann's (1988) cognitive scripts. The narrative roles model is based on offenders' cognitive scripts which constitute an important part of the framework. Huesmann (1988) suggests that individuals, including offenders have a detailed script of how they should behave in a certain situation and the consequences of their actions. As these scripts are developed via self experience, observation or vicarious learning, when rehearsed these unique scripts are prone to be resistant to change. Some people can adopt aggressive scripts which shows that these people perceive aggression as a normal way of reacting. This framework is further elaborated by Canter (1994) which focuses on the inner narratives of offenders. These inner narratives reflect the views of offenders about their behaviours, others and themselves. These views are categorized into major themes, and each theme is associated with an underlying role. Thus, the notion of the offence narrative expands these cognitive scripts associated with crime and incorporates them with emotional and identity aspects and operationalize them in roles.

While developing the offence roles, another major theory that formed the base is Skyes and Matza's (1957) neutralization techniques. The attributional processes that take place during a crime are temporary excuses such as denial of responsibility, denial of victim, condemnation of condemners and denial of injury. Each neutralization technique is explained in detail in the subsequent sections while explaining the underlying excuses each role holds during the commission of crime. Roles can be differentiated in terms of the type of techniques they adopt. Another major criminological theory that is incorporated in the narrative roles framework is Bandura's (1999) moral disengagement theory. He emphasizes the role of sanitization of language, moral justification, denial of self agency, minimizing the harm to the victim. The roles are differentiated in terms of the rationalizations that are adopted during the crime.

The third component is the identity of the offender during the crime. The level of self-awareness, control and awareness of the other form the foundation. There is a theoretical and empirical differentiation between offenders in terms of the level of control they had over the situation. The identity components of narrative roles include their attributional styles in terms of the source of control. The differentiation among roles based on the level of perceived control and its source is possible by the application of Rotter's (1966) well-known locus of control theory. Narrative roles differ from each other as either being associated with internal or with external locus of control. For instance, the professional has control over the situation and he has power over the situation. He acts in a self-driven manner according to his needs and manipulates and/or dominates others which indicates an internal locus of control. Whereas Hero is driven by fates, and the Victim has no control over the situation and he feels helpless and confused, which indicate an external locus of control.

Aichhorn (1925) suggests that offending is a result of impulsivity and lack of self-control especially for juvenile delinquents and substance abusers. This suggestion is applicable to certain type of offenders who commit opportunistic crimes and who lack the ability to delay rewards. However, this type of immaturity in the development of self-control is not observed among offenders who take their time to plan the crime, find and bring the necessary tools, prepare escape routes and execute the crime in a controlled and planned manner. The narrative roles model incorporates other major theories while putting the differences among offenders out in terms of the roles they enact during the crime.

Each of these aspects mentioned above will be explained in detail, in the subsequent sections. In the current section the goal is to provide alternative approaches other than the current model and to present the relationship between the current framework and other

major theories in the field. The section also aims to explain why the narrative roles model is preferred as it incorporates all the aforementioned influential psychological and criminological theories and expands them. The current framework benefits from previous theories in its foundation. Thus, the current research uses an integrative model rather than applying one of the aforementioned theories.

2.2. Application of Narrative Theory to Criminology

Almost all major theories in various disciplines have attempted to explain the roots of criminality as briefly mentioned in the introduction. Unlike most psychological theories that focus on factors beyond the perpetrator's control, in narrative theory, the person telling the story plays the leading role in the act of crime and the theory emphasizes the agency of the offender.

As suggested by Presser (2009) criminological theories focus on the past elements of the narrative too much at the expense of overlooking the impact of here and now of the crime as well as the dynamic and affective factors involved in the criminal action. The new way of applying narrative to criminology clarified the distinction between experience and narrative (Youngs & Canter, 2012a).

To be more specific, the relationship between experience and narrative has been conceptualized mainly in three ways and each conceptualization has been adopted by researchers from different fields or with different approaches. As Presser (2010) argues, criminologists, due to their positivist tendencies, mostly take the narrative "either as a record or as interpretation" (p. 434). Although the mainstream trend in criminology is to treat narrative as a record of experience, she mentions that ethnographers of crime, and criminologists with a feminist or other type of critical approach, are focusing mostly on the interpretative aspects of narrative. Few of those in the field adopt an approach viewing the narrative as "a shaper of experience" (Presser, 2010, p.435). Maruna (2005) by focusing on the role of narratives on the future actions of offenders explains the underlying mechanisms of desistance from or persistence with crime through neutralization (Maruna & Copes, 2005).

Through the new interpretations of narrative and its application to criminology, the temporal relationship between crime and narrative has shifted dramatically (Presser, 2009; Youngs & Canter, 2012a; Canter & Youngs, 2012b). A new understanding of narrative has emerged with a claim that "offending is the enactment of a narrative rather than the narrative being an interpretation of the context out of which the offence has emerged"

(Youngs & Canter, 2012b, p.234). The narrative has started to be perceived as a script prepared before the staging rather than a critic, or a review of the play (Presser, 2009; Canter & Youngs, 2009; Youngs & Canter, 2012b, 2012a). The major contribution of the recent application of narrative theory to criminology is to challenge the meaning and the function of narratives of offenders. As narratives are strongly linked to the self, they are not mere means of sharing the actual or interpretative experience any more (Bruner, 2004). "P(p)ersons think, feel, act and make moral choices according to narrative structures" (Sclater, 2003, p. 317).

There are some essential features of narratives. One of them is telling the events in a chronological order, in a this-and-then-that fashion, one event following the other. In addition to be told in an orderly manner, narrative makes a point, a point with a moral stand. In that sense, offender narratives are expected to bring an explanation for the violation of norms, i.e., for the act of breaking the law. Using this information, we can reach a better understanding of the offender's underlying cognitive distortions and moral justifications from the mouth of the protagonist of the criminal action (Presser, 2010).

2.3. Components of the Criminal Narrative Experience

Examination of the experience of crime via the application of narrative theory proposes that the actual experience is constituted by three major components: namely cognitive, emotional, and identity aspects.

2.3.1. Cognitive Distortions

The types of cognitive distortions used as justifications for criminal action differ based on the level of power and intimacy (which are similar to McAdam's agency and communion and will be explained in detail in the coming sections) the offender holds during the act of crime, his or her offence role, and the role that is assigned to the victim. These affect the way the offender interprets the event (Youngs & Canter, 2012a).

The first major theory about the justification of criminal action is proposed by Matza and Sykes' theory of neutralization techniques (1961) which states that people are always aware of their moral obligation to stand by the law, and that they have similar moral rules within themselves to avoid illegal acts. Therefore, they conclude that people must employ some sort of mechanisms to ease their conscience while engaging in illegal acts. Based on their experience in delinquency, Sykes and Matza (1957) neatly put forward five main defences that play a role in the justification for the crime, namely denial of responsibility,

denial of injury, denial of the victim, condemnation of the condemners, and appeal to higher authorities

In a similar fashion, Bandura explains the same cognitive process but calls it moral disengagement and discusses the role of sanitization of language, moral justification, denial of the notion of self-agency through diffusion or displacement of responsibility, minimizing the harm, attribution of blame to the victim, and dehumanizing the victims as means of "cognitive restructuring of inhumane conduct" (Bandura, 1999, p.193).

Although we all use excuses as a means to handle the discrepancies within our minds or lives, certain type of excuse creation mechanisms is associated with criminality and are claimed to make the beholder vulnerable to commit crime (Sykes & Matza, 1957; Matza, 1964). On the other hand, the very same process can also be interpreted as a healthy human reaction to the feelings of guilt, shame or fear. In principle, it is hard to distinguish whether cognitive distortions enter the scene before or after the act of crime. In turn, reasonable doubt has been raised regarding claims that cognitive distortions operate before the offence takes place. Reasonably, rather than using them as explanatory devices, some argue that the role of cognitive distortions, moral justifications, and neutralization behaviours on the treatment process of offenders should be more emphasized and furthermore that the possible connections between these distortions and the dilemma of persistence vs. desistance would be illuminated by such study (Maruna & Mann, 2006; Maruna & Copes, 2005).

2.3.2. Emotional/Affective Components

The experience of crime can also be explained in terms of the emotional instigators of the offence. In addition to the underlying prerequisite cognitive distortions, the emotional components involved in the offence must play a role in the initiation and/or the continuation of the crime. The internal rewards criminals gain through the act of crime cause them to start and maintain future criminal activity. One of those internal rewards is the emotional gains provided through criminal activity (Canter & Ioannou, 2004).

Despite the significant findings suggesting that material needs have a driving power for people to engage in illegal possession of others' property (e.g., theft, burglary, robbery) the sensual aspect is also understood to have an impact on the initiation and the continuation of this type of criminal activity. Katz (1988) is one of the pioneers to draw attention to the role of what the perpetrator feels during the criminal activity. Deviant acts

cannot be solely explained by socio-economic status, age, education or background, and situational factors in general (Katz, 1988). Canter and Ioannou (2004) and Katz (1988) suggest that offenders engage in certain criminal behaviours for the sake of an anticipation of pleasure and 'for the thrill of it'.

One of the significant models for assessing emotional states is proposed by Russell (1997). The circumplex model of emotions is based on two axes, namely the level of arousal (non-arousal) and the level of pleasure (displeasure). Canter and Ioannou (2004) explored the emotional experience of criminals by utilizing Russell's model. Using Russell's (1997) circumplex of emotions as a base, Canter and Ioannou (2004) draw attention to the role of the intensity of emotions in criminal activity estimated by its location on the circumplex and its distance to the centre. The two main axes represent the distribution of the emotions of offenders leading to four distinct areas: elation, calm, distress, and depression. The arousal theme has a lower discriminatory power as Canter and Ioannou (2004) suggest that all crime causes some sort of arousal.

The type of offence influences the pleasure an offender experiences during the act of crime. As Canter and Ioannou (2004)'s study reveals crimes against property evoke pleasurable feelings in the offender whilst crimes against the person create displeasure, fraud being at the positive end of the pleasure spectrum with murder at the negative end. Interestingly, drug-related offences, which have an ambivalent nature in terms of their classification as person vs. property crime, are shown to evoke neutral emotions.

The idea that property offences are associated with positive feelings is supported by the results of previous studies stating that people do not steal out of necessity or need but for the thrill of it (Katz, 1988). And Katz pinpoints the feelings such as humiliation and revenge or cynicism as the reasons of violent crimes based on his comparisons between convicted offenders and college students (1988).

The initial driving affect, the emotional provocations, and the feelings of righteousness might be followed by a more complex intertwined set of emotions. And the offender might sustain his criminal activities based on the real or anticipated positive feelings or the positive rewards he receives associated with seemingly negative emotions (pain, guilt etc.).

The life stories of almost 100 offenders who were convicted of crimes against property and "are non-professional in their orientation to crime" reveal that most enjoyed the feelings of excitement during the act of the offence (Frazier & Meisenhelder, 1985, p. 269). As can be seen in the account of one of the interviewees, at first the offender experiences fear, then overcoming it creates excitement, which becomes one of the most prominent motives for his future crimes, if not the most prominent. However, for some the main reason to commit crime is to obtain relief from the feelings of anger and frustration and the urge to get back at those who caused them emotional distress.

Frazier and Meisenhelder (1985) oppose the claim of the sociological theories explaining criminal emotions as not including guilt or remorse due to the enmeshed identity with values of the delinquent sub-groups. Moreover, they also reject the claims of the psychoanalytical theories which explain the guilt that criminals experience as the underlying motive for the crime rather than an outcome. The latter theories claim that the offender sees crime as a way to get punished as he wants relief from the feelings of guilt due to his inner conflicts. Frazier and Meisenhelder (1985) suggest that despite the initial feelings of satisfaction before, during, or right after the act of crime, offenders experience feelings of shame and guilt afterwards. The authors suggest that the emotional ambivalence offenders experience associated with crime is the reason for the changed emotions. They exemplify this change by including the statement of an offender, in which he talks about the guilt he experienced afterwards, and who had previously reported feelings of excitement during the crime.

Emotional experiences are associated with different type of criminals. Sexual offenders report committing the offence based on the anticipated emotional gratification they would receive during the act of crime. Violent offenders and sex offenders against children perceive the offence as a way of coping with their internal problems and the crime plays the role of negative reinforcement as it helps them to avoid their problems. For rapists and property offenders crimes act as a positive reinforcement where they expect to experience pleasurable feelings out of it as well as monetary gains (McKay, 1993).

The previous findings are based on studies conducted on male prisoners. When violent female offenders are examined in terms of their experience during the offence, most are found to be disassociated by negative affect or substances, or they disengage with their emotions during the crime. Murdoch, Vest and Ward (2011) show that during the act of crime the benefits of the criminal activity are mostly related to emotional regulation and

55

anticipated satisfaction that would be achieved through revenge, as well as some positive feelings associated with arousal as a result of engaging in violent behaviour.

The role of the internal need for retaliation will evoke pleasure whilst the actor inflicts pain or gives harm to the target who has caused some sort of harm to the actor at some point. However, in normal terms with no internalized need for retaliation, the act of harming someone or inflicting pain on someone is not expected to elicit any pleasurable feelings. An individual with such needs for retaliation or an immediate relief from pain is not capable of showing gratitude although some behaviours of a positive reciprocity can be observed from his part, as these behaviours either stem from an anticipated benefit in the future and treated as an investment or can be caused by a strong sense of justice (Irons, 1897).

When applied to criminal narratives and experience, Canter and Ioannou (2004) suggest that a direct encounter with a victim will create displeasure in the offender. And if the person is high in intimacy it is hypothesized that the offender will experience a 'neutral-mildly pleasurable state' at best. However, based on both theoretical and empirical grounds, as Youngs and Canter (2012a) state, if the offender is more concerned to gain recognition rather than creating an impact on the victim, the displeasurable feelings might not be expected to be experienced by the offender.

The theme of potency is associated with the level of arousal and an offender high in potency is not expected to experience arousal during the crime, and the offender with no control over his action in crime is expected to have higher arousal. This hypothesis should be approached with caution as some people might have developed learned helplessness, especially if the person has been exposed to chronic traumatic experiences in early years of life and found a way to alienate himself from the scene, disassociate, and/or disengage with the feelings to cope with the situation (Murdoch, Vest and Ward, 2012). In that case, despite the lack of control over his/her actions the person might perceive the crime as something that needs to be done and he/she might experience no arousal attached to the crime whatsoever.

Another reason why these results need further evaluation is that the offence histories of these offenders are unknown to us. The feelings of pleasure associated with property crimes might be due to the 'serial nature' of it. As murder is a more serious offence and if the person gets punished by being imprisoned the pleasurable feelings once were associated with the act before being caught might disappear. But if the person can continue to commit

56

a series of crimes without being caught this might evoke pleasurable feelings not necessarily due to the type of the crime but the experience of instant reward and delayed punishment. Despite the lack of a proper description of and differentiation among offenders with serial and one-time offences, it opens up a new direction to study the role of emotional experience as an underlying factor in the development and maintenance of criminal behaviour.

2.3.3. Identity Components

Third component of the narratives that has been studied in the current thesis is the identity of the offender. The identity components include the dimension of "self-awareness relative to the victim" (Youngs & Canter, 2012b, p.15). During the act of crime, the identity might be weak or strong and the victim might be significant or not. These are the key factors that determine the identity of the offender at the time of the offence.

Identity formation is an interactive process. The combination of temperament, genes, early experiences, and reactions and adaptations to these experiences in a framework the social environment provides is what we call identity. Identity is a concept that both affects and is affected by psychological processes and socialization. And it is broader than narrative, holding many sub-identities (Canter & Youngs, 2012b).

As Erikson (1994) theorizes in a structured and detailed way, identity development is a never-ending process and is always subject to change and vulnerable to fluctuations. Throughout the eight developmental stages (infancy, early childhood, play age, school age, adolescence, young adulthood, adulthood and old age) with the resolution of the stage-specific tasks individuals move forward in life. Through the accomplishment of certain tasks and passing through certain stages that have critical importance in the development of identity, the individual forms his or her personality and identity based on the level of resolution in each task he or she achieves as well as the feedback received from significant others in the form of validation or invalidation. Furthermore, as an individual's narrative matches the Eriksonian developmental scripts, the person's psychosocial adaptation increases (Wilt, Cox & McAdams, 2010).

Identity has a close relationship with language as well. Mead (1934) defines human behaviour as being determined by the meanings people assign to each behaviour rather than facts. From a symbolic interactionist stand point, humans' understanding of reality is their interpretation of the events/situations through symbols with meanings. Language is built upon these symbols. By the means of language individuals develop a definition for reality.

"How we think about the world, including ourselves is created in everyday talk" (Mobley, 2010, p.14). Similar to Erikson's view, Mead also proposes a developing self-model, subject to redefinition along the course of the lifespan in interaction with society.

In a similar fashion, identity theory emphasizes the development of identity through social interaction. In addition, Stryker (1968) introduces the notion of categorization. In a social structure, individuals categorize each other and themselves, and each are assigned certain roles. Individuals act according to the expectations associated with the assigned role. Therefore, the self is developed through social construction and as a fulfilment of the role the individual enacts in accordance with the expectations that come with his role. Identity theory is based on the assumption of multiple identities and the different social roles each individual play in social settings. Certain roles are higher in the 'prominent hierarchy' which come with attendant social reward and support and not surprisingly have more impact on the individuals' actions and their efforts to enact these roles. This is relevant to the influence of the social structure on the development of roles and identities and the preference for one role over others based on the social reward attached to the enactment of this identity (Stryker & Serpre, 1994).

Apart from the social structures, the 'internal dynamics' are also influential on the enactment of an identity. The identity that is high in the hierarchy of 'salient identities', can be preferred over a role that is high on 'prominent role hierarchy'. Even though an individual might be constantly reinforced for enacting a certain role, this individual can alter their behaviours and act in a certain way to fulfil an identity that they feel committed to and have invested in. The "driving force" of feelings of belongingness and being related to the role override the effects of the rewards received from society (Mobley, 2010, p.19). In summary, among the multiple roles and identities we have, picking one of them and enacting it is decided on the basis of a compromise between internal and social dynamics.

One of the questions that will be addressed in the present thesis is as follows. Among the roles and identities that offenders have developed throughout their lives, what is the mechanism with which they pick the role to enact during the offence? And furthermore, is there a consistency between this event-specific role and the way the criminal views himself outside of crime (revealed through the exploration of their offence and life narratives)?

The researcher finds it useful to note the question that was raised by Ward (2012) regarding the nature of the offence roles. Although it is obvious that he mistook the concept

of offence role as a life-narrative role, the question of "whether the narrative roles are global in nature and range over all of the individual's offending or are a function of the specific context in which offending occurs" is worth exploring (Ward, 2012, p.259).

Canter and Youngs (2012b) draw attention to the significance of the question of the consistency of roles across crimes. Certain roles combined with certain underlying personality characteristics might lead to a more enduring pattern of behaviours whereas some might lead to gross fluctuations at the encounter of different circumstances and/or different victims.

2.4. The development of narrative roles

Canter (1994) being one of the first to draw attention to the significance of the stories of offenders and the link between these stories and the actions and the characteristics of offenders, calls these stories as "inner narratives" (p.121). These narratives are shaped by the protagonist's view of his/her self in interaction with the immediate as well as the broad social surrounding, culture. Ward (2012) describes narrative role as "a set of beliefs about the self" revolving around "dynamic themes" and based upon a person's awareness about one's emotions, cognitions and behaviours and is distinct from the 'real self' (p.254).

Studies unravelling individual's underlying themes in their dynamic self and their interaction with others propose two main concepts which are agency and communion for McAdams (2001), dominance/submission and love/hate for Leary (1957), control and openness/inclusion for Schutz (1992) and 'S' (striving for superiority) and 'O' (strivings for intimacy) for Hermans (1996).

Especially with the efforts of McAdams (1993, 2006) major themes in the narratives of non-criminal individuals are identified, revolving around two dimensions with increases and decreases in each axis creating combinations and yielding to different narratives.

The major narratives and narrative roles are formed based on the levels of these two main themes. They are re-defined and re-labelled as potency and intimacy by Youngs and Canter (2012a) to better fit in a criminal context.

McAdams (2008) shows that the narratives of people with high intimacy motive feature love, friendship and dialogue high in similarities and connections. However, the way of expressing intimacy might change in the criminal context. For an offender, the meaning of

intimacy might be different than love and care for other people and/or the way he shows this intimacy might be different even called as brutal or hurtful to others. The concept of intimacy can be re-defined as the awareness of the victim and the level of interaction between the victim and offender (Youngs & Canter, 2012a). Potency theme can be redefined as offenders' mastery of the victim and the crime-related circumstances and imposing of his will on the situation and the victim, rather than pursuing success and showing achievement which are the core concepts of agency theme among 'normal adults'. The justifications each offence narrative role holds differ based on the levels of potency and intimacy as well as the level of awareness to the impact on the victim, and as a result their criminal experience is associated with different affective components such as pleasure, displeasure, arousal, or calm.

Offenders with low levels of potency would have a tendency to deny their responsibility and/or attribute responsibility to others. However; offenders with high levels of potency would own the responsibility of their actions with a different interpretation of the meaning of their actions and distort the consequences. Offenders who are low in intimacy would tend to minimize the impact of his actions on the victim through suggesting that the victim was not the real target and/or that the victim deserved it. On the other hand, offenders with high levels of potency would be more goal oriented and focus on the objectives that they intent to accomplish by the offence rather than the victim (Youngs & Canter, 2012a; 2012b; Canter & Youngs, 2012b).

In analysing offender narratives, we may gain some useful tools from the extensive literature on the analysis of fictional narratives. The analyses of fictional characters in literary work, lead to 4 types of major narrative themes, namely tragedy, comedy/romance, irony and adventure (Frye, 1957). Categorizations based on well-written pre-planned fictional characters or on highly active middle-aged 'normal' adults might not adequately fit to explain the narratives of incarcerated offenders. The roles might have different connotations in the life of an offender, thus as part of the adaptation process Canter and Youngs (2009) changed Frye's 'comedy/romance' to 'quest', as the latter term better represents the underlying narrative themes of an offender.

Maruna (2001) benefitted from the application of narrative theory to differentiate between offenders who persist in criminal activity and who desist from it. The persisters have narratives of condemnation and believe that they commit crime due to some external forces beyond their control so stopping offending is not a possibility for them. The ones who

desist from crime have narratives of redemption and they reinterpret their negative experiences and stop offending.

2.5. Narrative Roles derived from offence narratives

An efficient and effective way of investigating offence narratives is to study the roles offenders enact during the criminal act, which reveals an episodic form of narrative and captures event-related narrative themes (Youngs & Canter, 2012a; 2012b). Narrative roles are derived from the narratives of the offenders and are summaries of their offence narratives. Offence narrative roles are the tangible categories driven from complex and implicit narratives. It has been suggested that future research in this area should focusing on drawing quantitative guidelines to understand and examine narratives captured via qualitative data (Maruna & Copes, 2005; Youngs & Canter, 2012a).

Narrative research in criminology proposed four main themes: adventure, quest, irony and tragedy based on the narratives of offenders. These yield to four main roles enacted by the offender during the act of offence: professional, hero, victim and revenger, each of which is associated with an offence narrative theme. These narratives and roles are applicable to offenders with a broad range of crime types. Each narrative theme will be discussed shortly based on the Narrative Action System model proposed by Youngs and Canter (2009). These roles are the antecedents of criminal actions and offenders engage in certain behaviours based on the enactment of their narrative role (For detailed information see Youngs & Canter, 2012a; 2012b; Canter & Youngs, 2009; 2012b).

2.5.1. Adventure Narrative – Professional Role

The offender with an Adventure Narrative is 'high in potency and low in intimacy' and he tries to achieve control over his environment and acts in a certain way to acquire emotional satisfaction and solid rewards. He enacts the role of the Professional and during the offence he acts in a calm manner and in control of the environment (Youngs & Canter, 2012a; Youngs & Canter, 2009; Canter & Youngs, 2009). This narrative is mostly "provided by burglars and robbers" (Youngs & Canter, 2012a, p.243). The victim is irrelevant to the offender's actions, he acts like a professional, takes responsibility of his actions, and experiences pleasure out of the fulfilment of his goal (e.g., monetary gains). There is a distinction among the offenders enacting the role of professional. Some see the crime as an adventure and focus on the aspects of it as being fun and interesting whilst others focus on being in control (Canter & Youngs, 2012b).

2.5.2. Irony Narrative – Victim Role

The offender with the Irony narrative is 'low in potency and high in intimacy'. He adopts the Victim role. He feels confused and helpless, he has no control over the situation and against his will and consent he is being drawn into the offence by external parties who are significant to him. He cannot make sense of things and he feels like there are no rules. He thinks that he is involved in the crime because of his powerlessness, and confusion which makes him the "main victim of the event" rather than the offender (Canter & Youngs, 2009, p. 129). The responsibility of his actions is attributed to others (Youngs & Canter, 2012a; Youngs & Canter, 2012b; Youngs & Canter, 2009).

2.5.3. Quest Narrative – Revenger Role

The Quest Narrative is associated with the Revenger role and the person who is enacting this role is 'high both in intimacy and potency'. The offender believes that he has been treated unfairly, deprived and wronged and he feels that there is nothing else to do but to take his revenge and make the ones who wronged him pay for it. He seeks vengeance for what has been done to him or to significant others, as a reaction to a built-up anger against the victim who is significant to him. His offences are justified, and he has no choice other than taking his revenge (Youngs & Canter, 2012a; Youngs & Canter, 2012b; Youngs & Canter, 2009; Canter & Youngs, 2009).

2.5.4. Tragedy Narrative – Hero Role

The person with the Tragedy narrative enacts the role of Hero. He is 'low both in potency and intimacy'. For the tragic hero, his actions are justified, and the responsibility of his actions is attributed to others. He sees the offence as the only way out for him and he believes that he is driven by the fates. He sees himself on a heroic mission, he seeks recognition and engages in a criminal act to rescue things. The victim is not significant to him (Youngs & Canter, 2012a; Youngs & Canter, 2012b; Youngs & Canter, 2009; Canter & Youngs, 2009).

Although they formed the narrative-role association as Adventure -Professional, Irony- Victim, Tragedy-Revenger, Quest-Hero, in their theoretical paper Youngs and Canter modified it slightly and associated Quest with Revenger, and Tragedy with Hero (Youngs & Canter, 2012a). The new organization of the narrative theme and role associations explains the offender action patterns more accurately.

2.6. Is narrative role subject to change?

The perception, the inner view of one's identity is the role the offender assigns to himself in his narrative. And the narrative he holds shapes the way he makes sense of the world and interacts with the world and others. The way he forms his identity is subject to change as well. Narratives are not stable, solid, rigid structures. They change throughout life and major modifications can occur due to unexpected life events. People redesign their narratives after facing changes in their lives (McAdams, 2001). Trauma is one of the most significant of those life/narrative/identity changing factors. It can create a devastating impact on the narrative of the person. Crossley (2000b) discusses the disruptive effects of being diagnosed with a serious illness. It attacks the internal conceptualizations about one's self, body, world, and time. Trauma can also cause cracks in the system of sense-making and can cause disturbances in the meaning of things that were well-defined before.

People go through 'narrative reconfiguration' in which they modify their narratives and redefine their identities after a traumatic exposure (Crossley, 2000a). The aim is to reach an 'ontological security', to compensate for the disruption in their lives, and to regain the lost meaning, unity and coherence whilst re-forming the meanings attached to experiences. In turn these efforts are expected to protect the person from the catastrophic effects of the trauma on his/her sense of self.

Canter and Youngs (2012b) state that there is a distinction between life narratives of offenders and the offence-specific narratives. In the current study, it is hypothesized that offenders (as with their non-offender counterparts) are expected to show some consistency in the roles they adopt and the narratives they enact. Although there are circumstantial differences that will have determining power on the behaviours of individuals, people are expected to show some level of consistency over time and contexts. The current research is the first to explore the level of consistency between experience of crime and views of life outside of crime through the application of narrative theory.

As Canter (1994) notes, individuals who grew up to be criminals have distorted narratives since the early years of their lives. The early disruptions in the sense of self through a traumatic life event are expected to have an impact on the development of certain life narratives and narrative roles, which influence the roles they assign to themselves and act upon at the time of offence. The present study aims to shed light upon the relationship

between life experience while growing up, and the history of victimization due to a crime and the offenders' crime and life narratives.

2.7. How should we study offence narratives?

The narratives of offenders can be examined through various methods. The most commonly used one is the interview, specifically semi-structured interviews. The use of self-report assessments is less common. Below, the interview process and problems that may be encountered during the interview process are presented in detail.

2.7.1. Interview process

The context where the narrative telling takes place is very important. The purpose of the telling, the listener, and the context will change the parts that are emphasized, the parts that are left out, the word choice and even the degree of truth presented in the narrative (Presser, 2009; 2010).

During the process of interviews, most offenders (similarly to their non-offender counterparts) like to talk about themselves and their lives. As Presser (2010) discusses with case examples, compared to the ones who are already labelled as offenders it is harder for 'regular people' to talk about the harm they caused to others. However, not all offenders will be willing to share every detail of their lives or offences and some might need to be encouraged with verbal and non-verbal prompts. The process of conducting a life or an offence narrative interview with offenders is not much more different than the first interviews conducted with a participant and/or a patient. Certain key techniques should be adopted, such as using explicit verbal prompts to encourage the person to tell more, reflecting back on what the other person says, being and seeming interested, and being able to tolerate silence whenever necessary. If the narrative is seen as a record or an interpretation of the past, then more direct prompts can be used to encourage the participant to give more detailed stories. However, if your understanding of narrative is more as a 'shaper of the action' then the form of the narrative (e.g., passive vs. active voice, repeated phrases) becomes as important as the content. The researcher should be careful with using the aforementioned prompts, paying special attention not to create any influence on the linguistic structure of the narrative (Presser, 2010). There is a general framework of the offender interviews which is close to the first interview in a clinical setting with subtle differences. Depending upon how the researcher conceptualizes the meaning of the narrative, particular attention should be paid to the wording of the prompts as well as

the way and degree of interaction or interruption the interviewer engages in with the story-teller.

2.7.2. Problems that might be encountered

If the self is solely based on the person's understanding of his emotions, cognitions and behaviours, then the problem of self-deception may arise. The protagonist may misread his beliefs, cognitions, or emotions. His perceptions regarding his core personality/identity might be distorted intentionally or unintentionally (Ward, 2012).

There might also be problems in expressing oneself, which might be due to poor speech. These in turn will affect the quality of the narrative one constructs and the themes and roles that are reflected. Canter and Youngs (2009) draw attention to the difficulty in studying the "ill-formed" offender narratives (p.126). There might be many reasons for poor and/or disorganized speech or low narrative construction quality. One of them is shown to be psychopathy. Caucasian prisoners diagnosed with psychopathy have poorly organized speech compared to the control group, also they include less 'plot units' whilst producing stories based on two Thematic Apperception Test (TAT) cards (Brinkley, Bernstein, & Newman, 1999).

These interviews are conducted with incarcerated prisoners, thus the impact of post-offence factors such as the perceptions regarding the trial process or whether being part of a rehabilitation program should be taken in consideration. (Canter & Youngs, 2012b; Bletzer & Koss, 2012).

2.8. The need for a standard measure

One of the challenges in the application of the narrative roles to criminology is to create standard measures that can be used in future studies and various settings (e.g., prisons, rehabilitation programs, etc.) so that the results can be replicable (Presser, 2009). As an effort to create a standardized and quantitative method to evaluate the offender narratives, Youngs and Canter (2012b) developed the Narrative Roles Questionnaire (NRQ) based on the content analyses of the crime narratives of offenders which were obtained through intensive open-ended interviews. The items of NRQ are the snapshots provided by offenders regarding their experience whilst committing the crime. The accounts were gathered from 38 offenders who had committed a variety of offences. The items representing each narrative role included "the offender's interpretation of the event and his or her actions within that event; the offender's self-awareness or identity in the

interpersonal crime event and the emotional and other experiential qualities of the event for the offender" (Youngs & Canter, 2012b, p.6).

As the items are drawn from the offenders' statements with their own words, the questionnaire captures their interpretations of the event and the justifications of the crime, components regarding their identity, and the emotional states at the time of the crime. Instruments like the NRQ are especially useful compared to narrative interviews as they are not susceptible to non-comprehensive ill-formed accounts, nor vulnerable to weakly articulated stories, and they are objective and standardized methods of assessment. The author does not suggest abandoning the interviews for the sake of questionnaires; the richness of the information that can be gathered through interviews should be combined with the objectivity of NRQ in offence narrative research (Canter & Youngs, 2012b).

2.9. The results of the original NRQ (Youngs and Canter, 2012b)

The Narrative Roles Questionnaire (NRQ) has 33 items and was developed by Youngs and Canter (2012b). The NRQ was administered to 71 offenders who had committed various crimes. The data were subjected to Smallest Space Analysis. The Smallest Space Analysis (SSA) is a non-metric multidimensional scaling procedure assuming that analysing the relationship of every variable with every other variable will yield better results in explaining the underlying structure of a set of variables, such as a scale. The results of the SSA of the NRQ yield 4 roles, namely professional, revenger, hero and victim.

The professional role is associated with the feelings of satisfaction (e.g. fun, excitement, interesting). The offence is perceived like a task (e.g. usual day's work, doing a job). His actions are pre-planned, and he has control over the situation (e.g. all to plan, routine, in control, knew what doing) and he is aware of the risks associated with the offence (e.g. taking a risk) (Youngs & Canter, 2012a; 2012b). The items on NRQ that are associated with the victim role are parallel to their narratives, as they state to feel 'helpless, confused and that they wanted it over' (Youngs & Canter, 2012a; 2012b). Based on the responses on the NRQ, offender with the revenger role states that 'he was taking revenge, it was right, and he was getting his own back' (Youngs & Canter, 2012a; 2012b). On the NRQ, offenders with a hero role state that 'he was on a mission, looking for recognition and he couldn't stop' (Youngs & Canter, 2012a, 2012b).

The internal reliability of for the overall scale was .85 and the internal reliabilities of the Professional (.90), Victim (.54), Hero (.51), and Revenger (.71) were at acceptable levels.

Previously a need for an elaborate version of NRQ was highlighted by Youngs and Canter, which was fulfilled by expanding the original version with 33 items to 52 items, while remaining consistent with the original process that was explained above. The long version also consists of the identity, emotional and cognitive aspects of narratives. In the current study the extended version was translated into Turkish.

2.10. The anticipated role of culture on Turkish offender narratives

There is a theoretical framework for narrative roles; however, culture is expected to have an effect on the comprehension, expression and enactment of the offence roles. The investigation of possible effects of culture on offence narrative roles was suggested by Youngs and Canter (2012a) to be the focus of future research. One of the major goals of the current thesis is to uncover the effects of culture on the experience of crime through the investigation of narrative roles that Turkish offenders adopt while committing the crime.

The psycho-social background correlates of offending among Turkish offenders are presented in order to outline the context in which the effect of culture on the experience of crime can be observed.

Each offence narrative role has a form of cognitive, affective and behavioural coherence among various type of offences and the current study aims to show the cultural transferability of these narrative themes among Turkish offenders and investigate any differences or similarities in terms of how they depict these roles. The information presented in the current section is to facilitate the understanding of the results of the chapters which examine the structure of each scale in a Turkish offender sample.

The valued themes of the culture have influence on the person's story. As independent self-concept is a desired and commonly observed quality in Western cultures, people from these cultures prioritize themselves in their stories and use them to express themselves, their roles and emotions, tend to report stories in which they are the main characters. However, Chinese people belonging to a collectivist culture report stories related to historical and social events, focus on social interactions; furthermore, significant others are assigned important roles (Wang & Convey, 2004).

The investigation of culture-specific factors affecting criminality in Turkey, or an analysis of culture-specific narratives in Turkey, is beyond the scope of current thesis; however, in order to provide a background for the context in which the study was conducted, only a snapshot of the society is provided from the eye of the researcher who was born and raised in Turkey.

Turkey is literally and metaphorically a bridge between Asia and Europe. The cultural richness of the country comes from the extremes of wealth and poverty, urban and rural, existing side by side. With a growing proportion of middle-class urban families, many people adopt a Western lifestyle (Zeyrek, Gencoz, Bergman, & Lester, 2009). Turkey is the combination of Western lifestyles with preserved Asian values.

The author hypothesizes that the narratives of the prisoners in Turkey will hold these aforementioned elements and the blend of different lifestyles. Turkey is a striving to be a Western country while still maintaining strong ties to its Asian roots. The role of social ties still holds an important effect on individuals' lives. The influence of being in between, and/or having a combination of cultural values, will be reflected in their narrative roles.

The societal influence can be as detrimental as it can be protective (Zeyrek, Gencoz, Bergman, & Lester, 2009). The roles assigned to males and associated with masculinity is different than the modern understanding of masculinity in Western cultures. The devastating influence of society on the lives of individuals and their behaviours are apparent in every aspect of social interaction. A case that the researcher encountered herself is a great example to illustrate how societal pressure can lead a person to commit a horrendous crime despite his better intentions. While working as a psychologist in a small village near the Syrian border, I had the chance to understand the aforementioned dynamics better. One patient's father talked about a dramatic event in his past that put him behind bars for some time as "I loved my little sister, but everybody was talking! People, including my own relatives and friends were laughing behind my back, some even to my face. I had to prove that I was not less of a man" (translated being loyal to the content of the original account). To prove that he was not less than any other men in his village he attempted to kill his sister who had a pre-marital affair, but the sister survived and did not even press charges against him and they both testified as if it were an accident.

There are many advantages of being a collectivist culture, such as low suicide rates, few cases of known serial offences against persons, and less depression among the citizens

(Zeyrek, Gencoz, Bergman, & Lester, 2009). However, societal judgments play a great role in the person's life and the very same reasons that help to keep the suicide levels low might push a person to a situation where he is expected to kill his own family member to defend the honour of the family. Being vulnerable to societal pressure is important. As the person gets more embedded with the society, the chances of him doing something brutal in order to fulfil the societal expectation gets higher (Zeren, Arslan, Karanfil, & Akcan, 2012).

It is hypothesized that among Turkish criminals, property crimes are committed predominantly out of necessity, with exceptions of thrill-seeker criminals. Although there is no published study yet to exploring the ratios of each role among the offenders, or the distribution of roles across different types of crimes, the narratives of the offenders in Turkey who commit crimes against persons are hypothesized to include elements mainly from the victim and the revenger role. The high ratio of passion crimes, particularly wife murders s in Turkey, can be an indicative of people's priorities and it is hypothesized that these people will enact a revenger role.

In Turkey, prisoners themselves and many people in the wider society refer to prisoners as being 'doomed' and as 'locked in their fates- and locked up because of their fates'. This notion reminds us of the hero's tragedy in which he is driven by his fates and has no control over his destiny. However, when looked at in the cultural context it is mostly related to the victim's irony. This is especially applicable to the people who are 'forced' to commit certain crimes, especially when it is a matter of honour for the family. In these cases, people might self-assign the role of victim.

As suggested by previous research, crimes that are violent in nature, such as physical harm and murder, are expected to yield more negative experience. However, cultural and moral values in Turkey identify property crimes such as theft, robbery, and burglary as character flaws. In prison and in society property criminals are seen as "the lowest of the low, as engaging in criminal activity just to obtain material goods rather than to protect yourself, your loved one or your honour [which conversely] is something that can be committed by individuals with a faulty nature" (stated by an interviewee in the pilot study). The researcher therefore expects burglars and robbers to report higher levels of negative experience than shown in previous studies conducted on Western samples.

2.11. Summary

The experience of the offence is one of the most important components of criminal behaviour, playing a crucial role both in the initiation and the continuation processes as well as in recidivism. The offence narrative roles are compact scripts that offenders choose to enact during the offence and differ based on the emotional/affective, cognitive, and identity aspects of the criminal experience. The analysis of experience of crime through the exploration of underlying offence narrative roles enacted during the offence can account for the differences in criminality at the experiential level.

Along with the offence roles, cognitive distortions, neutralization techniques, and emotional state at the time of crime have significant discriminatory power among offenders, offences and action patterns. The quantitative measures of offence narratives do not require articulate and coherent story-telling which can be difficult to achieve for most offenders considering their education levels and psycho-social background characteristics. Also, the issue of social desirability can be minimized by asking direct, non-threatening, and non-judgmental questions to assess their tangible offence roles (as compared to open-ended qualitative story telling which can activate the justification/neutralization techniques in offenders' stories).

As part of the current study, with the goal of examining the utility of the NRQ in the Turkish context and gathering replicable data, the NRQ was translated into Turkish and administered to Turkish offenders.

CHAPTER 3. BEHAVIOURAL CONSISTENCY

Chapter Introduction

One of the major questions being addressed in the current thesis is whether there is a consistency between episodic (offence) narrative and life narrative. In the present chapter the interaction model is adopted to address the issue of consistency between the criminals' overall response/behavioural patterns and event-specific behaviours such as those that occur while committing a crime. One of the main assumptions in understanding criminality is that for an individual criminal we should see some consistency between their behaviour patterns in criminal and non-criminal contexts. This assumption is investigated through uncovering the relationship between offenders' dominant offence narrative themes and life narrative themes. The models of consistency, interactionism, definition of similarity, the notion of situational similarity, effect of psychopathology on behavioural consistency and the concept of episodic narrative are presented. The information provided in the current chapter is to facilitate the understanding of the results of the chapter examining the relationship between offence and life narratives.

3.1. Behavioural Consistency

The issue of consistency vs. specificity has been addressed since the early 1920s. Starting from a theoretical basis, the matter of human-environment interaction started to be the focus of empirical research by the mid-1960s (Endler, 1985). Early on in the development of the theory, there were rather extreme views such as Angyal's, which saw the person and the environment as an inseparable whole; as a kind of biosphere with each component affecting the other (Endler, 1985; Lester & Zeyrek, 2006). Then with the impact of empirical research the distinction between the environment and the person started to be established.

The concept of consistency is a complex one in itself. Attempts have been made to define it operationally. Fleeson and Noftle (2008) present a matrix of 36 concepts under the term of consistency. Three major dimensions are presented, namely consistency across time, situation content or behaviour content; the enactment of the behaviour such as single, aggregate, contingent or patterned; and a definition of similarity which crosses these two previous dimensions such as absolute, relative-position or ipsative. Despite the challenges encountered in the definition, measure or interpretation of consistency, the research in various settings is helpful in the clarification of the meaning of the concept.

3.2. Models

Endler (1985) summarizes the major theories that have attempted to explain "the person-by-situation interaction debate" under four titles: the trait model, the psychodynamic model, the model of situationism and the interaction model (p.14). The trait model puts the emphasis on the person's stable latent characteristics as to play the most prominent role in their behaviours. The psychodynamic model explains the behaviour as the manifestation of the person's core personality and conflict and resolutions between id/superego through ego. In that sense, both are similar as they both favour the role of internal characteristics over the external situation. However, the trait model recognizes the impact of environment and gives room for variations in human behaviour up to a degree. The third model, the model of situationism, is based on classical conditioning and the emphasis is on the role of the environment in determining human behaviour. Theorists like Bandura included the human factor from a behavioural perspective rather than a trait or motive approach. The fourth model is the interactionism which is explained in detail.

3.3. Interactionism

Another major theory in the psychology literature regarding the matter of the determinants of behaviours is interactional psychology, emphasizing the role of the interaction between the physical/psychological environment and the organism on the organism's behaviours. The interactionist model abandons the debate as to whether the environment or the person is the major determinant of behaviour. The main focus shifts to the continuous interaction between environment and person (Endler & Edwards, 1986). The interaction model proposes that the behaviour is a function of the continuous interaction between the person and the environment, that the person is an active and wilful agent, that internal factors such as emotions, cognitions and motivations play significant roles, and lastly that the perceptions of the person regarding his/her environment are an important determinant of behaviour.

In order to understand how the environment and the person interact and to address the issue of trans-situational consistency, two sets of variables need to be explored and measured. The first set are 'reaction variables', which consist of physiological reactions, covert reactions (i.e., emotions), overt behaviours, and artificial behaviours (i.e., role playing, test behaviour). These responses can be measured through self-report questions, observations, objective bodily reaction measures, ratings, and so on. The second set includes structural, content, and motivational variables. Structural variables are usually not

72

subject to change over situations or time and are consistent over various settings. Concepts such as intelligence, abilities, and cognitive complexity are examples of such structural variables. Content variables refer to the stored information which can be triggered and/or modified by situational factors. Situational cues might act as stimuli to activate certain stored information and they can also change the content of the mediating processes and in return cause trans-situational inconsistency in behaviours. Motivational variables include needs, motives, values, attitudes and drives. Situational variables have impact on which motivational variables will be selected and how they will be expressed (Endler, 1985).

Literature findings do not support an absolute consistency in persons' behaviour (which is one of the widely studied forms of consistency) except for people with severe rigidity due to psychopathology (Sherman, Nave and Funder, 2010). Absolute consistency is the manifestation of "a specified behaviour to the same extent in various situations" (Endler, 1985, p. 19).

Another widely studied concept in the field of situational consistency is the relative consistency which hypothesizes a stable rank order for a behaviour in various situations. The stable rank order for a behaviour refers to the preservation of an individual's position in a social context or group. A study conducted by Leikas, Lonnqvist and Verkasalo (2012) evaluates 32 participants' behaviours at 5 minutes interactions with 4 same-sex confederates, who are professional actors. The four confederates each play one of the following roles: dominant, submissive, agreeable and quarrelsome. Results indicate consistency at a rank-order and intra-individual level, with overall behaviours found to be more consistent than micro-level ones and with the relevant interpersonal tendencies easily captured by observed behaviours.

The third important concept is coherence, which suggests that a person's behavioural patterns are predictable, coherent, and lawful across situations although they might be different from another person's behaviours in the very same situation. To clarify the meaning of consistency, a distinction between ipsative and spatial consistency is drawn. Ipsative consistency is the level of consistency of behaviours within a single person, independent of other people's reactions to the same situations (Sherman, Nave and Funder, 2010). Literature supports a temporal consistency and stability for a number of characteristics; however, the spatial consistency studies show lower correlations on average. Davidson and Biffin (2003) find consistency up to a point in conflict resolution behaviour.

They conclude that the variance is explained by situation, participant, and response interaction.

One of the major goals of the current paper is to examine the levels of consistency in narratives across situations. The literature dedicated to these questions is very wide and guided by various distinct approaches. The researcher suggests that an over emphasis of one factor (i.e., situation) over the other (i.e. individual) is not helpful in grasping the interaction between these factors. The interaction between the environment and the person is a two-way street, and people as active agents have the power to modify their situations, just as situations have the power to modify a person's behaviour. Also, people as wilful agents are more-or-less in charge of choosing the environments they interact with. The environment itself needs to be defined as well if we are to examine cross-situational consistency. There are objective and subjective characteristics of the environment. The researcher suggests that the subjective meaning of the environment for the person overrides the objective qualities. Situations can alter a person's behaviour based upon the person's perceptions of their situation.

The author suggests a distinction between situations beyond the control of the person and the situations which are chosen by the person, as the effects of each type of situation on human's behaviours will differ significantly. The behaviours of a person will be more predictable in a situation which they choose to encounter compared to a situation they encounter unexpectedly or have imposed upon them. However, in an unexpected situation like losing someone, losing a job, etc., the behavioural variation might be wider. The situations which are willingly chosen by persons are often rewarding, and the behavioural consistency would be expected in these situations as they will somehow be similar in a sense as they all are rewarding. However, in a situation that is imposed on the person, and especially if it is a novel and/or unpleasant one, behavioural consistency is hard to expect.

The interaction between the person and the situation is moderated through the agent's perception and it is observable through the reaction to that situation. "Person-by-situation interactions also include person-by-person interactions as a subset" (Endler, 1985, p.34). Specifically, if the situation involves others, the perceptions of others and their reactions impact the person's behaviours as well. Looking from a criminological point of view, the impact of situations, environments, and stimuli on the behavioural variations of an individual committing a property crime will be expected to differ from another individual committing a person crime, as in the latter case the person-by-person interactions have

greater impact on the perpetrator's behaviour. The important question here is how much variability a person can show in the face of unfamiliar or unexpected situational, and/or social stimuli. How much of this variability can be attributed to or inferred from his daily life and/or his background and life story? Taking it a step further, is there an impact of specific life experiences on the way the person will perceive and how he will act at a specific situation?

3.4. Situations

To answer the aforementioned questions, the author believes a thorough explanation of the concept of 'situation' is required, as well as taxonomy of possible situations people encounter. As Sherman, Nave and Funder (2010) summarized, the attempts to categorize situations have focused on the one aspect of social or personal characteristics, such as anxiety, frustration, etc. And most of these efforts to categorize situations have included social interactions and left out the impact of environment itself on the person and/or the interaction between the situation and the solo person. In real life settings, it is unlikely for one aspect of the situation or personality to determine the person's behaviour in the face of a set of intertwined social and environmental stimuli. As Canter (1985) explained, clearly people change and develop their physical surroundings not only for functional or practical reasons but also for the way the surrounding impacts human social interactions and the way people live.

Although there is evidence that situational similarity is correlated with cross-situational behavioural consistency, the evidence obtained in laboratory settings falls short of assessing the ecological validity of this idea. There is also evidence showing that some people are more consistent across situations compared to others which raises the question of which psychological processes underlie these individual differences in consistency (Sherman, Nave & Funder, 2010). According to the findings of Sherman, Nave and Funder (2010) undergraduate students tend to report similar situations where they behave consistently. Furthermore, even when the effects of situational similarity are controlled statistically, it is specifically the participants who defined themselves as ethically consistent and conservative who show ipsative consistency across situations. These people tend to be "emotionally stable, dependable, and conservative" (Sherman, Nave & Funder, 2010, p.340). The methodology seems rather weak since undergraduate students are told to write 4 different situations; intuitively their inclination to report similar situations is almost inevitable; once triggered people tend to think in a similar fashion. The authors of the paper

also suggest the need to move beyond undergraduate student samples to more representative samples, from self-reports to observations, and from laboratory studies to more ecological ones. Despite its shortcomings, the study supported the role of similar situations and certain personality traits in behavioural consistency.

The researcher suggests re-evaluating these results under a different light. The participants who are conservative might choose similar situations, and/or even in the face of different situations they might tend to experience or perceive those situations in a similar way which in turn makes them react in a consistent manner. Supporting this idea is a study conducted by Emmons and Diener (1986). In their study undergraduate students were administered recreational activity questionnaires on three different occasions, and 3 months after the last administration students were asked to keep records of their daily activities for 17 consecutive days. Results showed that situation selection acted as a moderator in cross-situational behavioural consistency and stability. The choices of specific situations were found to be stable over 9 months and people acted in a consistent way when encountering similar situations.

Interaction holds many meanings as well. One prominent meaning relevant to the issue of behavioural consistency (as summarized by Lord, 1982, p.1076) is "the reciprocal interaction of the two determinants. The situation is viewed as just as much a function of the person as the person is of the situation." The impact of the person as an active agent over situations can be viewed in several ways. One is their preference for some situations over others and their selective avoidance of some situations. People also modify the characteristics of the situations they are in. Most importantly, in terms of the approach the current research adopts, they constantly filter certain stimuli and selectively register some which in turn help them form the way they interpret each situation in an idiographic manner (Lord, 1982).

3.5. Situational Similarity

The question of cross-situational consistency can be addressed only after determining whether these situations are perceived as similar by the protagonist. The literature dedicated to discovering the underlying mechanisms of situation classification has focused on the level of similarity of the affect each situation evoked in the person, the perceptions regarding judging the appropriate behaviours in each situation, and the level of satisfaction each situation provides to fulfil the person's needs. Various techniques have been used in an

effort to assess what makes people perceive two situations as similar. There are two major approaches: idiographic and nomothetic. The nomothetic approach aims to establish laws and generalizations with the investigation of what is shared among individuals. The idiographic approach aims to uncover what is unique to each individual by studying the individual differences.

Under the idiographic approach direct similarity ratings, goal satisfaction similarities, self-template similarities, and template-template similarities are used as the methods of assessment. The first of these three methods is based on the ratings obtained from participants regarding their perceived level of similarity between two situations. Despite its directness, its relatively objective nature, its popularity, and the fact that it is not based on inferences, this methodology does not answer the question as to which criteria people use to assess two situations as similar. The second method assesses the importance of functionality in the categorization of situations as similar and examines whether two situations are grouped based on the level of satisfaction they provide. The third method, self-template similarities, is based on the descriptions of "situations according to how a hypothetical person would behave in them" (Lord, 1982, p.1078). The matches between the participants' responses regarding the strategy templates in a hypothetical prisoner's dilemma game and their Q-sort personality profiles predict which strategy they would adopt in an actual game (Lord, 1982). The last one, template-template similarities, examines the templates the person provides without any need for Q-sort ratings. It is assumed that the person will behave consistently in similar situations; however, the person can also behave consistently in dissimilar situations due to the equal distance the person feels toward both situations.

The second major approach is the nomothetic approach which is different than the previously mentioned methods as the goal is to assess the consistency in one person's behaviour across situations "compared to his or her own situational equivalence classes" (Lord, 1982, p. 1079). The individual is not the focus; the aim is to determine the norms of the subject pool and to infer the behavioural consistency of a person across situations from an average person's descriptions of situations.

When dealing with significant episodes, such as committing a crime, the author believes an idiographic approach will better explain and infer behavioural consistency compared to nomothetic approaches.

In the current research, behavioural consistency is suggested not to be solely based on the perceived or objective similarities of the situations. This is rooted from the belief that people have certain dispositions that are triggered by similar stimuli. This approach disregards the impact of mood, physical state of the person, whether they had a recent trauma or not, or just whether the person had a bad day. The researcher suggests that we should not be deceived by the ratings of participants about the similarities of situations. The literature generally either used retrospective or memory-bound studies to measure how people behaved in two situations which were rated as similar, or participants are expected to rate two hypothetical situations in terms of their similarity in a laboratory environment. The first approach has its shortcomings as assessments are solely based on memory which is known to be prone to alterations, modifications, and reconstructions. Despite the efforts of some researchers to use collaborative information from people who were together with the subject as they were experiencing the situation, the author suggests that the retro-ratings of situations and behaviours should be approached with care (see also Van Heck, Perigunu, Caprara, & Froger, 1994).

In terms of goal satisfaction similarities, author suggests that not every situation can or should serve a purpose. Again, looking at criminal behaviour, there are crimes committed for the satisfaction of an instrumental goal, or monetary gains; however, expecting instrumental satisfaction to drive people to behave consistently will leave out the possibility of there being no instrumental satisfaction expected from a situation (Katz, 1988). As supporting evidence for the goal-satisfaction similarity method, in a situation of mastery, Hettema and van Bakel (1997) showed that in a sample of architects, person factors predicted behavioural consistency more than did situation or interactionist factors. These results are applicable to people who are in mastery-required situations. Admittedly, it may seem forced or artificial to draw a connection between the behaviours of criminals during the commission of a crime and the designing behaviours of architects, but it is possible to apply this approach to criminals with high agency theme, specifically the sub-theme of mastery. As shown in other settings, these subthemes have great impact in cross-situational consistency thus requires to be treated in a distinct manner.

As Sherman, Nave, and Funder (2010) state, people tend to report consistent behaviour in situations which they perceive as similar. What if it is the other way around? What if similar behavioural reactions to situations bias people in a way that they remember to perceive these two situations as similar? To put it another way, what is the range of

situations an individual has experienced in his/her life that shaped his/her understanding of the concept of similarity or consistency? Other inferences can be drawn from this specific study as well, such as if somebody remembers two events as similar he/she tends to present him/herself as if he/she behaved consistently. Another inference might be the interference of social desirability. Although rigidity and an absolute consistency is reported to be associated with psychopathology, inconsistent behaviour in similar situations can create the impression of being unpredictable which is threatening to others in social settings thus inconsistency can be associated with certain psycho-social problems. For this reason, participants might present themselves under a more consistent light, through self-serving biases or the enactment of socially desirable roles.

In summary, the author suggests that some level of consistency can be expected in people's behaviours, as narrative themes and offence-specific roles were suggested to be consistent in the previous chapter. In that regard the narrative approach is not far from personality theories. Research on one of the ancient debates on whether the personality or the situation is the main determinant of human behaviour has reached a level of consensus and, as both approaches are integrated, an interactionist view has emerged. In the current thesis, the interactionist view is adopted and the consistency between crime narratives and life narratives will be examined through participants' responses to questions aiming to uncover their life narratives and offence narrative roles by keeping their subjective meanings at focus.

3.6. Psychopathology

Diagnostic criteria for mental disorders are commonly and rightfully based on "implicit or explicit if-then behavioural signatures" (Pincus, Lukowitsky, Wright & Eichler, 2009, p.264). To arrive at a proper diagnosis, determining and examining the situation-behaviour contingencies are crucial. Using the narrative themes of agency and communion is an effective framework for examining a person's if-then contingencies. Symptoms are dysfunctional coping mechanisms people hold on to (thens) triggered by distorted perceptions of situations, especially interpersonal interactions (ifs). These coping mechanisms are activated by the misinterpretation of some aspects of situations, affected by the levels of communion and agency. These perceptions, although being internally consistent, do not match the perceptions of others' intentions, motives, thoughts, or interpretations of the very same situations. The rigid, or strictly consistent behaviours, thoughts, and emotions are distinguishable from a 'normal' person's (without any psychiatric

diagnosis) cross-situational consistency, as the latter will have some room for flexibility and adaptation.

Thus, the role of psychopathology should not be overlooked if accurate results are aimed for in terms of cross-situational consistency. In the process of assessing the level of consistency between life narratives and crime narratives of criminals, psychopathology can act as a confounding factor. The addition of questions to assess their psychological disorder history to the current study will be beneficial in terms of determining whether a person's consistency or inconsistency is due to psychopathology and rigid personality organizations or due to personality/situational/interactionist reasons. Findings suggest that for people with psychopathology, individual differences and intra-psychic consistency can account for their behaviour, whereas for relatively normal people with higher levels of personality organization situational factors can determine the variance in their behaviour (Endler, 1973).

3.7. Episodic Narrative

Grysman and Hudson (2011) highlight the role of priming self-related concepts on narratives. Utilizing the Self Memory System Model (an integrative model to examine autobiographical memory) Grysman and Hudson show that when participants are primed with self-related concepts by filling out a questionnaire about themselves and writing about a turning point in life the questions of where, with whom, what, and when become irrelevant and they tend to state more information relating to the meaning of the event and its relation to the self.

Looking from a criminological point of view, it seems likely that offenders who consider the crime they are speaking about as salient to themselves, and if they furthermore see it as a turning point in their lives, their actions (what happened) will be less likely to be reported than how the crime was experientially interpreted. The accounts related to self-relevant/salient episodes are retrieved, interpreted, and shared in a different way than would be the case for an episode which is coded in a higher level of organization, and not considered as salient or relevant to self.

People have a tendency to fulfil the need for coherence (which is the organization of memories in a way that does not contradict with the conception of one's self) and correspondence (which is the need to organize memories in a way that accurately presents what happened). This is an issue that should not be overlooked whilst interpreting criminals' narratives regarding crime-related (episodic) events and life narratives. Also, determining if

80

the crime is a turning point in someone's life can provide an insight in the role of salience of an offence on how they report their criminal experience. Thus, questions regarding the importance of the crime, whether it was a turning point in the person's life, or how he interprets it were asked as part of the current research. This was done in order to obtain detailed information regarding the interpretation of their experience of the crime.

CHAPTER 4. HISTORY OF OFFENDING

Chapter Introduction

In the current chapter, the debate of specialisation vs. versatility is introduced along with the presentation of differences in offending behaviour based on different offending styles. The offending behaviours are distinguished into three facets each of which corresponds to an 'offending style'. The research findings show that offending history affects future crime and in the current thesis, the effect of history of offending styles on the experience of crime is explored in detail. Furthermore, the information on dynamic vs. static factors of criminality is presented to facilitate the understanding of the results presented in the chapters exploring the relationships between view of life, self and world, offence narrative roles and history of offending styles.

4.1. Debate of Specialisation vs. Versatility in offending

Offender profiling is based on the assumptions that a form of consistency is expected between offences the same offender committed and that offenders can be distinguished from one another (Canter, 2004). The notion of specialization in criminality provides a path to infer the future offences an offender may commit by looking at his past offending history (Youngs, Ioannou & Eagles, 2016).

Specialisation can be defined as the situation where an offender strictly commits a specific offence throughout their criminal career. It can also be defined in a way that is less strict than the first one where the offender commits similar offences that fall into the same cluster or style throughout their criminal careers (Youngs, et al., 2016).

The versatility which is 'generalisation in offending' suggests that offenders do not commit specific type of offences but engage in a wide variety of crimes throughout their criminal careers (William, Arnorld, 2002; Youngs, et al., 2016).

How are we to explain the fact that some offenders are more versatile than others? A set of theories explained the reasons for versatility as low self-control and high impulsivity resulting in opportunistic offending rather than an intentional choice of a specific crime (e.g. Gottfredson & Hirschi, 1990; Nieuwberta, Blokland, Piquero & Sweeten, 2011; Osgood & Schreck, 2007).

In addition to low self-control, low social control is also proposed as a reason for offending which also implies versatility. The explanation is based on the Social-bond Theory which emphasizes the role of levels of commitment to society on criminality (Tumminello, Edling, Liljeros, Mantegna & Sarnecki, 2013).

The studies conducted on juveniles, suggest versatility over specialisation (e.g., Wolfgang, Figlio & Sellin, 1972; Klein, 1984, etc.). However, the studies conducted on juvenile delinquents need to be approached with caution and be replicated among adult offenders as higher levels of impulsivity (which is one of the underlying reasons for juvenile delinquency), shorter courses of criminal history, and the less serious nature of their offending behaviour can be considered as confounding factors that can result in biased results. The characteristics shared by juvenile delinquents some of which are mentioned above might be responsible for the results suggesting versatility in offending.

Canter (2000) states that young offenders are generally versatile and even older offenders with specialisation can act differently based on the circumstances. For instance, although sexual offence is a distinct form of offence in the criminal world, the majority of rapists were found to have previous criminal history unrelated to rape, such as burglary.

There are theories supporting the presence of some sort of specialisation among offenders. For instance, a distinction is shown by Moffitt (1993) between adolescent-limited vs life-course-persistent offenders. Furthermore, Spelman (1994) suggested the presence of specialisation by emphasizing the role of learning which results in offenders' repetition of the 'successful acts' that lead to rewards and the avoidance of unsuccessful acts that lead to punishment.

If the specialisation is defined as engaging in certain type or style of offending behaviour, then there is more evidence for specialisation in the literature (Soothill, Fitzpatrick & Francis, 2009). Furthermore, specialisation in certain crime categories is more common: such as in violence which is suggested by Wolfgang and Ferracutti's (1967) subculture of violence theory; in property offences (Blumstein, Cohen, Das, & Moitra, 1988); and in sexual offences (Stander, Farrington, Hill & Altham, 1989).

One major problem in the literature on specialisation vs. versatility is the existence of different schemes for the categorization of offences (Youngs et al, 2016). The best solution for this problem is suggested by Canter and Youngs (2009) by applying a thematic approach

rather than distinct types. If specialisation is defined as committing offences that are similar in nature and that fall into the same theme, the empirical evidence for specialisation in offending increases dramatically (Youngs, 2001; Youngs 2006; Bursik, 1980; Youngs et al., 2016, Sullivan, McGloin, Pratt & Piqueo, 2006 etc.,).

4.2. Differentiation in offending styles

A model of criminal differentiation based on the underlying psychological processes involved in different types of criminal acts is suggested by previous research (Canter & Fritzon, 1998; Youngs, 2001; 2006; Salfati & Canter, 1999, etc.). In the current research, a reinterpretation of Bandura's incentive theory which was developed by Youngs (2001) was adopted as the framework to explain the differences in offending styles.

According to Bandura's social cognitive theory (1986; 1999) behaviour is initially acquired through vicarious learning and maintained and developed by the anticipation of a set of reinforcements and incentives. Among the seven proposed incentives that shape human behaviour (namely primary, sensory, social, monetary, activity, power/status, and self-evaluative) only a subset is applicable to criminal behaviour as deviant form of action harbours only a subset of human behaviour (Youngs, 2006). The incentives that are applicable to criminology are monetary, sensory and power/status. The monetary incentive is changed with the material gain style, and in the power/status incentive 'status' is dropped to better represent the gains that are aimed to be achieved by offenders.

The material gain style includes criminal activity committed with the anticipation of the possession of goods that can have monetary or psychological value for the perpetrator. The sensory gain style includes criminal behaviour that targets "a pleasurable and stimulating experience and avoidance of aversive experience such as boredom" (Youngs, 2006, p.15). Sensory gain can be achieved in various ways including rebellious and anti-authority acts and property damage. Power gain style includes engaging in criminal behaviour with the goal of obtaining control over people by imposing their will on others directly (such as violent and threatening acts and/or targeting other people's resources to enhance their status over others).

Youngs (2006) suggests that there are other types of criminal behaviours that are not categorized under these three gain styles which can be committed due to spur-of-the-moment thinking, lack of control over impulses, or instigated by offender's psychopathology. However, the current study was conducted only on incarcerated individuals which excludes

those who were found not guilty by reason of insanity. Also, each style of offending was assessed via the presence of over ten similar criminal actions. Offenders with a history of no criminal behaviour except for one-time impulsive behaviour do not fall into one of the three groups, and thus the aforementioned extension of the categorization by Youngs is not applicable here. The history of offending based on gain styles effectively captures the differentiation among offenders based on their underlying psychological processes.

4.3. Measuring history of offending styles

Youngs (2006) suggests that research which used a legal categorization of offending (e.g., Farrington, Snyder & Finnergan, 1988; Wolfgan, Figlio and Sellin, 1972, etc.) despite contributing to the debate of offender's specialization vs. versatility, is far from setting a theoretical ground to the explanation of the differentiation of criminal styles. A theoretical framework to investigate the underlying psychological bases of criminal differentiation that is more comprehensive than the legal definitions of crime is more beneficial to shed light in the criminal specialization vs. versatility debate and provide insight in the exploration of the roots of criminality.

In the process of differentiating offenders from one another, linking crimes that are committed by the same offender, and providing 'profiling equations' in order to infer offender characteristics based on crime scene information, a framework explaining the similarities and differences in crimes in terms of psychological processes is mandatory.

The self-report method allows us to adopt a new way of interpreting criminal behaviour via items that are based on "a broader psychological criterion" (Youngs, 2006 p. 4). A self-report offending behaviour method is more suitable to establish a theoretical base for the psychological meanings of different crimes for offenders (Youngs, 2006). In the current thesis one of the goals is to uncover the relationship between experience of crime and history of offending styles. Thus, in order to facilitate the consistency between methods of evaluation rather than legal definitions, subjective reports of offending styles are examined via self-report. Based on the previous studies suggesting a good reliability and validity for self-report offending measures, a self-report offending behaviour measure was confidently used in the current thesis (e.g., Farrington, 1973; Farrignton, Loeber, Stouthamer-Loeber, VanKammen & Schmidt, 1996; Hindelad, Hirschi & Weis, 1981; Huizinga & Elliott, 1986; Youngs, 2001; 2006, etc.)

The self-report measures for assessing the history of offending styles have been chosen over official data for various reasons. Firstly, to increase the consistency among the concepts that are being investigated in the current thesis, which are hypothesized to relate to the history of offending styles and are subjective in nature. Secondly, this choice coincides with the rationale of the current research in aiming to uncover the subjective and psychological dynamics of the offending behaviour. Thirdly, as suggested by many researchers (Youngs 2006; Youngs, Canter& Cooper, 2004; Youngs et al., 2016) the current questionnaire used in the thesis yields similar results with the results obtained from the official records. And finally, the approach avoids the aforementioned limitations of the legal categorization of crime, which is, for example, unable to assess how the individual sees the offence he/she has committed (e.g. Mackienze, Banauch & Roberg, 1990).

The longer version of the D-42, which was developed by Youngs (2001), was used in the current thesis. The items were based on those used in previous research by Shapland (1978), Furnham and Thompson (1991), Elliott and Ageton (1980), Nye and Short (1957) and Hindelang, Hirschi and Weis (1981). The criminal behaviours that are represented by the questionnaire items are wide-ranging, spanning both property to person offences.

4.4. Dynamic vs. static factors in criminality

The concept of dynamic risk factors is defined as factors related to the person and his environment that increase the chance of reoffending (Mann, Hanson & Thornton, 2010; Andrews & Bonta, 2010). These factors include "individual characteristics, social processes, behaviours, and environmental features" (Heffernan & Ward, 2017 p.3). These dynamic factors can be divided into two categories, namely stable and acute factors. The stable factors are the characteristics of the individual that are enduring in nature, such as an inclination towards acting violently when frustrated in close relationships. On the other hand, the acute factors are those that change more rapidly (Hanson & Harris, 2000) such as experiencing a frustrating experience with a close partner.

The opposite of dynamic factors are the static factors which cannot be changed via intervention such as gender or criminal history (Heffernan & Ward, 2017). The proposed model is well studied in the investigation of propensity to offending and/or recidivism. One of the most empirically well-supported static risk factors for re-offending is history of criminal behaviour (i.e., at any given point in time you cannot change your previous history). In the current thesis information regarding the offender's criminal history, such as

age at first conviction and previous convictions, is obtained in order to examine the link between criminal history and experience of crime. Furthermore, specialisation in the history of offending is also investigated to examine the link between history of a specific style of offending and experience of crime, and to uncover the differences in experience of crime among offenders with histories of different types of offending styles.

In the current thesis, an offender's history of offending styles is accepted as a static factor and their attitudes about life outside of crime are accepted as dynamic factors. Narratives are subject to change in the face of a change in the life-course. Expected or unexpected changes in life can change the way the individual perceives himself, his life, and the world. One major goal of the current thesis is to examine the effect of dynamic factors on the relationship between static factors and experience of crime. It is hypothesized that life narrative themes can alter how well an individual's history of offending styles can predict their experience of crime.

4.5. Summary

The offending itself is a product of the interaction of internal and external processes. The experience of crime is driven by a set of dynamic factors that are prone to change according to context and a set of static factors that are ingrained in the person. One of the dynamic factors investigated in the current thesis is the person's view of self, life, and the world outside of crime which unfolds and evolves due to life experience. How can someone's attitudes about their life outside of crime affect the way they experience a crime? This is one of the main questions the current thesis intends to answer.

One of the static factors investigated in the current thesis is the history of offending behaviour. Despite some theories supporting the versatile nature of criminals, a form of criminal specialisation is expected and supported by various prior studies. One of the main questions targeted in the current thesis is whether coming from a specific type of offending style can affect the way offenders experience the crime. Along with the offending history, the role of other static factors such as psycho-social and criminal background characteristics on the experience of crime are explored in detail.

CHAPTER 5. PRESENT STUDY

5.1. Why should we study offence narratives?

In order to understand and make inferences about an offender's offence pattern, the related psychological processes need to be uncovered, and a solid database of the links between offence styles and offender characteristics should be available for future reference. It is important to examine the offence narratives because they allow us to "understand offender's actions in a crime" and also to identify the salient actions which in turn will help in the investigation processes (Canter & Youngs, 2012b, p.264).

Furthermore, as both Ward (2012) and Canter and Youngs (2012b) emphasize, narrative role studies have been promising in the therapeutic treatment of offenders. In particular, Ward's Good Lives Model (Ward, Gannon & Mann, 2007) and Maruna's work on desisters and resisters (comprising the condemnation and redemption narratives) show the importance of narratives in the rehabilitation of offenders (Maruna, 2001). As opposed to reducing the main themes only to condemnation and redemption, the offence narrative roles model (being episodic in nature and being concerned with the actual criminal experience) provides a better understanding of the offender and will open up new directions in terms of therapeutic interventions that offenders can benefit from. People with narratives that lack complexity and coherence can experience improvements in their symptoms through narrative therapy (McAdams, 2008).

In addition, the offender narrative approach is an important tool in the decision-making processes that take place during police investigations. Also, the inferred offender/suspect characteristics from the narrative roles are very helpful while forming the initial contact, determining the approach and the strategies that are going to be used during the interview (Youngs & Canter, 2009; Read & Powell, 2011; Youngs & Zeyrek-Rios, 2014).

5.2. Aims and Goals

The current thesis aims to test the two main assumptions of profiling. One of these assumptions is the consistency hypothesis, which suggests that criminal behaviour is not abnormal, it is a way of interacting with outside world in the context of crime. It is hypothesized that there is a link between the offender's behaviours and attitudes during the commission of the crime and outside of crime. In order to test the consistency hypothesis, the researcher investigates if there is a consistency between offenders' crime related and outside of crime narratives.

The second assumption is the differentiation hypothesis, which suggests that offenders who commit similar crimes differ from each other and can be assessed by uncovering the roles they enact during the offence (Canter & Youngs, 2009; Youngs, 2008; Canter, 1989; 2000; 2010a; 2010b; 2011; Zeyrek-Rios, 2017; Youngs & Zeyrek-Rios, 2014). In order to check the differentiation hypothesis, the differences among different types of offenders in terms of their criminal experience are examined and also whether there is a specialisation among offenders in terms of offending history is examined.

Figure 5.2. The model of the relationships examined in the thesis
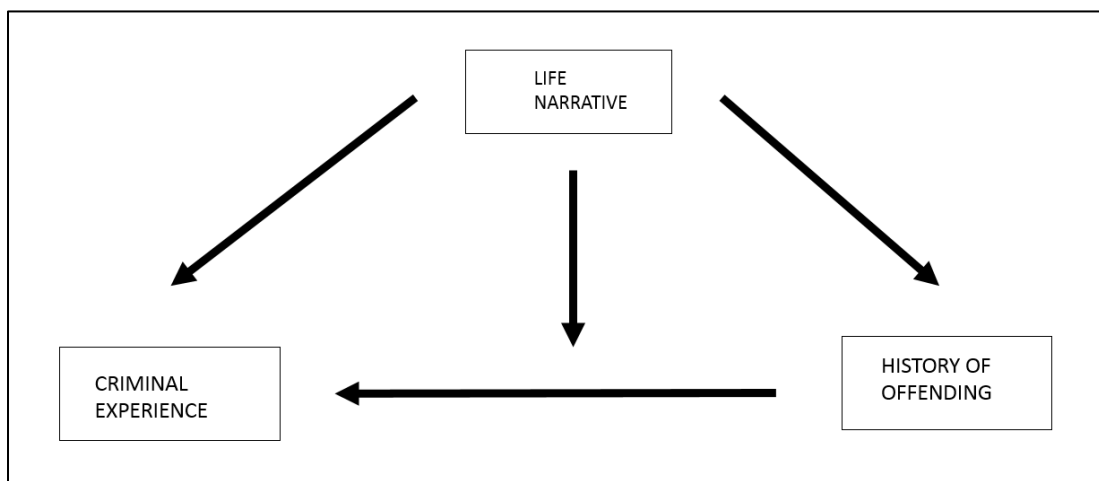
The main research question in the current thesis that is aimed to be answered is how offenders experience a crime. The sub-goals under this research question are to explore whether offenders can be differentiated in terms of the emotional and cognitive aspects of their experience by applying a narrative approach. Moreover, if their experience is affected by their psycho-social, familial and criminal background characteristics. The second aim is to explore where their crime related narratives stand within their general life narratives, and if there is a consistency between these two narratives. The third goal is to explore whether there is specialisation or versatility in offending history of Turkish prisoners and if previous dominant offending styles have an effect on their experience of a later crime. The fourth goal is to identify whether general attitudes about life outside of crime or offending history has more effect in shaping offenders' experience during a specific offence. And lastly, if we can decrease the effect of static factors, such as history of offending on criminality by intervening with their life narratives, which is a dynamic factor. The model presented in

Figure 5.2 shows the directions of the relationships that are aimed to be investigated in the current thesis.

5.2.1. Goals of each set of Analysis

5.2.1.1. Analysis 1: Development of scales

In the current section, the development of the Turkish translations of Offence Narrative Roles, Life Narrative Questionnaire and History of Offending styles, along with their factor structures, reliability coefficients, and descriptive information are presented in detail. The main goal is to determine whether these scales are applicable and the structure of them is replicable in a Turkish offender context.

5.2.1.2. Analysis 2: Correlates of scales

In the current section, the psycho-social, and criminal background correlates of offence narrative roles, life narrative themes, and history of offending styles are explored in detail. The goal of the current section is to determine whether background characteristics play a significant role on the level of offence narrative roles enacted by the offenders, offender's attitudes about themselves, life and world outside of crime and offender's history of offending styles.

5.2.1.3. Analysis 3: Relationship among scales

The aim is to explore the interaction of offence narrative roles, life narrative themes and history of offending styles. This is the first step to establish the links between each scale before exploring the more complex relationships, such as the moderating role of life narratives on the relationship between offence narrative roles and history of offending style. The relationships between each pair of scales are examined.

5.2.1.4. Analysis 4: Predicting the offence narrative roles

In the current section how well each history of offending style and each life narrative theme can predict the professional, revenger, hero and victim roles is explored in detail. The objectives are to investigate the predictive power of life narrative themes and the predictive power of history of offending styles for the offence narrative roles via conducting separate multiple regression analysis. Lastly, in order to investigate how well static (History of offending styles) and dynamic (Life Narrative) factors can predict the immediate experience of offence (Offence Narrative Roles) all together, a series of multiple regression analyses are conducted. Offence roles are expected to be differentiated in terms of their strongest

predictors. Certain offence roles are expected to have a stronger relationship with history of offending styles, and others are expected to have a stronger relationship with life narrative themes.

5.2.1.5. Analysis 5: Moderating role of life narrative

In the current section the aim is to examine the effect of life narrative themes on the relationship between history of offending styles and offence narrative roles. The objective is to investigate whether life narrative themes moderate the relationship between history of offending and roles enacted during the offence. The view of self/life/world which is a dynamic and unfolding factor is expected to moderate how well history of offending which is a static unchanging factor predicts the immediate emotional, cognitive and identity components of the experience of a reported crime.

CHAPTER 6. METHOD

6.1. Instruments

The following instruments were used as part of the data-collection procedure with each subject.

Demographic Form

Offence Narrative Roles Questionnaire (NRQ)

Life Narrative Questionnaire (LNQ)

Self-report Offending History Questionnaire (D-60)

Initially, participants were presented with the information sheet and the consent form. Later, they were asked to fill out the questionnaires; the content of the questionnaires will be explained in detail in the subsequent sections. (Please see the Appendices for copies of English and Turkish versions of the consent form, information sheet, and the demographic form, NRQ, LNQ and D-60).

First, the psycho-social, familial, psychological and criminal background characteristics were asked. Once the details of a crime had been asked, and hopefully with the memory of the crime still fresh in their minds, subjects were queried about the roles they had enacted during the offence. Later their attitudes about life outside of crime, and their offending history were assessed.

6.1.1. Background Characteristics Form

The demographic form included six major sections. The first section is about the offender's general and psycho-social background characteristics. The first section has three parts, namely socio-demographic, family and psychological background. The socio-demographic variables include the age, education level, current occupation, working status, and marital status. The family background variables include family circumstance during childhood (growing up with parents, in an orphanage etc.), history of immigration, parental working status, and familial criminal history. The psychological background variables include history of psychiatric disorder, use of psychiatric medication, and history of victimization.

The second section is about the offender's criminal background characteristics. These variables include prior imprisonment, age at first conviction, committing more than one crime, and ever being on parole.

The third section looks at the psycho-social status of the offender at the time of offence. The questions include age, working status, marital status, whether the offender was experiencing psychological problems, and whether they were on parole at the time of the offence.

The fourth section is about the subject's experience of the reported crime. The fourth section has four parts, namely the class/type of the reported offence, and then the emotional, cognitive, and identity aspects of the crime. The first part includes questions on the type of the reported offence. The second part includes the feelings they experienced during the offence. The third part includes questions about the subject's level of control and the strength of their memory regarding the incident. The fourth part includes questions regarding the awareness levels and experience of psychological breakdown during the offence.

The fifth section includes variables assessing the perceived meaning of the reported offence; questions probed the incident's level of importance and whether it was considered a turning point in life.

The last section is about the effect of incarceration. The questions include whether or not the subject had been convicted of the mentioned crime, the sentence they had received, and the time spent in prison.

The experience-related questions are specifically helpful in examining the relationship of emotional, cognitive, and identity aspects of the criminal experience with offence narrative roles.

6.1.2. Narrative Roles Questionnaire (NRQ)

As an effort to create a standardized and quantitative method to evaluate the offender narratives, Youngs and Canter (2012b) developed the NRQ based on the content analyses of the crime narratives of offenders. It contains 52 items drawn from the offenders' statements gathered in the original research (Youngs & Canter, 2012b) including offenders' interpretations of the event and the justifications of the crime, components regarding the identity of the offenders, and the emotional states at the time of the crime. The original 33-

item NRQ has a high internal reliability (0.85). There are 4 main themes, namely Irony, Tragedy, Adventure and Quest and 4 main roles associated with each theme, Victim, Hero, Professional and Revenger respectively. The items were assessed on a 5-point Likert scale, ranging from not at all (1) to very much (5) with a midpoint of some (3).

6.1.3. Life Narrative Questionnaire (LNQ)

As an effort to create a standardized and quantitative method to evaluate offenders' attitudes regarding their life outside of crime, the LNQ was developed by Canter and Youngs. It contains 28 items including their views of themselves, life, and the world. There is no published study to assess the validity or reliability of the LNQ. The reliability, descriptive information and factor structure of the Turkish version of the scale is presented in detail in Chapter 7. The items were assessed on a 5-point Likert scale, ranging from not at all (1) to very much (5) with a midpoint of some (3).

6.1.4. History of offending scale (D-60)

The longer version of the D-42 which was developed by Youngs (2001) was used in the current thesis. Youngs (2001) re-interpreted Bandura's incentive theory and proposed a model of criminal differentiation based on the underlying psychological processes. According to Youngs (2001), a useful criminal differentiation model consists of Material, Sensory and Power gain styles. The criminal behaviours that are represented by the items cover a wide range from property to person offences. Based on previous studies suggesting good reliability and validity for self-report offending measures, a self-report offending behaviour measure was confidently used in the current thesis.

The scale consisted of 60 items, assessed on a 5-point Likert scale indicating the frequency of the behaviour (i.e. 1: Never, 2: Once or twice, 3: A few times, less than 10, 4: Quite often, 10-50 times, 5: Very often, more than 50).

6.2. Sample

6.2.1. Background information on the characteristics of Turkish offenders in general

Before introducing the characteristics of the study sample, it is worthwhile to take a brief look at the background characteristics of the criminals in Turkey.

The property crimes committed in Turkey between the years of 1970 and 2007 are found to be highly related to inflation, unemployment rates and most importantly the real per capita income (Aksu & Akkus, 2010). These results contradict Katz's (1988) findings that most property crimes are committed for the thrill of it not out of need or necessity. In a very comprehensive study on property offenders a connection is pointed out between offences against property and childhood poverty, low education levels, coming from a low-income family, parents with low education levels, and a history of immigration from rural villages to larger cities. The prisoners who are convicted of drug offences and/or forgery are found to have higher income levels (Dinler & Icli, 2009; İçli, Arslan, Başpınar, Bahtiyar, Dinler, & Altay,2007; Icli, 2007). The results show that both the socio-economic status of their family, and the country has an effect on criminality especially for property offenders.

The effect of socio-economic factors on criminality is as significant for 'normal offenders' as it is for the mentally ill ones. Most of the murder offenders with schizophrenia are found to be unemployed, have a primary school degree, and is unmarried. In terms of clinical features, most are diagnosed with paranoid schizophrenia, most have previous contact with mental health professionals and results show that these offenders mostly killed family members (Belli, Ozcetin, Ertem, Tuyluoglu, Namli, Bayik, & Simsek, 2010).

Among the inmates of a maximum-security prison who are convicted of homicide/attempted homicide the most prevalent Axis I disorders are substance use disorder, depressive and anxiety disorders and almost half of the convicts receive antisocial personality disorder diagnosis (Kugu, Akyuz, & Dogan, 2008). When compared to the ones with the same diagnosis with histories of 'mild offences' and a healthy control group with matched age and education the childhood experiences, family dynamics, drug/alcohol use, violent attitudes as growing up have significant discriminatory power for antisocial subjects with 'serious crime' history (Ozmenler, 1995).

Among elderly who committed crime (e.g. manslaughter, unauthorized possession of firearm, insult, battery, sexual crimes etc.) between the years of 2000 and 2005, delusional disorder and schizophrenia are the most common diagnoses among the ones who received a psychiatric diagnosis. The crimes are mostly committed against somebody they know regardless of their mental health status (Aliustaoglu, Ozdemir, Ince, Yazici, Ince, & Oral, 2011).

Research conducted in institutions on adolescent criminals show that adolescents between the ages of 15 and 18 have high levels of state and trait anxiety levels (Ugurlu, Oguzalp, & Cevirme, 2011). And adolescent inmates between the ages of 12 and 18 convicted of violent crimes compared to control subjects matched for age, sex, and education levels are found to experience higher family disruptions (due to loss of a parent, divorce etc.), have lower parental education, higher rates of migration as a family from their hometown and higher imprisonment rates among first and second-degree relatives (Isir, Tokdemir, Kucuker, & Dulger, 2007).

6.2.2. Descriptive statistics of the current sample

The sample consisted of 468 inmates incarcerated in the Izmir Aliaga Sakran prison complex at various security levels.

Turkey's prison complexes (a.k.a campuses) are newly built structures. The Sakran prison complex opened in 2009. Prison overcrowding in Turkey in the early 2000s lead the authorities to build campus-like prisons to house more inmates. The inmate population of the Sakran complex is very diverse and almost all of them were previously transferred from other prisons around Turkey. Collecting data from a prison complex rather than a conventional prison was useful as it led to a diverse sample and the chance to encounter inmates from a wide range of backgrounds. The sample consists only of male Turkish citizens.

The overall response rate was very high among the inmates that were approached and had enough literacy skills to participate (95%). As the current research was part of a PhD, most inmates told me that they were happy to help a student. Furthermore, most stated that as they trusted the procedure that their responses will be kept anonymous, and I was not affiliated with the Turkish state or government, and the expenses were funded by a university in the UK, they do not have to be nervous or sceptical and they could be honest. These were the common reactions I received from the sample, however the questionnaires were still assessed for possible random filling, biased filling (i.e. showing a heavy tendency towards choosing responses at the high/low end or at the middle). As the main questionnaires were presented in an optic form format, it was very easy even to visually observe the response pattern being biased. Only 6 participants had considerable amount of missing items, 5 filled the instruments randomly or heavily biased. These participants were eliminated. All 468 participants had filled out the main instruments with no or only a few

missing items. The response-rate for the demographics was not 100%. However, among the offenders who responded to items on the main instruments, the ratio of offenders answering the demographic form was still high, so no participant was eliminated due to their response rate in the demographic form.

The data was screened to check if the assumptions of univariate and multivariate analyses were met, and the data was cleaned, and outliers were eliminated in order to make it suitable for conducting the parametric tests that are presented in the subsequent results chapters.

6.2.2.1. General and Psycho-Social Background Characteristics

The first part examines the general and psycho-social background characteristics of the sample. The first part has three sections, namely socio-demographic characteristics, family background characteristics and psychological background characteristics.

6.2.2.1.1. The socio-demographic characteristics

The socio-demographic characteristics include the prisoner's current age, their maximum level of education, their occupation and work status immediately prior to being incarcerated, and their marital status.

6.2.2.1.1.1. Age

The mean age of the sample was 33.16 (SD=8.9). The minimum age was 19 and the maximum was 67 with a median of 31.

Figure 6.2.2.1.1.1. *Histogram of the age distribution of the sample*
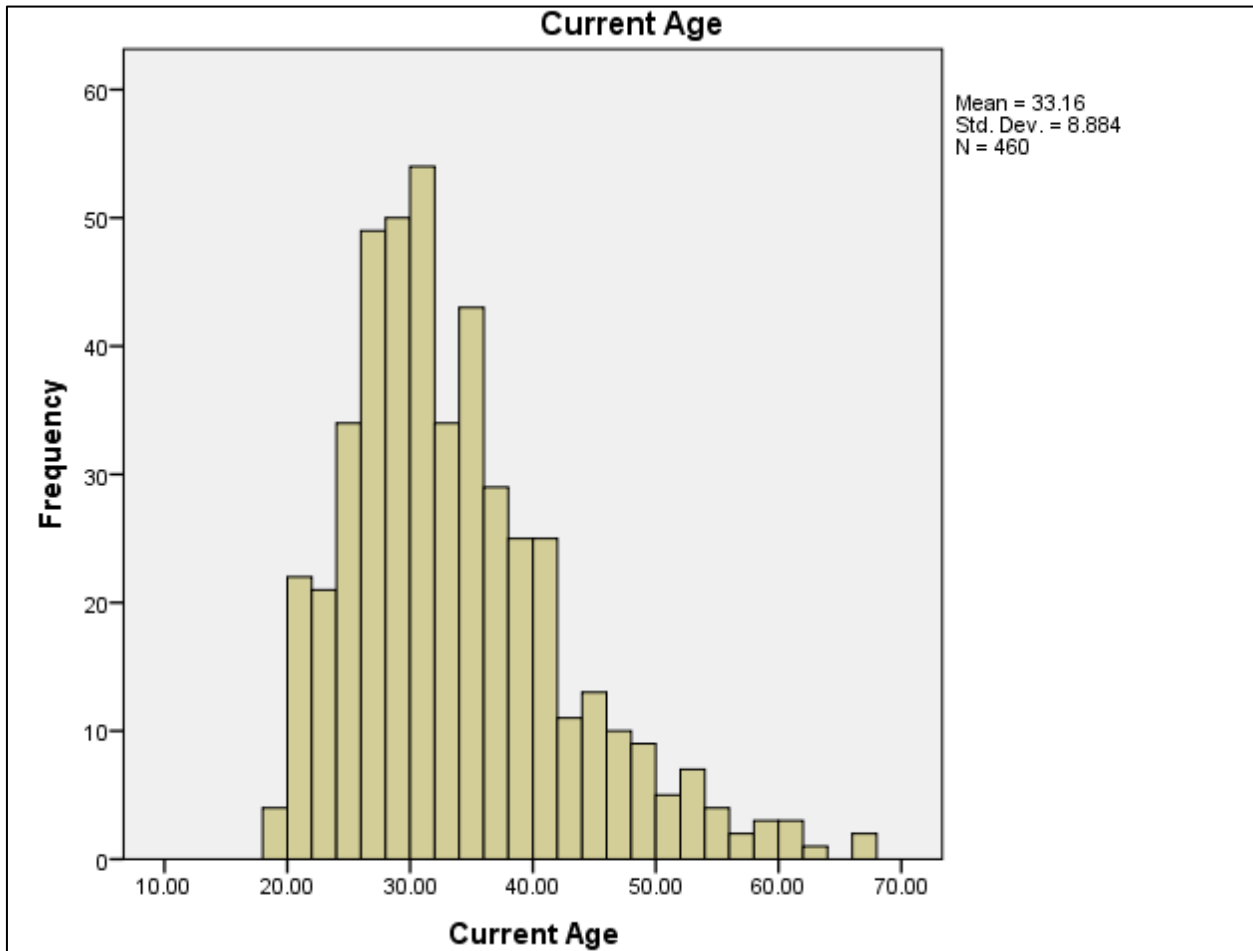
6.2.2.1.1.2. Education

More than one third of the sample (34.8%) has a middle school degree, almost one third (32.7%) has a grade school degree, over one fifth (21.2%) has a high school degree, 4% was literate with no formal education and the rest had a 2-year technical college degree (3%) or a university degree (2.1%). The majority of the sample (72%) has a maximum education level lower than a high school degree.

Table 6.2.2.1.1.2: Maximum level of education

Educational level	Frequency	Percentage of Sample
Middle School	163	34.8
Primary School	153	32.7
High school	99	21.2
Literate with no formal education	20	4.3
2 year technical college	14	3.0
College	10	2.1

6.2.2.1.1.3. Occupation

When their occupation before being incarcerated was asked, 35% reported to be self-employed, 24% reported to be a craftsman, 16% reported to be labourers and 15% reported to have no job.

Table 6.2.2.1.1.3: *Occupation*

Occupation	Frequency	Percentage of Sample
Self-employed	131	35
Craftsman	90	24
Labour worker	61	16
Unemployed	55	15
Student	15	4
Farmer	11	3
Retired	8	2
Security Personnel	7	2
Other	5	1

6.2.2.1.1.4. Working Status

Before being incarcerated 70% (N=328) of the offenders were working, whereas only 12% (N=55) were unemployed.

Table 6.2.2.1.1.4: *Working Status*

Working	Frequency	Percentage of Sample
Yes	328	70
No	55	12

6.2.2.1.1.5. Marital Status

The results of the examination of current marital status of the offenders show that 38% (N=179) were single, 28% (N=132) were married, 12% were divorced (N=56), 2% (N=11) were engaged, and 2% (N=9) were widowed. Almost 16% did not indicate their marital status.

Table 6.2.2.1.1.5: *Marital Status*

Marital Status	Frequency	Percentage of Sample
Single	179	38.2
Married	132	28.2
Divorced	56	12.0
Engaged	11	2.4
Widow	9	1.9
Other	8	1.7

6.2.2.1.1.6. Involved in a relationship

When asked about their current involvement in a relationship, 52% (N=244) indicated not to be involved in a relationship and 31% (N=143) indicated to be involved.

Table 6.2.2.1.1.6: Involved in a relationship or not

Involved in a relationship or not	Frequency	Percentage of Sample
Yes	143	31
No	244	52

6.2.2.1.2. Family background characteristics

The second section includes the family background characteristics such as family situation while growing up (e.g., with mother and father together, or in an institution), immigration history, parental and sibling convictions, and parental working status.

6.2.2.1.2.1. Family circumstances while growing up

Participants were asked to report all the care takers they lived with while growing up, and 80% (N=373) of the participants had lived with both parents together, 13% lived only with their mothers and 11% with their relatives.

Table 6.2.2.1.2.1: Childhood caretakers

CHILDHOOD CARETAKERS (all applies)	Frequency		Percentage of Sample	
	YES	NO	YES	NO
Mother & Father	373	76	79.7	16.2
Only Mother	60	389	12.8	83.1
Relatives	52	397	11.1	84.8
Only Father	18	431	3.8	92.1
Other	17	432	3.6	92.3
Orphanage	14	435	3.0	92.9
Mother & Step Father	13	436	2.8	93.2
Father & Step Mother	10	439	2.1	93.8
Foster parents	5	444	1.1	94.9
Streets/Alone	5	444	1.1	94.9

6.2.2.1.2.2. Having a sibling

Almost all participants have siblings (91%) and 84% lived with their siblings while growing up. 70% of the participants have siblings of both genders, 15% have only male, and 15% have only female siblings. The average number of siblings was 4.5 (SD=3.2).

Table 6.2.2.1.2.2: Having a sibling and sibling gender

SIBLINGS	PERCENTAGE YES
Having siblings	91
Growing up with siblings	84
Both genders	70
Only male	15
Only Female	15

6.2.2.1.2.3. History of Immigration

Offenders were asked if they had migrated to another city from their hometown as a child. The results show that half of the participants (N=232) reported to have moved to a different city during their childhood from the city they were born.

Table 6.2.2.1.2.3: History of Immigration

Immigration History	Frequency	Percentage of Sample
Yes	232	50
No	228	49

6.2.2.1.2.4. Parental working status

When asked about their parental working status whilst growing up, among the offenders who answered the question, 31% (N=145) reported that their fathers were working, and 10% (N=45) reported that their mothers were working. When asked whether both parents were employed or unemployed whilst they were growing up, majority of the offenders' both parents were unemployed (36%, N=166). These results indicate that most offenders in the current sample were coming from low SES childhoods.

Table 6.2.2.1.2.4: Parental Working Status

Parental working status	Frequency		Percentage of Sample	
	YES	NO	YES	NO
Father working status	145	214	31	46
Mother working	45	292	10	62
Both parents working vs. unemployed	21	166	5	36

6.2.2.1.2.5. Family criminality

In terms of the criminal background of their families, 17% (N=78) had at least one parent with a history of conviction, and 23% (N=106) had at least one sibling with a history of conviction. Among these 118 participants, 86% (N=102) had at least one brother, 2% (N=2) had at least one sister and 2% had siblings of both genders (N=2) with a history of conviction.

Table 6.2.2.1.2.5: Percentage of Family Convictions

	Parents' convictions		Siblings' convictions	
	Freq	Percent	Freq	Percent
Yes	78	17	106	23
No	333	71	336	72

The most frequent crimes committed by the siblings of participants were burglary (26%, N=31), physical harm (25%, N=30), murder (14%, N=17), and robbery (11%, N=13), respectively.

Among the 88 participants who had a parent with a conviction history, 9% (N=8) had a maternal conviction, 77% had a paternal (biological: N=67, step: N=2), and 7% (N=6) had both parents with a history of conviction. The offences leading to paternal convictions were physical harm (30%, N=26), drug related crimes (13%, N=11), fraud (11%, N=10), murder (11%, N=10), political crimes (6%, N=5), and aiding/abetting (6%, N=5). The remaining crimes were burglary and robbery. None of the parental convictions were reported to be due to sexual crimes.

6.2.2.1.3. Psychological background characteristics

The third section includes psychological background characteristics: history of psychiatric disorder, psychiatric medication use, and history of victimization due to a crime.

6.2.2.1.3.1. History of Victimization

Forty percent of the participants (N=186) were victims of a crime or have a significant other who was a victim of a crime. Among these 186 participants, 66% (N=136) reported to be the victim of the crime themselves, 27% (N=55) had a family member with a history of victimization of a crime, and 3% (N=6) had a significant other with no blood relation who was victimized.

Table 6.2.2.1.3.1.1: History of Victimization

History of Victimization	Frequency	Percentage of Sample
Yes	186	40
No	247	53

Table 6.2.2.1.3.1.2: Identity of the Victim

History of Victimization	Frequency	Percentage
Self	122	26
Significant Other	55	12

6.2.2.1.3.2: Background of psychological problems

When asked about their psychological background, 28% (N=133) reported to have been diagnosed with a psychiatric disorder, and 10% (N=45) reported to have used prescribed psychiatric medication. The results show that among the offenders who received a psychiatric diagnosis only a small proportion of them reported to use psychiatric medication. The results indicate a need for follow-ups of the offenders with a psychiatric diagnosis.

Table 6.2.2.1.3.2: Background of Psychological Problems

Psychological Background	Frequency		Percentage of Sample	
	YES	NO	YES	NO
Diagnosis	133	305	28	65
Medication Use	45	305	10	65

6.2.2.1.3.3: Psychiatric Diagnosis

The psychiatric diagnosis was asked in an open-ended question. The reported diagnoses were acute anxiety/depression symptoms (27%, N=38), alcohol/drug abuse (18%, N=18), anger management problems (8%, N=12), personality disorders (5%, N=7), suicide attempts (4%, N=6), psychoticism (4%, N=6) and epilepsy (1%, N=2).

Table 6.2.2.1.3.3: Psychiatric Diagnosis

Diagnosis	Frequency	Percentage of Sample
NONE	305	65
Anxiety/Depression	38	8
Alcohol/Drug abuse	18	4
Anger management problems	12	3
Personality Disorders	7	2
Suicide Attempt	6	1
Psychotic Disorders	6	1
Epilepsy	2	0.5

6.2.2.2. Criminal Background Characteristics

The second part examines the criminal characteristics of offenders. The criminal background variables include the age at first conviction and the history of previous offending.

When offenders' criminal history was asked, more than half of the sample had a prior imprisonment (53%, N=250), half reported to have committed at least one other crime than the reported one (50%, N=236), and 14% had a history of being on parole at some point in

their lives (N=65). The mean age of the first conviction for the current sample was 23.52 (SD=9.22), ranging from 11 to 64.

Table 6.2.2.2: Criminal Background Characteristics

Criminal Background	Frequency		Percentage of Sample	
	YES	NO	YES	NO
Prior imprisonment	250	195	53	42
Commit any other crime	236	213	50	46
Ever on parole	65	381	14	81

Figure 6.2.2.2: Histogram of the offenders' age at first conviction
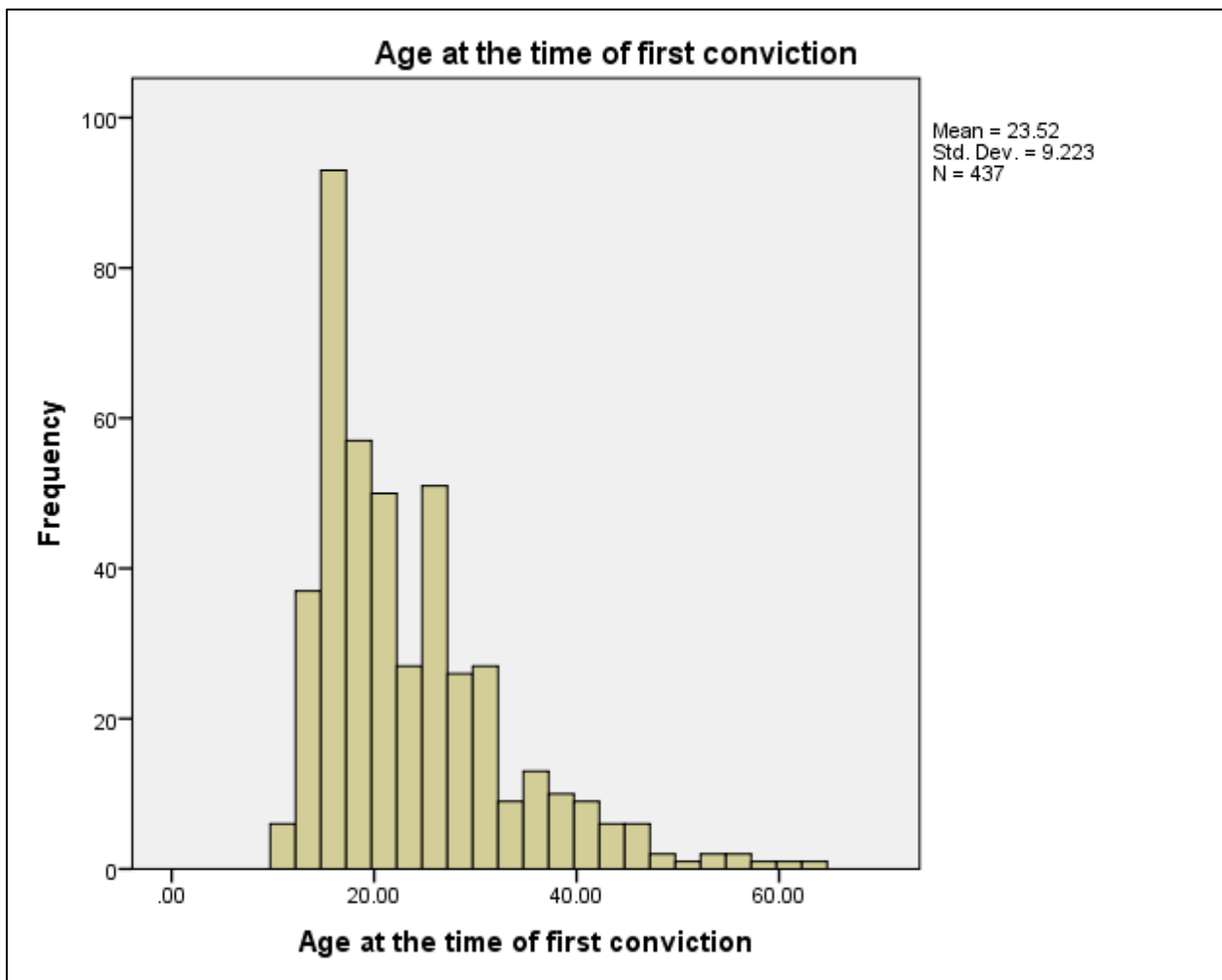
6.2.2.3. Psycho-social status of the offender at the time offence

The third part examines the psycho-social status of the offender during the time of the reported offence. The psycho-social status variables include the age at the time of the reported offence, marital status, parole status, and psychological status.

6.2.2.3.1. Age at the time of offence

The mean age of the offenders at the time of reported offence for the current sample was 26.24 (SD=8.80), ranging from 13 to 64.

Figure 6.2.2.3.1. Histogram of the age of offenders at the time of offence
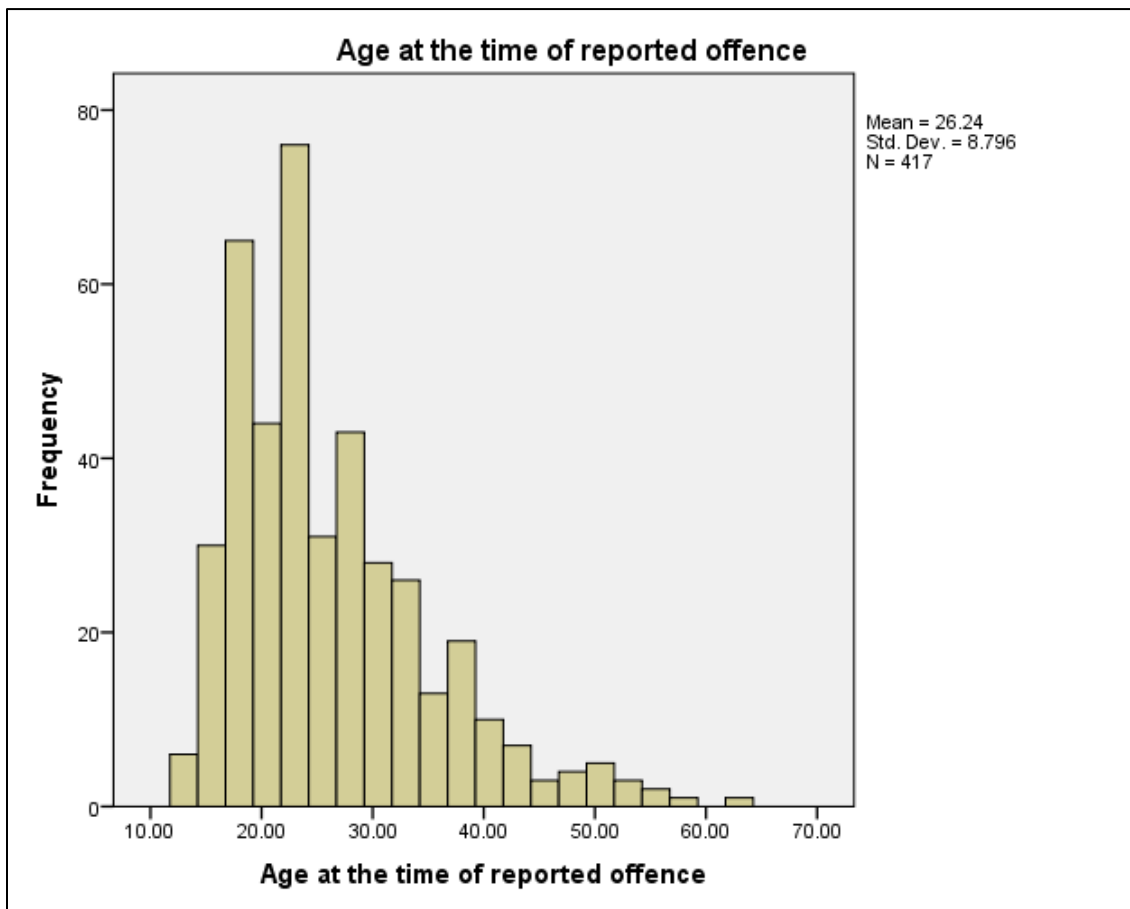
6.2.2.3.2. Working Status of the offender during the time of offence

Most of the offenders indicated that they were employed (58%, N=272) at the time of the reported crime.

Table 6.2.2.3.2: Working status during the time of offence

Working	Frequency	Percentage of Sample
Yes	272	58
No	153	33

6.2.2.3.3. Marital Status of the offender during the time of offence

The results of the examination of the marital status of the offenders at the time of the reported crime show that 45% (N=213) were single, 32% (N=148) were married, 6% were dating (N=26), 6% were engaged (N=28), 5% were divorced (N=21), and 2% (N=9) were widowed.

Table 6.2.2.3.3: Marital Status of the offender during the time of offence

Marital Status	Frequency	Percentage of Sample
Single	213	45
Married	148	32
Dating	26	6
Engaged	28	6
Divorced	21	5
Widow	9	2

6.2.2.3.4. Whether involved in a relationship during the time of offence

Over half of the sample (52%) was not involved in any type of relationship during the time of committing the reported crime, whereas 43% were.

Table 6.2.2.3.4: Involved in a relationship or not during the time of offence

Involved in a relationship or not	Frequency	Percentage of Sample
Yes	201	43
No	243	52

6.2.2.3.5. Psychological status during the offence

When asked if they perceived themselves as experiencing psychological problems during the time of the reported offence, most of them (74%, N=346) reported not to be experiencing psychological problems.

Table 6.2.2.3.5: Psychological problems of offenders during the offence

Having Psychological problems	Frequency	Percentage of Sample
Yes	71	15
No	346	74

6.2.2.3.6. Parole Status during the offence

When their parole status during the time of reported offence was asked, 14% (N=68) reported to have been on parole.

Table 6.2.2.3.6: Parole Status of offenders during the offence

On parole	Frequency	Percentage of Sample
Yes	68	14
No	370	79

6.2.2.4. Experience of crime

The fourth section examines the experience of crime. This section has four parts: type/class of crime, identity, cognitive and emotional aspects of the experience.

6.2.2.4.1. Reported Crime

In the current section the frequency and percentage of each type and class of crime are explored.

6.2.2.4.1.1. Type of crime

A wide variety of offences were chosen to be reported by offenders for further examination, namely robbery (15%, N=72), burglary (19%, N=87), physical harm (20%, N=93), murder (15%, N=72), sexual offences (7%, N=33), fraud (7%, N=32), and drug offences (12%, N=56).

Table 6.2.2.4.1.1: Type of crime reported by offenders

Type of Offence	Frequency	Percentage of Sample
Robbery	72	15
Burglary	87	19
Physical Harm	93	20
Murder	72	15
Sexual offences	33	7
Fraud	32	7
Drug offences	56	12

6.2.2.4.1.2. Class of reported crime

The most frequent class of offence committed by offenders is person offences (45%, N=213), followed by property (26%, N=120), mixed (15%, N=72), and neutral (12%, N=58), respectively.

For the purpose of comparing property and person offenders, only the first two categories were included in further analyses.

Table 6.2.2.4.1.2: Class of reported crime

Class of offence	Frequency	Percentage of Sample
Person	213	45
Property	120	26
Neutral	58	12
Mixed	72	15

6.2.2.4.2. Emotional aspects of the criminal experience

The current section explores the emotional criminal experience of offenders. The feelings identified in the Russell's (1997) circumplex of emotions were included, namely distress, elation/pleasure, calm and sad/depressed.

6.2.2.4.2.1. Feelings during the offence

In order to examine the emotional experience of the crime, Canter and Ioannou's (2004) emotional framework which was based on Russell's circumplex of emotions was used. Instead of 'depressed' the term 'sad' was used as in the pilot study, the term 'depressed' was not understood clearly as the subjects consider it an official diagnosis. Among individuals with low education levels, 'sad' was felt to be a better term to represent the emotional state covered by 'depressed' in the original formulation. Also, as elation is translated to Turkish as 'haz' which is the direct translation of 'pleasure', the word which is closer to pleasure in meaning was used, based on the results of the pilot study.

In the current section, offenders were asked to mark the feelings they experienced during the offence, rather than being presented with a forced-choice question to choose only one of the emotions. They were asked to report whether or not they had experienced each of these emotions at the time of committing the crime.

Table 6.2.2.4.2.1: Feelings of offenders during the offence

Feelings	Frequency	Percentage of Sample
Pleasure	19	4
Sad/depressed	66	14
Calm	81	17
Stress	173	37
Distress	247	53

More than half of the offenders (53%, N=247) reported to have felt distress, 17% (N=81) reported to have felt calm, 14% reported to feel sad (N=66), and only 4% (N=19) reported to feel pleasure during committing the offence.

6.2.2.4.3. Identity aspects of the criminal experience

In the current section, identity aspects of the criminal experience were explored. The section includes questions regarding being under the influence of a substance, level of awareness at the time of offence, and whether the subject had experienced psychological breakdown at the time of offence.

6.2.2.4.3.1. Under the influence of any substance

Most of the offenders (58%, N=250) were not under the influence of a substance whereas 38% (N=177) reported to be under the influence of a substance. As most offenders had used more than one type of substance further analysis could not be conducted to examine the differences between different types of substances. Typically, the combined substances were alcohol and marijuana, alcohol and amphetamines, amphetamines and marijuana and glue etc.

Table 6.2.2.4.3.1: Under the influence of a substance at the time of offence

Under the influence of substance	Frequency	Percentage of Sample
Yes	177	38
No	250	58

6.2.2.4.3.2. Awareness at the time of offence

Most of the offenders (58%, N=271) reported to be aware of what was going on during committing the offence, and 31% (N=147) reported not be aware of what was going on during the offence.

Table 6.2.2.4.3.2: Offenders' Level of awareness at the time of offence

Awareness during the offence	Frequency	Percentage of Sample
Yes	271	58
No	147	31

6.2.2.4.3.3. Experience of psychological breakdown at the time of offence

The Turkish phrase *cinnet getirmek* is a frequently used term to describe a temporary mode of madness which is an immediate instigator of a crime, mostly in the case of person offences. However, it is not legally accepted as a reason of an insanity defence. The most suitable term in English to represent *cinnet getirmek* is experiencing a psychological breakdown during the act of the offence. Most offenders (77%, N=359) reported not to experience a psychological breakdown, whereas only 12% (N=56) reported to have experienced a psychological breakdown.

Table 6.2.2.4.3.3: Experience of psychological breakdown at the time of offence

Psychological Breakdown	Frequency	Percentage of Sample
Yes	56	12
No	359	77

6.2.2.4.4. Cognitive aspects of the criminal experience

In the current section cognitive aspects of the criminal experience were explored by examining whether being in control during the offence and strength of memory regarding the incident.

6.2.2.4.4.1. Control over the situation

Almost half of the sample (48%, N=223) reported to have control over the situation during the crime, and 39% (N=181) reported not to have control.

Table 6.2.2.4.4.1: Control over the situation at the time of offence

Control over the situation	Frequency	Percentage of Sample
Yes	223	48
No	181	39

6.2.2.4.4.2. Strength of memory

Most of the offenders (58%, N=272) reported the strength of their memories regarding the offence as very strong, 19% (N=89) reported it to be strong, 12% (N=57) reported it to be weak, and only 4% reported it to be very weak (N=21).

Table 6.2.2.4.4.2: Strength of memory

Level of memory	Frequency	Percentage of Sample
Very weak	21	4
Weak	57	12
Strong	89	19
Very strong	272	58

6.2.2.5. Perceived meaning of crime

This section investigates the aspects of the meaning for crime. The factors that are included as the meaning of crime are the perceived level of importance of the incident and whether the offence is considered as a turning point in their lives or not.

6.2.2.5.1. Importance of the crime

Almost half (46%, N=214) of the sample reported the mentioned crime as very important in their lives, 10% (N=46) reported it as important, 6% (N=30) reported it to be somewhat important and almost one third (30%, N=138) reported to be not important at all.

Table 6.2.2.5.1: Perceived importance of the offence

Level of importance	Frequency	Percentage of Sample
Not important	138	30
Somewhat	30	6
Important	46	10
Very important	214	46

6.2.2.5.2. Turning point in life

A majority of the offenders (63%, N=294) called the reported offence a turning point in their lives, and 29% (N=134) did not.

Table 6.2.2.5.2: Considering the offence as a turning point in life

Turning point	Frequency	Percentage of Sample
Yes	294	63
No	134	29

6.2.2.6. The effect of incarceration

In the current section the frequency of offenders who were convicted of the reported offence is explored.

6.2.2.6.1. Conviction due to reported offence

Most of the offenders (91%, N=428) had a conviction due to the reported crime.

Table 6.2.2.6.1: Whether convicted of the reported offence

Convicted of this crime	Frequency	Percentage of Sample
Yes	428	91
No	27	6

In addition, the time between the reported crime and the participation in the current study was asked. The mean was 21 months, ranging from 1 month to 15 years.

6.3. Procedure

6.3.1. Access to Prisons

After the ethical permissions were obtained both from the School Research Ethics Panel at the University of Huddersfield, UK and the Turkish Ministry of Justice, the researcher travelled to Turkey to start collecting data. The questionnaires and the permission were presented to the responsible Prosecutor of the Sakran prison complex in Izmir, Turkey. After explaining the nature of the research, an oral permission was also obtained.

After a brief introduction provided by the prosecutor to each director of the prison, the researcher was introduced to the head correctional officers and the responsible staff. A schedule for data collection was arranged based on the convenience of the staff and the pre-arranged prison monthly schedule (e.g., visiting days, training, classes, sports activities, workshops, seminars, movie days, etc.).

The researcher attended a training session on prison safety procedures which was provided by the prison staff and she was subject to a retina scan each time she entered and departed the prison. She was subjected to two thorough body searches every time she entered the prison and was not allowed to bring in anything other than the questionnaires

and envelopes. All electrical devices had to be kept in secure lockers before going through the body searches.

6.3.2. Pilot Study

Before applying for permission to collect data in Turkish prisons, all documents were translated into Turkish and back translated and checked by a native speaker. The whole process took around 2.5 months. This was done by the researcher who was born and raised in Turkey, is fluent in English, and has worked as a translator on many projects as well as having had a leading role in the adaptation of other scales to Turkish culture. All of this should guarantee the accuracy of the translations. Yet, before the data collection process started, a pilot study was conducted on persons with low levels of education to see whether the Turkish translation of the measures was understandable. The translations were presented to 7 people, 3 of whom had poor literacy skills with no formal education, and 4 of whom only graduated from grade school. Some changes were made on the documents after taking the reactions and the suggestions of the participants into consideration. The repetition of some key points was found to be helpful while some sentences needed to be simplified and some words needed to be changed to more commonly used ones.

6.3.3. Data Collection Process

The researcher, accompanied by the responsible staff, entered each cell in which 15-25 prisoners were residing and briefly explained the nature of the research. The researcher started by introducing herself, explaining which university she had come from (University of Huddersfield, UK), what subject she was studying (Investigative Psychology), and mentioning that the research was a part of her PhD.

Next the aim of the research was summarized in a few sentences. Participants were told that the goal was to examine the links between offenders' life and offence narratives and to investigate their criminal experience. The participants were informed that in order to examine these links and their criminal experience the researcher would benefit from various psychological assessment tools. They were also informed that to be able to participate, they needed to know how to read and write.

The information sheet and the consent form were presented. Each item was explained verbally, especially the conditions under which the confidentiality of their data would be breached, such as reports of a current abuse, threats to self or others, and disclosure of information regarding committed crimes that have not been prosecuted yet.

They were informed that it was their decision whether or not to take part in the study and that participation was voluntary and unpaid. There were verbal and written explanations about the process and that they were free to withdraw at any time and without giving a reason. They were also informed that a decision to withdraw at any time, or a decision not to take part, was not going to affect them and their decision to withdraw from the study or not to take part would not be shared with the prison authorities/staff. They were also reminded that if they needed to take a break and continue at another time a new session could be scheduled. The participants were fully briefed about the nature of the study and that their responses would have no impact on their current cases in court, appeals, or prison rights and privileges.

If they decided to take part they were asked to sign a consent form, and they received a copy of that document. Those who were interested in participating were given more details about how to fill out the questionnaires. Pencils and erasers, which were purchased at the prison canteen were provided by the researcher. The researcher did not ask for the participants' full names and surnames. They were only required to provide their initials and a signature to indicate their consent to participate. However, there was more than one questionnaire that would be administered, so to be able to identify the questionnaires that were filled out by the same participant only a nickname of their choice was written on each questionnaire. Participant identification numbers were assigned to organize the set of questionnaires that were filled out by each participant.

Each unit has a correctional officer who is responsible for the prisoners' personal inquiries. These officers stayed in the cells accompanying the researcher whilst the prisoners completed the questionnaires. Each participant was seated at a table far from each other and as the responsible staff were trained briefly by the researcher they were informed not to intervene, observe, nor engage in physical or eye contact with the participants. The correctional officer was seated not facing the participants. They were also not allowed to engage in any verbal contact with the participants except for the cases in which participants had an immediate problem unrelated to the questionnaire, which never occurred during the whole data collection process. If inmates had any questions regarding the instruments, the researcher provided further information. The researcher stayed in the cells during the administration process, which lasted around 2 hours.

After completing the questionnaires participants were told to put all questionnaires in an envelope provided by the researcher, seal them and put the envelopes in a box as sealed

with no identifying information on the envelopes. The researcher collected all the envelopes in piles and took them with her at the end of each day.

At the end of the meetings with each participant they were thanked for their contribution. As the aims of the study were explained in the initial contact before signing the consent form, the researcher did not have to provide any verbal or written debriefing. In addition, based on the information gathered from the prison authorities, unless the study included deception the researcher was not expected and not allowed to present written debriefing in a Turkish prison setting. (It is worth noting that in the current research climate studies including deception are typically not approved by the relevant ethics committees except for a few exceptional cases and almost none is approved to be conducted on inmates). The data collection process took 3 months. Each weekday the researcher dedicated her full effort and time from 8.30 am to 5.30 pm.

The collected data were anonymized and would be used for the purpose of this research only. Data were coded with numbers with no indication of the participant's identity. Each participant was assigned a number and a list with the identification numbers along with the associated nicknames were kept secure by the researcher. No person other than the researcher and supervisors, as well as other researchers affiliated with the same centre, had access to the information provided.

The confidentiality of the information given by the participant would be maintained during and after the research. However, in certain cases some information might have been shared with the supervisors and/or the prison authorities. In the case of disclosing any high-risk information to the researcher that puts the participant or others in danger or disclosing any information about committed crimes that have not been prosecuted, it is the researcher's responsibility to inform the prison representatives and her supervisors about the situation. In the case of a reported abuse occurring in the prison setting, the supervisors would be informed about the situation. The participants were informed about the situations which would result in the breach of confidentiality in a written and a verbal format at the initial contact and they also were reminded before the administration of the questionnaires. However, there was no need to breach the confidentiality as no reports that would put anyone in current or future danger, no disclosure of information regarding a crime for which they have not been prosecuted yet or a report of current or past abuse was encountered.

Also, the prison psychologist/social worker was informed about the questionnaire administration dates and times and he/she was informed each time the administration was over.

Prisoners with severe mental health problems are normally held in mental health facilities for criminals. However, if there were any prisoners with a serious mental health problem (an acute psychosis, delusions, violent behaviours, severe attention deficit disorders, etc.) they would not be included in the study by the researcher who was asked to be informed about the current psychological state of offenders before contacting them to ask to participate in the study. Inmates who could not read and write were also not included in the study. Also, the inmates who did not volunteer to participate were not included in the study.

In addition, during the initial contact if a literate prisoner experienced serious difficulty in reading the consent form and/or the information sheet, he would not be included. However, as the aims of the study and the requirements of participation were explained before the consent form was presented, this situation happened very rarely, since participants with low literacy skills were not expected to volunteer to participate in the first place.

Prisoners exhibiting high levels of violent behaviours were not included. In Turkish prisons, these inmates are separated from others and stay in isolated cells.

Due to ethical principles, unless the person indicated signs of actual or possible violence, or a risk to one's or others' life, the researcher did not inform the prison staff or mental health professionals about the psychological condition of the prisoner.

Some participants indicated (or the researcher observed) signs of distress during the meeting which might or might not be have been caused or triggered due to their participation. Even though this distress might or might not have been related to the questions and answers included in the study, the data collection process was stopped, and the participant was asked whether he would like to discuss these issues. Immediate psychological support was offered and provided in secured but sound proof glass rooms used for lawyer-inmate meetings. A correctional officer was present outside and allowed to intervene if the researcher showed a bodily gesture that was discussed with the officer beforehand to signal an immediate danger or threat. These participants were encouraged to

seek help through the mental health professionals in the prisons. If the participant preferred, the psychologist in the specific prison was able to provide support as full cooperation was promised and arranged beforehand.

The researcher stayed with the inmate until she ensured that the participant's psychological well-being was regained unless there was a risk of violence towards the researcher. If the participant wished to continue the researcher ensured that the participant's psychological well-being was regained.

However, one participant refused any need for psychological support, and due to ethical concerns, the participant was not forced to discuss his answers or his current emotional states neither with the researcher nor with the prison staff and mental health professionals. Furthermore. no prison authority was informed about the situation as the person indicated no signs of actual or possible violence or a risk to their own or to others' lives. The researcher stayed with the participant talking about a topic of his choice until his current state and mood improved and he demanded to join his cellmates for their sports activity.

In a few cases it was suggested that the prisoner take a break and/or continue on another day. In those cases, a second meeting was scheduled. Participants were informed once again about their rights to take a break or completely withdraw from the study, which would not affect them in any way.

In Turkey, the researcher is officially recognized as a psychologist and has taken many courses during her BS, and MA education through which she gained the knowledge and the skills of how to detect, approach, and provide psychological support to distressed individuals. She has conducted many interviews with members of vulnerable groups such as mentally and physically handicapped adults and children and their families, abuse victims and their families, and individuals with other mental health problems. She also has clinical experience working with delinquent juveniles with drug abuse problems.

In her jobs, during these assessment interviews and the treatment sessions, she encountered and provided support for many patients from different age groups who showed symptoms of extreme distress. She gained experience in handling these emotionally challenging situations and providing support for the patients and their families in the face of crises, and distressful situations.

The formal education she received as well as her work and internship experiences in clinical settings equipped her with the required knowledge, expertise and the skills to provide immediate psychological support for the prisoners who needed it.

The results of the current thesis will be disseminated in the researcher's PhD dissertation and potentially in conference presentations, journal article publications and books. However, any indication of the identity of the interviewee will be removed and his identity will be protected by the use of a pseudonym. The permission to use direct quotes without any indication of the prisoner's identity was asked as part of the consent form.

The findings will be disseminated to prison authorities and the Turkish Ministry of Justice in the form of a finished PhD dissertation as this was a condition of their agreement.

RESULTS

ANALYSIS 1: DEVELOPMENT OF THE MEASURES

In the current chapter, the factor structure, reliability coefficients, and descriptive information of the instruments used in the current thesis are presented in detail.

CHAPTER 7. STRUCTURE OF THE MEASURES

7.1. Structure of the Offence Narrative Roles Questionnaire

In the current section the development of the Narrative Roles Questionnaire is presented. The aim is to explore how Offence Narrative Roles are structured and are differentiated, and to understand the emotional, cognitive, and identity components of the experience of a reported crime via the application of the NRQ.

Table 7.1: Offence Narrative Roles Questionnaire and Analysis Labels

Item Number	Full Item	Analysis label
1.	I was like a professional	Professional
2.	I had to do it	Had to do it
3.	It was fun	Fun
4.	It was right	Right
5.	It was interesting	Interesting
6.	It was like an adventure	Adventure
7.	It was routine	Routine
8.	I was in control	In control
9.	It was exciting	Exciting
10.	I was doing a job	Doing a job
11.	I knew what I was doing	Knew what doing
12.	It was the only thing to do	Only thing to do
13.	It was a mission	Mission
14.	Nothing else mattered	Nothing mattered
15.	I had power	Power
16.	I was helpless	Helpless
17.	It was my only choice	Only choice
18.	I was a victim	Victim

19.	I was confused about what was happening	Confused
20.	I was looking for recognition	Recognition
21.	I just wanted to get it over with	Wanted it over
22.	I didn't care what would happen	Didn't care
23.	What was happening was just fate	Fate
24.	It all went to plan	Plan
25.	I couldn't stop myself	Couldn't stop
26.	It was like I wasn't part of it	Wasn't part
27.	It was a manly thing to do	Manly
28.	For me, it was like a usual day's work	Usual day's work
29.	I was trying to get revenge	Get revenge
30.	There was nothing special about what happened	Nothing special
31.	I was getting my own back	Get own back
32.	I knew I was taking a risk	Knew taking risk
33.	I guess I always knew it was going to happen	Knew it'd happen
34.	I was grabbing my chance	Grab chance
35.	I didn't really want to do it	Didn't want
36.	It was distressing	Distressing
37.	At that time, I needed to do it	Needed to do
38.	It was the only way to rescue things	Rescue things
39.	I was in pain	In pain
40.	I was in misery	In misery
41.	I felt hunted	Hunted
42.	I was in an unlucky place in my life	Unlucky place in life
43.	I was taken over	Taken over
44.	I was out of control	Out of control
45.	It was satisfying	Satisfying
46.	It was a relief	Relief
47.	It was easy to force them to do exactly as I wanted	Easy to force
48.	I kept total control of them	Kept control of them
49.	I was showing them how angry I was	Show anger
50.	I was proving my point	Prove point
51.	I was just trying to make them understand me	Make them understand

52.	I was just trying to make them see	Make them see

7.1.1. Exploratory Factor Analysis

Initially IBM SPSS Statistics Software 22nd version was used to conduct exploratory factor analysis (EFA) to explore the underlying components of the questionnaire. As the scale was developed by Youngs and Canter (2012b) based on a theory, Maximum Likelihood method was used. An oblique rotation was preferred because the correlations between factors are higher than .3 (e.g. between Victim & Hero = .39, Professional & Hero = .36, Professional & Revenger = .38). Four factors were extracted based on the original factor structure of the Narrative roles questionnaire. Based on the item loadings, 13 items were eliminated due to low loadings on one factor (below .4) or complex loadings (over .3 loadings on more than one factor).

The Kaiser-Meyer-Olkin measure indicated the sample size was adequate (KMO=.903). Bartlett's test of sphericity ($\chi^2(741)$ =10082.84, p<0.001) indicated that the data set was sufficiently large for EFA. The four factors that were extracted based on the theoretical framework explained 47% of the variance. Table 7.1.1. shows the factor loadings for each item in the components after direct oblimin rotation.

Table 7.1.1: The Factor Structure of Offence Narrative Roles Questionnaire (NRQ) Maximum Likelihood

	OFFENCE ROLES			
	HERO	PROFESSIONAL	REVENGER	VICTIM
12. It was the only thing to do	.797	-.064	.051	.006
2. I had to do it	.728	.070	.075	-.033
37. At that time I needed to do it	.728	.048	.109	.122
17. It was my only choice	.683	-.072	-.054	.283
38. It was the only way to rescue things	.600	.134	.078	.165
21. I just wanted to get it over with	.441	.210	-.021	.116
3. It was fun	-.148	.881	-.107	-.101
9. It was exciting	-.046	.826	-.038	.002
6. It was like an adventure	-.102	.795	-.050	.094
1. I was like a professional	.165	.610	.072	-.167
8. I was in control	.128	.579	.138	-.052

5. It was interesting	-.028	.556	-.057	.137
45. It was satisfying	.046	.545	.116	.044
28. For me, it was like a usual day's work	.081	.542	.013	-.061
15. I had power	.067	.514	.228	.008
24. It all went to plan	.148	.475	.071	-.047
34. I was grabbing my chance	.176	.430	-.062	.076
46. It was a relief	.080	.424	.200	.058
29. I was trying to get revenge	.084	-.089	.807	-.075
31. I was getting my own back	.110	.0003	.783	-.061
49. I was showing them how angry I was	.001	.026	.649	.067
50. I was proving my point	-.002	.179	.481	.076
27. It was a manly thing to do	.160	.157	.475	-.143
51. I was just trying to make them understand me	-.083	.027	.466	.142
52. I was just trying to make them see	-.122	.054	.432	.153
39. I was in pain	.114	-.052	.063	.750
19. I was confused about what was happening	-.095	-.041	-.015	.739
40. I was in misery	.083	-.070	.049	.739
43. I was taken over	-.065	.069	.0004	.689
42. I was in an unlucky place in my life	.105	.062	.027	.682
41. I felt hunted	.005	-.040	.026	.663
26. It was like I wasn't part of it	.009	.063	-.119	.591
44. I was out of control	.016	.143	.146	.590
36. It was distressing	.155	-.114	.079	.570
16. I was helpless	.123	.020	-.179	.516
35. I didn't really want to do it	.098	-.037	-.057	.516
18. I was a victim	.018	-.102	-.055	.497
25. I couldn't stop myself	.172	.161	.086	.463
23. What was happening was just fate	.047	.103	.054	.427

7.1.2. Smallest Space Analysis (SSA)

In the second step, multi-dimensional scaling was adopted. Hebrew University Data Analysis Package (HUDAP) software is used, which contains data analysis methods that are intrinsic for which the data is treated in terms of internal inequalities and the techniques are based on the methods that Guttman (1954) developed.

The Smallest Space Analysis (SSA) is a non-metric multidimensional scaling procedure assuming that analysing the relationship of every variable with every other variable will yield better results in explaining the underlying structure of a set of variables, such as a scale. The relationship between each item is assessed by using their inter-correlations. The SSA computes the coefficients of association between variables and presents a rank order among these correlations in a form of a triangular matrix. Furthermore, an easy to interpret visual representation of these associations is also generated. The items which are highly correlated with each other would appear closer together in the resulting SSA configuration. The items that are located geographically closer to each other will form the underlying themes. The variables that share the elements of the same facet will appear closer whereas variables which do not share these elements will appear further from each other and fall under different themes.

The coefficient of alienation is calculated based on the level of fit between the rank orders of the distances between the points in the geographical representation and the rank orders of the correlations between the variables. A smaller COA represents a better fit between the configuration and the correlation matrix. A coefficient closer to zero indicates a better fit, with a coefficient smaller than 0.15 is considered as a good fit, and a coefficient between 0.15 and 0.20 is considered a reasonably good fit (Guttman, 1954; Borg & Lingoes, 1987).

To examine the underlying structure of the Offence Narrative Roles Questionnaire Smallest Space Analysis (SSA) was used to spatially represent the relationship of every item to every other one. The 3- dimensional resulting configuration has a coefficient of alienation of 0.11, which indicates a good fit between the corresponding spatial distances depicted on the configuration and the Pearson's correlation of the items. The item labels are placed in the plot which enables the interpretation of data. In Figure 7.1.2 based on the SSA results of the 39-items Narrative Roles Questionnaire, with the use of facet theory approach, lines were placed on the configuration to distinguish between regions.

126

NARRATIVE ROLES QUESTIONNAIRE
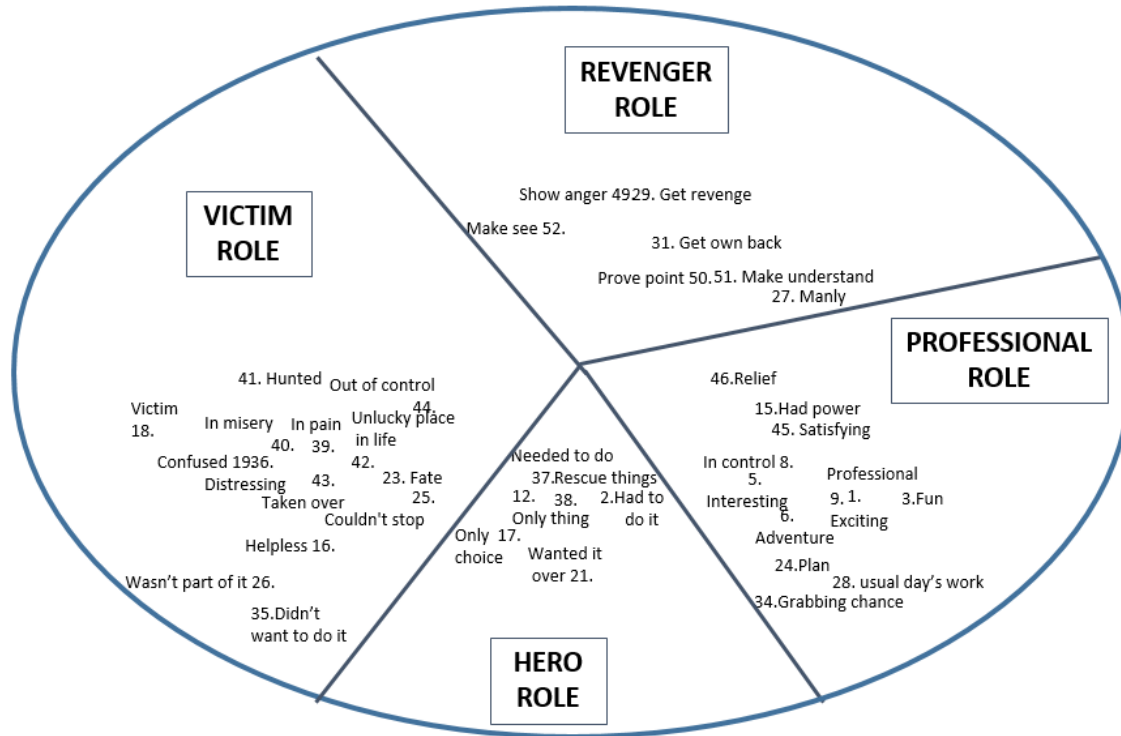
Figure 7.1.2. *Projection of the Three-dimensional, Axis 1 versus Axis 2 Smallest Space Analysis (SSA) of the Items of the Narrative Roles Questionnaire (39 Items)*

Coefficient of Alienation = 0.11357 Number of Iterations: 16

7.1.3. Summary of the Structure of Turkish NRQ

The Turkish narrative roles, based on the results of the SSA analysis and the exploratory factor analysis, echo the overall formulation of Youngs and Canter's (2012a) theoretical paper. The hero role which is associated with the tragedy theme is associated with feelings of obligation and having to commit the crime to "rescue things" and seeing the crime "as the only way out and the only thing to do". The crime is accepted as something that the hero cannot avoid, thus he goes along with it. The revenger role is associated with the quest narrative theme. The revenger goes on a mission to "get his revenge and get his own back" which aims to "make the victims see and understand" and his acts are driven by "anger" due to feelings of being wronged in the past. The professional role is associated with

the adventure narrative theme. The crime, which he sees as a "usual day's work", is an opportunity for him to obtain gains whilst "having fun". He feels "in control" of his environment. The victim role is associated with the irony narrative theme. He sees himself the actual "victim" of the crime due to his "helplessness" and "lack of control" during the offence. He feels "hunted, confused and in pain" because he was thrown into the crime against his will and "he did not want to do it".

7.1.4. Internal Reliability of Offence Narrative Roles

The reliability of the NRQ and its four factors, namely Professional, Revenger, Hero and Victim roles are explored The Professional Role has an alpha coefficient of 0.89, the Revenger Role has 0.80, the Hero Role has 0.88 and the Victim Role has 0.91, which were all at desired levels. The overall NRQ has an alpha coefficient of 0.93.

Table 7.1.4: Scales of Offence Narrative Roles (with Alpha if Item Deleted in Parentheses)

	NRQ (.93) alpha RELIABILITY			
	Professional (.89)	**Revenger (.80)**	**Hero (.88)**	**Victim (.91)**
ITEMS	3. It was fun (.88) 6. It was like an adventure (.88) 9. It was exciting (.88) 1. I was like a professional (.88) 8. I was in control (.88) 5. It was interesting (.89) 45. It was satisfying (.88) 28. For me, it was like a usual days work (.89) 24. It all went to plan (.89) 15. I had power (.88) 34. I was grabbing my chance (.89) 46. It was a relief (.89)	31. I was getting my own back (.77) 29. I was trying to get revenge (.77) 49. I was showing them how angry I was (.77) 51. I was just trying to make them understand me (.78) 50. I was proving my point (.78) 52. I was just trying to make them see (.78) 27. It was a manly thing to do (.80)	2. I had to do it (.86) 12. It was the only thing to do (.86) 17. It was my only choice (.86) 37. At that time I needed to do it (.85) 38. It was the only way to rescue things (.86) 21. I just wanted to get it over with (.88)	19. I was confused about what was happening (.90) 39. I was in pain (.89) 40. I was in misery (.90) 42. I was in an unlucky place in my life (.89) 43. I was taken over (.90) 41. I felt hunted (.90) 44. I was out of control (.90) 36. It was distressing (.90) 26. It was like I wasn't part of it (.90) 16. I was helpless (.90) 35. I didn't really want to do it (.90) 18. I was a victim (.91) 23. What was happening was just fate (.90) 25. I couldn't stop myself (.90)
# of items	12	7	6	14
Cronbach's alpha	.89	.80	.88	.91

7.1.5. The Descriptive Information of Offence Narrative Roles

The descriptive information of each role is presented at Table 7.1.5. The Victim role has the highest mean, followed by the Hero, Professional and the Revenger roles. (See Table 1 in Appendix 1 for the descriptive information of all NRQ items).

Table 7.1.5: The NRQ Making up the Four Factors with Means and Standard Deviations (in Parentheses)

PROFESSIONAL (MEAN & SD)	REVENGER (MEAN & SD)	HERO (MEAN & SD)	VICTIM (MEAN & SD)
1.75 (.87)	1.64 (.86)	2.40 (1.32)	2.50 (1.14)

7.1.6. Correlation between Offence Narrative Roles

The results of the Pearson's correlation analysis suggest that there is a medium and positive relationship between professional and revenger (r=.47) roles, professional and hero (r=.47) roles, revenger and hero (r=.38) roles, revenger and victim (r=.33) roles and there is a strong positive relationship between hero and victim (r=.55) roles and a small positive relationship between professional and victim (r=.20) roles.

Table 7.1.6: *The Pearson's correlation coefficients among Offence Narrative Roles* (all of the listed correlations were significant at the p<0.001 level)

	PROFESSIONAL	REVENGER	HERO	VICTIM
PROFESSIONAL		.47	.47	.20
REVENGER			.38	.33
HERO				.55
VICTIM				

7.2. Structure of the Life Narrative Questionnaire

In the current section the development of the Life Narrative Questionnaire is presented. The aim is to explore how Life Narratives of offenders are structured, categorized into dominant themes, and are differentiated as well as to understand how offenders view themselves, life and world outside of the crime.

Table 7.2: Life Narrative Questionnaire and Analysis Labels

Item Number	Full Item	Analysis label
A1	Hero	Hero
A2	Comic	Comic
A3	Tragic	Tragic
A4	Worthless	Worthless
A5	Courageous	Courageous
A6	Just a clown	Just a clown
A7	Unfortunate	Unfortunate
A8	Insignificant	Insignificant
B1	Life is meaningless	Meaningless
B2	Things usually turn out for the best	Turn out for best
B3	I am fated to fail miserably	Fail miserably
B4	If I try hard enough I will be successful	Try hard be successful
B5	There is not much point to life	Not much point to life
B6	Overall, I am an optimist about things	Optimist
B7	I can be a winner if I want to be	Can be a winner if I want
B8	I feel there is no hope for me	No hope for me
C1	I do try but things always seem to mess up in my life	Mess up in life
C2	It is important in my life to have a good time	Important to have good time
C3	I am trying to get my own back for things that have happened	Get own back
C4	In my life I've managed to do things others thought I could not do	Managed to do things
C5	In my life more, bad things have happened to me than most others	More bad things
C6	Life is hard but I'm a winner, I get what I need out of life	Get what I need out of life
C7	I suffer a lot, but I carry on	Carry on
C8	It is important in my life to have lots of different experiences	Different experiences
C9	I have done wrong things in the past, but I am decent underneath, it will all work out well	Did wrong things but decent underneath

C10	I tend to get myself noticed	Get noticed
C11	I am just trying to make the best of myself	Make best of myself
C12	The things I do in life are about respect	Everything about respect

7.2.1. Principal Component Analysis

Initially the Principal Component Analysis (PCA) to explore the underlying components of the questionnaire was conducted. As this is the first study to explore the factor structure of LNQ, a principal component analysis method is used. A Varimax rotation was preferred because the correlations between factors are lower than 0.3 (exact r=0.22). Two factors were extracted based on the results of the principal component analysis. Based on the item loadings, 5 items were eliminated due to low loadings on one factor (below 0.4) or complex loadings (over 0.3 loadings on more than one factor).

The Kaiser-Meyer-Olkin measure indicated the sample size was adequate (KMO=.97). Bartlett's test of sphericity ($\chi^2(253)$ =3649.696, p<0.001) indicated that the data set was sufficiently large for PCA. Two factors explained 42% of the variance. Table 7.2.1. shows the factor loadings for each item in the components after the Varimax rotation.

Table 7.2.1: The Factor Structure of Life Narrative Questionnaires (LNQ) Principal Component Analysis

	LIFE NARRATIVE THEMES	
	POSITIVE	NEGATIVE
C11. I am just trying to make the best of myself	.760	.209
B4. If I try hard enough I will be successful	.727	-.017
B7. I can be a winner if I want to be	.706	.054
C8. It is important in my life to have lots of different experiences	.694	.176
C6. Life is hard but I'm a winner, I get what I need out of life	.654	-.032
C2. It is important in my life to have a good time	.666	.086
C12. The things I do in life are about respect	.649	.108
C4. In my life I've managed to do things others thought I could not do	.641	.098
B2. Things usually turn out for the best	.618	-.103
B6. Overall I am an optimist about things	.645	.170
C9. I have done wrong things in the past but I am decent underneath, it will all work out well	.568	.154

A5. Courageous	.535	.078
A2. Comic	.469	.019
C10. I tend to get myself noticed	.458	.220
B3. I am fated to fail miserably	.118	.737
C1. I do try but things always seem to mess up in my life	.169	.705
B8. I feel there is no hope for me	-.024	.661
B1. Life is meaningless	.112	.657
A4. Worthless	.011	.610
A8. Insignificant	-.118	.594
A7. Unfortunate	.123	.588
B5. There is not much point to life	.134	.573
A3. Tragic	.247	.521

7.2.2. Smallest Space Analysis (SSA)

In the second step, the SSA was applied as described earlier for the NRQ measure. The SSA gives us a visual representation of every LNQ item to every other one, based on item inter-correlations so that we can examine to discern underlying themes.

The 3- dimensional resulting configuration has a COA of 0.10, which indicates a good fit between the corresponding spatial distances depicted on the configuration and the Pearson's correlation of the LNQ items. The item labels are placed in the plot which enables the interpretation of data. Thematic examination of the items that cluster on each of the components is displayed in Figure 7.2.2., with the use of facet theory approach, a line was placed on the configuration to distinguish between regions.

LIFE NARRATIVE QUESTIONNAIRE
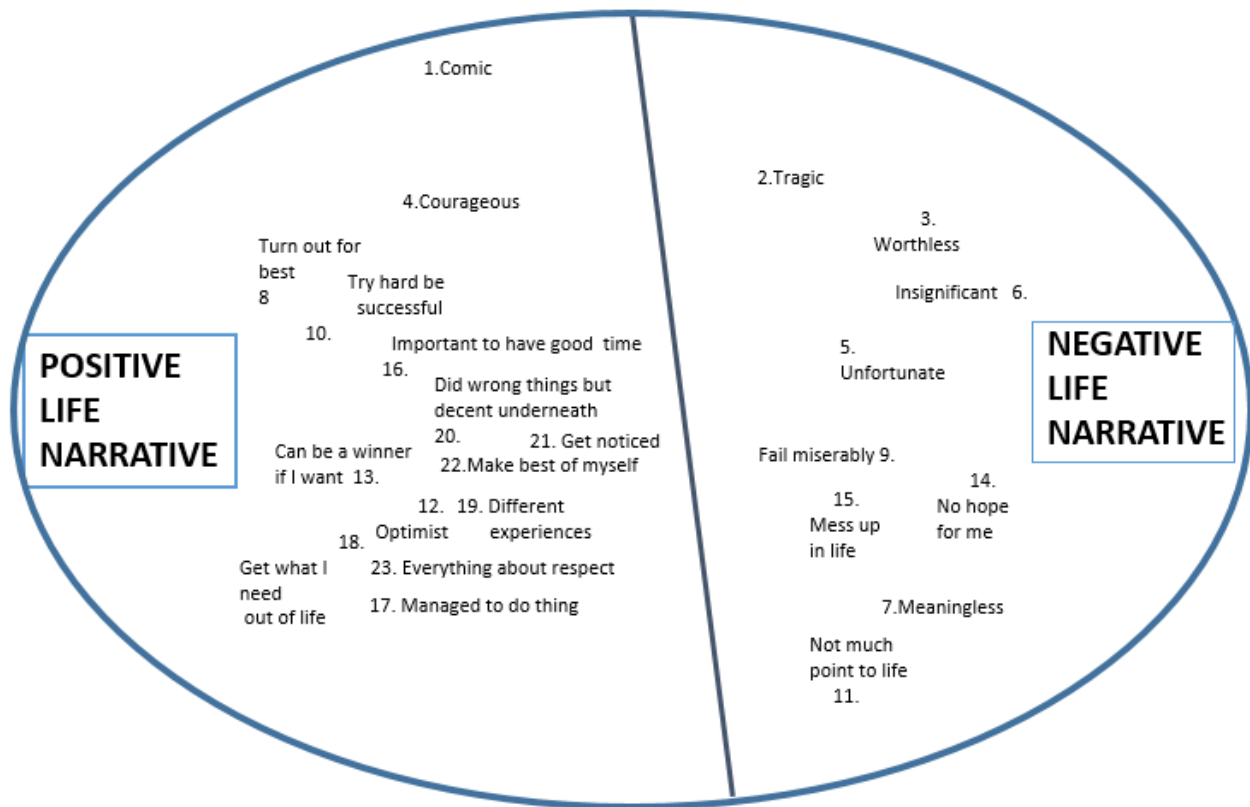
Figure 7.2.2. Projection of the Three-dimensional, Axis 1 versus Axis 2 Smallest Space Analysis (SSA) of the Items of the Life Narrative Questionnaire (23 Items)

Coefficient of Alienation = 0.1027 Number of Iterations: 14

7.2.3. Summary of the Structure of Turkish LNQ

The Turkish version of the Life narrative questionnaire, based on the results of the principal component analysis, yield 2 distinct factors, as negative and positive life narrative themes. The negative life narrative theme represents the negative attitudes of offenders regarding their life, self and world outside of crime. Offenders holding a negative life narrative theme see themselves as "worthless and insignificant", having no hope for the future (e.g., "I feel there is no hope for me"), and feel themselves destined to fail (e.g., "I am fated to fail miserably"). "Life is meaningless" for them. These offenders not only hold extremely negative views of themselves, but they also feel that fate is against them and no

matter how hard they try somehow external forces will not let them succeed (e.g., "I do try but things always seem to mess up in my life"). As these individuals have negative attitudes about their inner qualities as well as the world around them, they can benefit from psychological interventions targeting their negative views about life outside crime. As depression, hopelessness, and helplessness are the components of suicidal ideation, these individuals should be further assessed for suicidality and prevention strategies should be developed (Zeyrek, Gencoz, Bergman & Lester, 2009). The author suggests that as these individuals' negative views of self, life, and world are exchanged with healthier ones, their recidivism rates may also drop.

The positive life narrative theme represents the positive attitudes of offenders regarding their life, self, and world outside of crime. Offenders holding a positive life narrative theme see themselves as "courageous" and "comic", they have an optimistic view of life (e.g., "Overall, I am an optimist about things") and they have faith in themselves to be a "winner if they want to be". Furthermore, they see themselves as being "decent underneath despite having done wrong things in the past". They also hold a positive view of the world and life as they believe that no matter what has happened, things "usually turn out for the best". They have a strong positive view of their inner qualities as well as hope and anticipation of receiving good things from life and the world. They do not underestimate the effect of external forces, but they believe that they can overcome obstacles despite doubt from others around them (e.g., "Life is hard but I'm a winner," "I get what I need out of life," "In my life I've managed to do things others thought I could not do"). Further links need to be established between a positive view of life outside of crime and justifications regarding offending in order to develop strategies to target unhealthy justifications and cognitive distortions by putting emphasis on the effect of their offending on other people, such as the victim, the victim's family and their own family.

7.2.4. Internal Reliability of Life Narrative Questionnaire

The reliability of the LNQ and its two factors, namely Positive and Negative Life narrative themes are explored. The Positive Life narrative theme has an alpha coefficient of .89, the Negative Life narrative theme has .82 which were all at desired levels. The overall LNQ has an alpha coefficient of .88.

Table 7.2.4: Scales of Life Narrative Questionnaire (with Alpha if Item Deleted in Parentheses)

	Life Narrative Questionnaire (.88) alpha	
	Negative Life (.82)	Positive Life (.89)
ITEMS	B3. I am fated to fail miserably (.78)	B4. If I try hard enough I will be successful (.88)
	B8. I feel there is no hope for me (.80)	C11. I am just trying to make the best of myself (.87)
	C1. I do try but things always seem to mess up in my life (.79)	B7. I can be a winner if I want to be (.88)
		C8. It is important in my life to have lots of different experiences (.88)
		C2. It is important in my life to have a good time (.88)
	B1. Life is meaningless (.79)	C6. Life is hard but I'm a winner, I get what I need out of life (.88)
	A8. Insignificant (.81)	C4. In my life I've managed to do things others thought I could not do (.88)
	A4. Worthless (.80)	C12. The things I do in life are about respect (.88)
	A7. Unfortunate (.80)	B2. Things usually turn out for the best (.88)
	B5. There is not much point to life (.80)	B6. Overall, I am an optimist about things (.88)
		C9. I have done wrong things in the past, but I am decent underneath, it will all work out well (.88)
	A3. Tragic (.80)	A5. Courageous (.88)
		A2. Comic (.89)
		C10. I tend to get myself noticed (.89)
No of items	9	14
Cronbach's alpha	.82	.89

7.2.5. The Descriptive Information of Life Narrative Themes

The descriptive information of each life narrative theme is presented at Table 7.2.5. The Positive life narrative theme has a higher mean (M=3.02, SD=.95) compared to the negative life narrative theme (M=2.24, SD=.92) (See Table 2 in Appendix 1 for the descriptive information of all LNQ items).

Table 7.2.5: The LNQ Making up the Two Factors with Means and Standard Deviations (in Parentheses)

NEGATIVE LIFE NARRATIVE THEME (MEAN & SD)	POSITIVE LIFE NARRATIVE THEME (MEAN & SD)
2.24 (.92)	(.95)

7.2.6. Correlations between life narrative themes

The results of the Pearson's correlation analysis suggest that there is a small and positive relationship between positive and negative life narrative themes (r=.0.22, p<0.001).

7.3. Structure of the History of Offending Scale

In the current section the development of the History of offending scale is presented. The aim is to explore how the History of Offending Scale is structured and categorized into distinct styles and are differentiated as well as to understand how offenders differentiate based on different styles of offending history.

Table 7.3: Self-Report Offending History Scale (D-60) and Analysis Labels

Item Number	Full Item	Analysis label
1.	Broken into a house, shop or school and taken money or something else you wanted?	burglary
2.	Broken into a locked car to get something from it?	Break in car
3.	Threaten to beat someone up if they didn't give you money or something else you wanted?	Threaten for money
4.	Actually shot at someone with a gun?	Shot
5.	Pulled a knife, gun or some other weapon on someone just to let them know you meant business?	Pull weapon
6.	Beat someone up so badly they probably needed a doctor?	Beat
7.	Taken heroin?	Use heroin
8.	Broken the windows of an empty house or other unoccupied building?	Break window
9.	Bought something you knew had been stolen?	stolen
10.	Intentionally started a building on fire?	Arson
11.	Been involved in gang fights?	Gang fight

12.	Taken things of large value (worth more than £100) from a shop without paying for them?	Shoplift high
13.	Taken Ecstasy (Es)?	Ecstasy
14.	Broken into a house, shop, school or other building to break things up or cause other damage?	Damage
15.	Sniffed glue or other solvents (e.g. tippex thinner)?	Sniff glue
16.	Used or carried a gun to help you commit a crime?	Carry gun
17.	Prepared an escape route before you carried out a crime?	Escape route
18.	Taken care not to leave evidence (like fingerprints) after carrying out a crime?	No evidence
19.	Got others to act as 'watch' or 'lookout'?	Use look
20.	Acted as 'watch' or 'lookout'?	Act look
21.	Taken special tools with you to help you carry out a crime?	Tools
22.	Molested or fondled someone (in a sexual way) without their permission?	Molest
23.	Stolen a car to ring it?	Ring car
24.	Nicked a car to go for a ride in it and then abandoned it?	Ride car
25.	Stolen things you didn't really want from a shop just for the excitement of doing it?	Shop excitement
26.	Nicked things from a shop and then sold them on?	Nick sell
27.	Carried a gun in case you needed it?	Carry gun
28.	Stolen something to eat because you were so hungry?	Hunger
29.	Made a shop assistant give you money from the till?	Till money
30.	Helped your mates smash up somewhere or something even though you really didn't want to?	Help smash
31.	Beat up someone who did something to one of your mates?	Beat for mates
32.	Nicked stuff you didn't want just because all your mates were doing it?	Nick for mates
33.	Done a burglary in a place that you knew would be hard to get into?	Burglary hard
34.	Stolen stuff from a shop that had a lot of security?	Shop security
35.	Had to take part in a fight your mates were having with another group of kids even though you didn't want to?	Gang fight mates
36.	Taken drugs you didn't want because everyone else there was having them?	Drugs for mates

37.	Nicked a badge or something from an expensive car (like a BMW) to keep for yourself?	Nick badge
38.	Pretended your giro had been nicked because you needed a bit more money?	Giro
39.	Actually used a knife to hurt someone?	Use knife
40.	Bought pirate videos or CDs to sell on?	Sell CD
41.	Bought pirate videos or CDs to keep for yourself?	Keep CD
42.	Sold heroin?	Sell heroin
43.	Sprayed graffiti on a building or public wall?	Graffiti
44.	Done a burglary on a really big, posh house?	Burglary posh
45.	Broken into a warehouse and stolen goods worth more than £1000?	Burglary warehouse
46.	Smashed the glass of a bus shelter or phone box?	Bus shelter
47.	Set fire to a bin?	Fire bin
48.	Set fire to a car even though you didn't know whose it was?	Arson car
49.	Killed someone in a fit of anger or emotion?	Murder
50.	Parked in a disabled space?	Disabled park
51.	Got a bit violent with your family at home?	Family violence
52.	Pretended that you had lost stuff to the insurance company?	Insurance
53.	Drawn benefit when you were working?	Benefit
54.	Gone to a sauna or massage place to get sex?	Sauna
55.	Nicked the purse of someone you knew?	Nick purse
56.	Done a burglary on the house of someone you knew?	Burglary known
57.	Sold marijuana (pot/grass)?	Sell pot
58.	Threatened someone you knew with a knife?	Threaten knife
59.	Set fire to a building when people were still in there?	Arson people
60.	Made new credit cards with stolen card numbers?	Credit card

7.3.1. Exploratory Factor Analysis

Initially Exploratory factor analysis (EFA) was used to explore the underlying components of the questionnaire. As the scale was developed by Youngs (2001) based on a theory, Maximum Likelihood method was used. An oblique rotation was preferred because the correlations between factors are higher than .3 (e.g. between Instrumental & Sensory =

.40, Instrumental & Power = .62). Three factors were extracted based on the results of the exploratory factor analysis. Based on the item loadings, 23 items were eliminated due to low loadings on one factor (below .4) or complex loadings (over .3 loadings on more than one factor).

The Kaiser-Meyer-Olkin measure indicated the sample size was adequate (KMO=.947). Bartlett's test of sphericity ($\chi^2(666)$ =13201.693, p<0.001) indicated that the data set was sufficiently large for EFA. Three factors were extracted based on the exploratory factor analysis, which explained 55% of the variance. Table 7.3.1. shows the factor loadings for each item in the components after direct oblimin rotation.

Table 7.3.1: The Factor Structure of History of Offending Scale Maximum Likelihood

	D-60		
	INSTRUMENTAL	SENSORY	POWER
33. Done a burglary in a place that you knew would be hard to get into?	.989	-.055	-.095
26. Nicked things from a shop and then sold them on?	.928	-.016	-.057
34. Stolen stuff from a shop that had a lot of security?	.856	-.023	-.045
45. Broken into a warehouse and stolen goods worth more than £1000?	.852	.068	-.031
44. Done a burglary on a really big, posh house?	.837	.126	-.045
2. Broken into a locked car to get something from it?	.734	-.130	.096
32. Nicked stuff you didn't want just because all your mates were doing it?	.710	.202	-.032
1. Broken into a house, shop or school and taken money or something else you wanted?	.697	-.182	.051
25. Stolen things you didn't really want from a shop just for the excitement of doing it?	.690	.098	-.004
28. Stolen something to eat because you were so hungry?	.684	.117	-.055
19. Got others to act as 'watch' or 'lookout'?	.678	.051	.126
21. Taken special tools with you to help you carry out a crime?	.656	-.019	.231
24. Nicked a car to go for a ride in it and then abandoned it?	.641	.144	.031

18. Taken care not to leave evidence (like fingerprints) after carrying out a crime?	.639	.012	.137
20. Acted as 'watch' or 'lookout'?	.629	.038	.122
12. Taken things of large value (worth more than £100) from a shop without paying for them?	.584	-.029	.182
59. Set fire to a building when people were still in there?	-.043	.842	-.028
52. Pretended that you had lost stuff to the insurance company?	.031	.815	-.086
38. Pretended your giro had been nicked because you needed a bit more money?	.070	.762	-.097
48. Set fire to a car even though you didn't know whose it was?	.074	.732	.014
49. Killed someone in a fit of anger or emotion?	-.045	.709	.063
53. Drawn benefit when you were working?	-.027	.697	.006
60. Made new credit cards with stolen card numbers?	-.032	.688	-.034
50. Parked in a disabled space?	.052	.643	.041
42. Sold heroin?	.141	.605	-.003
40. Bought pirate videos or CDs to sell on?	.015	.520	.100
10. Intentionally started a building on fire?	-.023	.472	.244
5. Pulled a knife, gun or some other weapon on someone just to let them know you meant business?	.010	-.055	.814
6. Beat someone up so badly they probably needed a doctor?	-.018	-.021	.788
27. Carried a gun in case you needed it	-.071	.013	.783
16. Used or carried a gun to help you commit a crime?	.044	.022	.762
4. Actually shot at someone with a gun?	-.056	.022	.762
31. Beat up someone who did something to one of your mates?	.083	.026	.631
11. Been involved in gang fights?	.113	.034	.611
39. Actually used a knife to hurt someone?	.224	.084	.606
3. Threaten to beat someone up if they didn't give you money or something else you wanted?	.229	-.075	.586
58. Threatened someone you knew with a knife?	.087	.268	.567

7.3.2. Smallest Space Analysis (SSA)

In the second step, SSA was applied as described earlier for the NRQ measure.

The SSA gives us a visual representation of every D-60 item to every other one, based on item inter-correlations so that we can examine to determine underlying themes.

The 3- dimensional resulting configuration has a COA of 0.10, which indicates a good fit between the corresponding spatial distances depicted on the configuration and the Pearson's correlation of the D-60 items. The item labels are placed in the plot which enables the interpretation of data. Thematic examination of the items that cluster on each of the components is displayed in Figure 7.3.2., with the use of facet theory approach, lines were placed on the configuration to distinguish between regions.

HISTORY OF OFFENDING STYLES
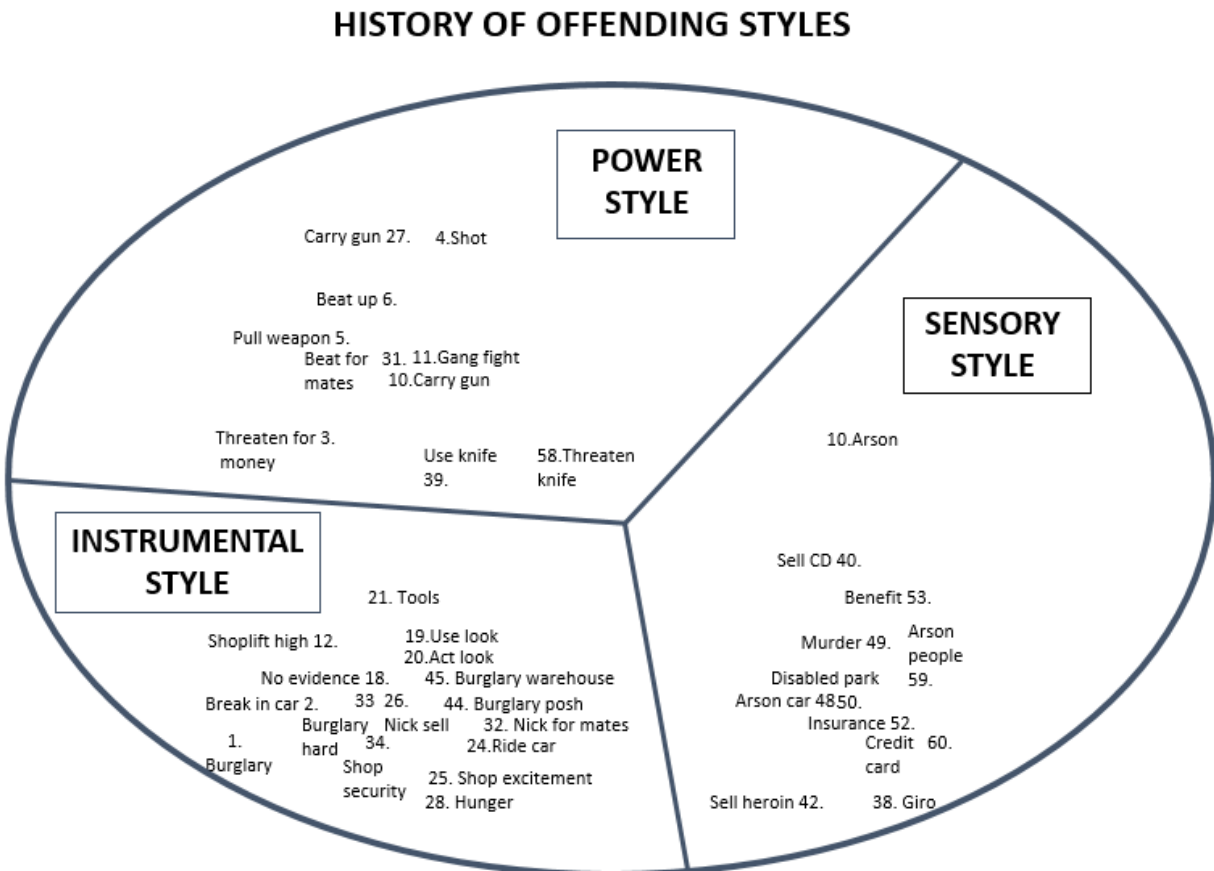
Figure 7.3.2. *Projection of the Three-dimensional, Axis 1 versus Axis 2 Smallest Space Analysis (SSA) of the Items of the History of offending (37 Items)*

Coefficient of Alienation = 0.10008 Number of Participants: 468

7.3.3. Summary of the Structure of Turkish D-60

The structure of the Turkish version of the History of Offending Scale (D-60) reflect the Youngs' original model of criminal differentiation which was proposed based on underlying psychological processes (2001; 2006) with the use of 42 items. Based on her reinterpretation of Bandura's incentive theory, she developed a framework to explain the differences in offending styles. Youngs suggested that three distinct themes of offending history emerge based on the gain style, namely Material, Sensory and Power gain styles which were explained in Chapter 4. The current study adopted Youngs' framework and the material gain style were changed to Instrumental to better represent the data gathered from the Turkish male offenders whose mean age is significantly higher than the study that Youngs based her original formulation on.

The history of instrumental offending style includes items mostly from the property offences, such as burglary and theft, in addition to a set of behaviours that require a level of criminal awareness such as cleaning finger prints. Furthermore, these offenders act instrumentally in the sense that they prepared for the crime by bringing special tools necessary to carry out the crime.

The history of sensory offending style includes items from various crime types ranging from petty deviant acts of parking in a disabled place to more serious crimes such as fraud, arson and murder. All offending behaviours under the sensory theme share a common psychological process as all were driven by an emotional need. The petty criminal behaviours were of a rebellious character and mainly comprised of property damage. However, the more serious criminal behaviours were carried out 'in a fit of anger or emotion'.

The third theme, the history of power offending style, includes items mainly based around physical harm. The criminal behaviours include either a threat of harm (e.g., threatening someone with a knife or gun, etc.) or the actual act of physically hurting someone (e.g., shot someone with a gun, used knife to hurt someone, etc.).

Examining the correlates of offending styles can be beneficial in developing offending-style specific strategies for offenders which can help reducing the risk for recidivism.

7.3.4. Internal Reliability of History of Offending Scale

The reliability of the D-60 and its three factors, namely Instrumental, Sensory, and Power offending styles are explored. The Instrumental Style has an alpha coefficient of .96, the Sensory Style has .90, and the Power style has .92, which were all at desired levels. The overall D-60 has an alpha coefficient of .96.

Table 7.3.4: Scales of History of offending styles (with Alpha if Item Deleted in Parentheses)

	D-60 (.96)		
	INSTRUMENTAL	**SENSORY**	**POWER**
	33. Done a burglary in a place that you knew would be hard to get into? (.95)	59. Set fire to a building when people were still in there? (.89)	6. Beat someone up so badly they probably needed a doctor? (.91)
	26. Nicked things from a shop and then sold them on? (.95)	52. Pretended that you had lost stuff to the insurance company? (.89)	5. Pulled a knife, gun or some other weapon on someone just to let them know you meant business? (.91)
	34. Stolen stuff from a shop that had a lot of security? (.96)	38. Pretended your giro had been nicked because you needed a bit more money? (.89)	
	44. Done a burglary on a really big, posh house? (.95)		27.Carried a gun in case you needed it (.92)
	45. Broken into a warehouse and stolen goods worth more than £1000? (.95)	49. Killed someone in a fit of anger or emotion? (.89)	4. Actually shot at someone with a gun? (.91)
	2. Broken into a locked car to get something from it? (.96)	48. Set fire to a car even though you didn't know whose it was? (.89)	16. Used or carried a gun to help you commit a crime? (.91)
	1. Broken into a house, shop or school and taken money or something else you wanted? (.96)		
	19. Got others to act as 'watch' or 'lookout'? (.96)	53. Drawn benefit when you were working? (.89)	31. Beat up someone who did something to one of your mates? (.92)
	32. Nicked stuff you didn't want just because all your mates were doing it? (.96)	60. Made new credit cards with stolen card numbers? (.89)	11. Been involved in gang fights? (.92)
	18. Taken care not to leave evidence (like fingerprints) after carrying out a crime? (.96)		

	25. Stolen things you didn't really want from a shop just for the excitement of doing it? (.96) 21. Taken special tools with you to help you carry out a crime? (.96) 28. Stolen something to eat because you were so hungry? (.96) 20. Acted as 'watch' or 'lookout'? (.96) 24. Nicked a car to go for a ride in it and then abandoned it? (.96) 12. Taken things of large value (worth more than £100) from a shop without paying for them? (.96)	50. Parked in a disabled space? (.89) 42. Sold heroin? (.89) 40. Bought pirate videos or CDs to sell on? (.90) 10. Intentionally started a building on fire? (.90)	39. Actually used a knife to hurt someone? (.91) 3. Threaten to beat someone up if they didn't give you money or something else you wanted? (.92) 58. Threatened someone you knew with a knife? (.92)
No of items	16	11	10
Cronbach's alpha	.96	.90	.92

7.3.5. The Descriptive Information of History of offending styles

The descriptive information of each offending style is presented at Table 7.3.5. The history of Power offending style has the highest mean, followed by the history of Instrumental offending style and the history of Sensory offending style. The overall history of offending scale has a mean of 1.54 and a standard deviation of .67 (See Table 3 in the Appendices for the descriptive information of all D-60 items).

Table 7.3.5: The D-60 Making up the Three Factors with Means and Standard Deviations (in Parentheses)

INSTRUMENTAL STYLE (MEAN & SD)	SENSORY STYLE (MEAN & SD)	POWER STYLE (MEAN & SD)
(.92)	1.17 (.47)	1.82 (.91)

7.3.6. Correlations between History of offending styles

The results of the Pearson's correlation analysis suggest that there is a medium and positive relationship between instrumental and sensory (r=.44) offending styles. There is a strong positive relationship between instrumental and power (r=.67) offending styles and a medium positive relationship between sensory and power styles (r=.36).

Table 7.3.6: *The Pearson's correlation coefficients among History of offending styles* (all of the listed correlations were significant at the p<0.001 level)

	INSTRUMENTAL	SENSORY	POWER
INSTRUMENTAL		.44	.67
SENSORY			.36
POWER			

ANALYSIS 2: CORRELATES OF SCALES

In the current section, the psycho-social, and criminal background correlates of offence narrative roles, life narrative themes, and history of offending styles are explored in detail.

CHAPTER 8. CORRELATES OF NARRATIVE ROLES, LIFE NARRATIVE THEMES AND HISTORY OF OFFENDING STYLES

8.1. Life Experience of Offenders

Life trajectories are important part of criminality. Psycho-social background characteristics, along with family circumstances, psychopathology, familial criminality, history of victimization, and childhood risk factors are explored in detail in order to understand their effects on criminality. In the following sections, the effect of psycho-social and family background variables on the experiential and narrative aspects of criminality, as well as on offending history and view of life, are explored in detail.

The information in the current section is to facilitate the understanding of the results of the coming sections in which the psycho-social and criminal background correlates of offence narrative roles, life narrative themes, and history of offending styles are investigated.

8.1.1. The role of victimization and re-enactment on criminality

The developmental roots of the components of identity and offence roles reach back to the childhood of the offenders. Many variables such as childhood experiences, family factors, socio-economic variables, and culture contribute to the development of narrative roles.

Theories on criminality with a developmental approach emphasize the role of childhood experiences on the development of criminality. Criminal action is explained as a re-enactment of a prior trauma. In that sense, the 're-enactment theory' is parallel to the narrative theory, as the latter explains crime as the enactment of a specific, pre-existing narrative. Narrative is considered as an antecedent of the criminal behaviour and as Presser (2009) suggested 'stories may guide actions'. Literature shows that victimized people, especially if the victimization occurs during the early years in life, are inclined to re-live the trauma through re-victimization and/or criminalization (van der Kolk, 1989).

As stated in the literature, re-enactment includes 3 elements, namely: self-harm, harm to others, and re-victimization. Criminal action is an obvious behavioural re-enactment under the category of harm to others, and a subtler method of self-harm and re-victimization. The notion of seeing crime as the re-enactment of a trauma can be used to understand the development of offence roles, identity components and the assigned victim roles, as well as the experienced affective and cognitive distortions, and persistence/desistance.

Research shows that trauma has dramatic effects on the developing personality, morality and brain (Garner, Chanen, Phillips, Velakoulis, Wood, Jackson, Pantelis, & McGorry, 2007; Zeyrek, 2010). The interpersonal development may be the most dramatically affected aspect in a developing human's life. With a deeper understanding, the differences in interpersonal aspects of the crime, and the offence roles can be traced back to the childhood experiences of the offender.

The analysis of two written narratives — a book written by a serial killer and an autobiographical diary written by an offender who committed a series of violent crimes — show that both offenders were mistreated as children, were exposed to criminal activities whilst growing up, and had negative family experiences (Winter, Feixas, Dalton, Jarque-llamazares, Laso, Mallindie, & Patient, 2007).

The high rates of abuse histories in the lives of offenders draw attention to the role of trauma and abuse on the personality development and criminal activity. The findings of a study conducted on serial rapists and college students reveal that 56.1% of the serial rapists report experiencing at least one forced abuse in boyhood, whereas only 7.3% of the college students (n=2,972) reported experiencing boyhood sexual abuse (Burgess, Hazelwood, Rokous, Hartman, & Burgess, 1988). Also, dissociation as one of the outcomes of the childhood trauma might be related to the development of the offence roles, and the actual experience of crime. People with histories of abuse mostly withdraw from social relationships, tend to be isolated, and use primal defences like repression to deal with the memories of trauma, which in turn create certain cognitive distortions and justification mechanisms that can act as a vulnerability factor for engaging in criminal activity. In addition to the role of early trauma, the role of psychopathology and especially personality disorders should be addressed in future research.

As the scope of the current thesis does not include the role of early traumatic experiences, the history of trauma was not assessed. However, the role of victimization due

148

to a crime was asked to examine the effect of victimization due to crime on future criminality and criminal experience with an aim to enhance the understanding of the role of re-enactment in a criminal context.

8.1.2. The Relationship between Background Characteristics and Criminality

The Cambridge Study in Delinquent Development is a pioneering study in the field dedicated to addressing the question of what makes a person grow into a criminal. The study started in 1961 looking at boys from working-class families at the ages of 8 or 9. And then continued for 40 years. A wide range of data were collected including family background, delinquent histories, criminal behaviour, etc. This prospective longitudinal study was critical in showing the impact of life events, background, education, etc. on the development of delinquency. Furthermore, as the participants were followed all the way up to their middle ages, the effects of young adulthood and adulthood life choices and changes in desistance or persistence were assessed. Various books and over 200 publications were produced based on the results of this study. The results show the importance of certain life events in the development of criminality (Farrington, Piquero & Jennings, 2013; West & Farrington, 1973; 1977).

The major goals included the understanding of the development of delinquency and criminality, the continuation of offending to adulthood, the life events affecting the development of delinquency, and correlates of criminal behaviour. The study addressed many variables not directly related to criminality in order to maximize the utilization of the study and to be beneficial for experts in various areas. The research includes many factors including poverty, sexual behaviour, medical and psychiatric problems, and aspects of human development in general by using self-report, collaborative information (families, teachers, peers, etc.), objective measures (government, police records, etc.), and interviews.

Concerns have been raised about the study due to fluctuations in the interview trends, procedural changes in the interviews due to a lack of available funding, and high attrition rates. But as the convictions and other objective information were gathered through official state records, the reliability of the study was considered solid.

8.1.2.1. Family criminality

One important issue that requires attention is the intergenerational transmission of criminality. The results of the Cambridge Study showed that 40% of the study group was convicted by the age of 40 in 1993, along with 28% of fathers, 13% of mothers, 43% of brothers, 12% of sisters and 9% of their wives. The similar rate of convictions among brothers of the participants suggest a low or zero effect of the participation in the study on convictions (Farrington, 2003).

8.1.2.2. Childhood risk factors

The Cambridge study showed that there are 6 major childhood risk factors predicting later criminality, namely, "(1) disruptive child behaviour (troublesomeness or dishonesty), (2), criminality in the family (a convicted parent, a delinquent sibling), (3) low intelligence or low school attainment, (4) poor child-rearing (poor discipline, poor supervision, or separation from a parent), (5) impulsiveness (daring or risk taking, restlessness, or poor concentration), and (6) economic deprivation (low income, poor housing, large family size)" (Farrington, Piquero & Jennings, 2013, p.6)

8.1.2.3. Measures of Vulnerability

As Farrington stated (1986) based on the results of the Cambridge Study in Delinquency Development, there is an increase in rates of property related crimes among unemployed adults, whilst the rate for the violent crimes, and drug use, etc. do not depend on the rates of unemployment. These results suggest that these individuals engage in offences, such as theft, burglary, robbery, and fraud with a goal of monetary gain; in other words, out of perceived financial necessity rather than a need for emotional stimulation.

8.1.3. Role of psycho-social background characteristics and crime in the current study

The current research can shed some light on the developmental trajectories of criminality in Turkish context. The questions had a retrospective and self-report nature which can make the responses susceptible to intentional or unintentional distortions and or memory problems. Nonetheless, the information will still be useful in understanding the relationship between criminality, psycho-social and criminal background characteristics, and history of family criminality.

The next sections aim to explore the role of certain life trajectories in criminality as one of the goals of the current thesis is to shed light on the familial, psychological, and social factors associated with criminality, and their relationship with the actual experience of crime along with views of life outside of crime among Turkish offenders. To my knowledge, this is the first study conducted in Turkey to comprehensively uncover the psycho-social and criminal correlates of criminality and criminal experience.

8.2. Correlates of Offence Narrative Roles

In the current section, the aim is to explore the general, psycho-social, and criminal correlates of the roles that are enacted during the offence in order to determine whether background characteristics play a significant role in the level of offence narrative roles enacted by the offenders.

8.2.1. General and Psycho-social Correlates of Offence Narrative Roles

8.2.1.1. The socio-demographic Characteristics

8.2.1.1.1. Age

Table 8.2.1.1.1. shows that there was no significant relationship between age and offence narrative roles. This indicates that age did not affect the scores offenders receive from neither of the offence roles.

Table 8.2.1.1.1: Correlation between Offence Narrative Roles and Age

	Age	p
PROFESSIONAL ROLE	-.060	0.24
REVENGER ROLE	-.044	0.31
HERO ROLE	-.020	0.44
VICTIM ROLE	.004	0.83

8.2.1.1.2. Education

Table 8.2.1.1.2 presents the comparison between mean levels of offence narrative roles among different education levels. The analysis revealed no significant relations between offence narrative roles and education. These results indicate that there is not a statistical difference between offenders with different education levels in terms of the scores they received in either one of the four offence narrative roles.

Table 8.2.1.1.2: The Offence Narrative Roles That are Significantly Different across Six Education Levels

	Freq/Percent	PROFESSIONAL M (SD)	REVENGER M (SD)	HERO M (SD)	VICTIM M (SD)
Literate	20 / 4%	1.67 (.70)	1.76 (.93)	2.37 (1.32)	2.48 (1.21)
Grade school	153 / 33%	1.69 (.92)	1.58 (.85)	2.35 (1.34)	2.41 (1.15)
Middle School	163 / 35%	1.71 (.78)	1.65 (.88)	2.35 (1.24)	2.56 (1.19)
High School	99 / 21%	1.87 (.90)	1.63 (.78)	2.46 (1.40)	2.49 (1.00)
Two-yr technical college	14 / 3%	1.90 (.95)	1.59 (.90)	2.57 (1.48)	2.63 (1.18)
University	10 / 2%	1.43 (.66)	1.58 (.68)	2.25 (2.28)	2.52 (1.21)
Total Mean (S.D.)	459	1.75 (.85)	1.62 (.84)	2.38 (1.31)	2.49 (1.14)
Levene Statistic (p)		.73 (.6)	.10 (.42)	1.16 (.33)	1.34 (.25)
ANOVA F (p)		F (5, 453)=.98, p=.43	F (5, 453)=.25, p=.94	F (5, 453)=.19, p=.96	F (5, 453)=.30, p=.91
Welch (p)		N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A
Brown-Forsythe (p)		N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A

8.2.1.1.3. Current Occupation

As we see from the analyses shown in Table 8.2.1.1.3.1, the effect of occupation has a significant effect only on the Hero role as unemployed offenders scored significantly higher on the Hero role compared to almost all other offenders with an occupation.

Table 8.2.1.1.3.1: The Offence Narrative Roles That are Significantly Different across Occupations

	Freq/Percent	PROFESSIONAL (M & SD)	REVENGER (M & SD)	HERO (M & SD)	VICTIM (M & SD)
Labourer	61 / 16%	1.62 (.83)	1.52 (.87)	2.29 (1.26)	2.56 (1.10)
Security Staff	7 / 2%	1.69 (.68)	1.86 (.96)	2.33 (1.75)	2.52 (1.27)
Farmer	11 / 3%	1.45 (.49)	2.00 (1.03)	2.09 (1.40)	2.84 (1.08)
Student	15 / 4%	1.44 (.66)	1.42 (.67)	2.07 (1.16)	2.52 (1.25)
Craftsman	90 / 24%	1.65 (.76)	1.59 (.80)	2.30 (1.29)	2.46 (1.08)
Self-employed	131 / 35%	1.79 (.90)	1.61 (.84)	2.25 (1.28)	2.41 (1.15)
Retired	8 / 2%	1.97 (1.33)	2.09 (1.31)	3.17 (1.75)	3.05 (1.24)
Unemployed	55 / 15%	2.06 (.98)	1.85 (.92)	3.11 (1.30)	2.67 (1.12)
Total Mean (S.D.)	378	1.75 (.87)	1.64 (.87)	2.40 (1.33)	2.52 (1.13)
Levene Statistic (p)		1.74 (.10)	1.38 (.21)	.98 (.44)	.26 (1.00)
ANOVA F (p)		$F_{(7, 370)}= 1.76$, p=.07	$F_{(7, 370)}=1.46$, p=.18	$F_{(7,370)}=3.31$, p=.002	$F_{(7, 370)}= .76$, p=.62
Welch (p)		N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A
Brown-Forsythe (p)		N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A

153

Table 8.2.1.1.3.2: The Hero Role Significantly Differing across Occupations (all listed mean differences were significant at a p<0.05 level)

Dependent Variable: HERO ROLE		
Occupation	**Differs from occupation**	**Mean Difference**
Unemployed	Labourer	.81
	Farmer	1.01
	Student	1.04
	Craftsman	.81
	Self-employed	.85

LSD Post-Hoc Test

8.2.1.1.4. Working Status

As we see from the analyses shown in Table 8.2.1.1.4., the effect of working status was statistically significant for the Professional, Revenger, and Hero roles, whereas it was not significant for the Victim role. Offenders who were not working at the time of offence scored approximately 0.4 points higher on the Professional role, 0.5 points higher on the Revenger role, and 0.8 points higher on the Hero role, as compared to those who were working at the time of offence.

Table 8.2.1.1.4: Comparison of Mean Levels of Offence Narrative Roles based on working status (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	JOB-YES Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	JOB-NO Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
PROFESSIONAL	328/70%	1.69	.84	55/12%	2.06	.98	-2.96***	381
REVENGER	328/70%	1.61	.85	55/12%	1.85	.92	-2.00*	381
HERO	328/70%	2.28	1.30	55/12%	3.11	1.30	-4.36****	381
VICTIM	328/70%	2.48	1.12	55/12%	2.67	1.12	-1.19	381

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

154

8.2.1.1.5. Marital Status

The results of the one-way analysis of variance presenting the comparison between mean levels of Offence Narrative Roles across different marital status groups reveal that marital status has no significant effect on the mean levels of neither of the roles.

Table 8.2.1.1.5: The Offence Narrative Roles That are Significantly Different across Current Marital Status

	Freq/Percent	PROFESSIONAL M (SD)	REVENGER M (SD)	HERO M (SD)	VICTIM M (SD)
Single	179/38%	1.79 (.87)	1.70 (.92)	2.40 (1.25)	2.47 (1.07)
Married	132/28%	1.75 (.89)	1.53 (.76)	2.39 (1.43)	2.43 (1.14)
Divorced	56 / 12%	1.54 (.66)	1.56 (.75)	2.45 (1.36)	2.74 (1.0)
Widowed	9 / 2%	1.37 (.67)	1.73 (1.24)	2.09 (1.22)	3.09 (1.29)
Engaged	11 / 2%	1.42 (.58)	1.56 (.59)	1.97 (1.00)	2.16 (1.18)
Total Mean (S.D.)	387	1.72 (.84)	1.62 (.84)	2.38 (1.32)	2.50 (1.13)
Levene Statistic (p)		3.42 (.01)	2.62 (.03)	2.49 (.04)	.70 (.59)
ANOVA F (p)		N/A Homogeneity of Variances Assumption is violated	N/A Homogeneity of Variances Assumption is violated	N/A Homogeneity of Variances Assumption is violated	$F_{(4, 382)}$= 1.66, p=.16
Welch (p)		Welch's $F_{(4,36.37)}$ = 1.69, p = .07	Welch's $F_{(4,34.87)}$ = .85, p = .50	Welch's $F_{(4, 35.12)}$ = .59, p = .67	N/A
Brown-Forsythe (p)		Brown-Forsythe's $F_{(4, 132.20)}$ = 1.22, p = .09	Brown-Forsythe's $F_{(4, 33.06)}$ = .82, p = .52	Brown-Forsythe's $F_{(4, 91.45)}$ = .47, p =.76	N/A

8.2.1.1.6. Involved in a relationship or not

The results of an independent samples t-test analysis show that being involved in a relationship or not does not have a significant effect on offence narrative role scores.

Table 8.2.1.1.6: Comparison of Mean Levels of Offence Narrative Roles based on whether involved in a relationship or not (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	RELATIONSHIP-YES Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	RELATIONSHIP-NO Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
PROFESSIONAL	143 /31%	1.73	.88	244 /52%	1.72	.82	.07	385
REVENGER	143 /31%	1.53	.74	244 /52%	1.67	.89	-1.63	341.34
HERO	143 /31%	2.36	1.40	244 /52%	2.40	1.27	-.28	385
VICTIM	143 /31%	2.41	1.14	244 /52%	2.56	1.12	-1.20	385

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

8.2.1.2 Family Background Characteristics
8.2.1.2.1. Family circumstances while growing up

The family circumstances while growing up include the exploration of whether the child grew up with both parents together or not, and whether the child grew up in an institution or not. The information regarding other conditions include growing up with only mother or father, growing up with one parent and a step parent, growing up with relatives etc. However, the number of offenders who reported to have grown up in these conditions was very low, and the researcher therefore decided not include them in further analyses.

Table 8.2.1.2.1.1: Comparison of Mean Levels of Offence Narrative Roles based on family circumstances while growing up- Mother & Father (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	BOTH PARENTS-YES Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	BOTH PARENTS-NO Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
PROFESSIONAL	373 / 80%	1.70	.83	76 / 16%	1.88	.95	-1.6	447
REVENGER	373 / 80%	1.59	.80	76 / 16%	1.79	1.05	-1.53	93.34
HERO	373 / 80%	2.32	1.29	76 / 16%	2.74	1.43	-2.33*	101.12
VICTIM	373 / 80%	2.49	1.14	76 / 16%	2.53	1.14	-.32	107.26

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

As we see from the analyses shown in Table 8.2.1.2.1.1, the effect of growing up with both parents together or not was significant for the Hero role; whereas it was not significant for the Revenger, Hero or Victim roles. Offenders who did not grow up with both parents scored approximately 0.4 points higher on the Hero role compared to the offenders who grew up with both parents.

Table 8.2.1.2.1.2: Comparison of Mean Levels of Offence Narrative Roles based family circumstances while growing up - Orphanage (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	ORPHANAGE -YES Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	ORPHANAGE -NO Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
PROFESSIONAL	14 / 3%	2.37	1.30	435 / 93%	1.73	.83	1.88**a**	13.34
REVENGER	14 / 3%	2.20	1.17	435 / 93%	1.61	.83	1.89**a**	13.42
HERO	14 / 3%	3.24	1.25	435 / 93%	2.37	1.31	2.45**	447
VICTIM	14 / 3%	2.94	.84	435 / 93%	2.48	1.14	1.98**a**	14.59

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

a: Equal variances not assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

As we see from the analyses shown in Table 8.2.1.2.1.2, the effect of growing up in an institution was significant only for the Hero role, whereas it was not significant for the Professional, Revenger or Victim roles. Offenders who grew up in an institution scored approximately 0.9 points higher on the Hero role compared to the offenders who did not grow up in an institution.

The results of the both analyses show that Hero role is the only one which is significantly affected by family circumstances while growing up.

8.2.1.2.2. Parental Job

As we see from the analyses shown in Table 8.2.1.2.2.1, the effect of father's working status during the childhood of the offender was significant only for the Hero role. Offenders whose fathers were not working during the offenders' childhood scored approximately 0.3 points higher on the Hero role compared to the offenders whose fathers were working.

Table 8.2.1.2.2.1: Comparison of Mean Levels of Offence Narrative Roles based on father/step father working status (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	FATHER JOB – YES Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	FATHER JOB – NO Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
PROFESSIONAL	145 / 31%	1.76	.89	214 / 46%	1.71	.79	.57	357
REVENGER	145 / 31%	1.60	.78	214 / 46%	1.60	.85	.03	357
HERO	145 / 31%	2.22	1.24	214 / 46%	2.50	1.37	-2.0a*	328.8
VICTIM	145 / 31%	2.43	1.08	214 / 46%	2.56	1.12	-1.06	357

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

a: Equal variances not assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

As the results presented in Table 8.2.1.2.2.2 show, the effect of mother's working status during the childhood of the offender was significant only for the Professional role. Offenders whose mothers were working during the offender's childhood scored approximately 0.4 points higher on the Professional role compared to the offenders whose mothers were not working.

Table 8.2.1.2.2.2: Comparison of Mean Levels of Offence Narrative Roles based on mother/step mother working status (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	MOTHER JOB – YES Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	MOTHER JOB – NO Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
PROFESSIONAL	45 / 10%	2.11	1.11	292 / 62%	1.76	.85	2.07**a***	52.09
REVENGER	45 / 10%	1.80	.93	292 / 62%	1.63	.84	1.22	335
HERO	45 / 10%	2.55	1.32	292 / 62%	2.44	1.34	.50	335
VICTIM	45 / 10%	2.57	1.15	292 / 62%	2.55	1.09	.09	335

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

a: Equal variances not assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

8.2.1.2.3. History of Immigration

From the results of the analyses shown in Table 8.2.1.2.3.1 indicate that the effect of history of immigration was significant only for the Revenger role. Offenders who migrated to another city from their hometown during their childhood scored approximately 0.2 points lower on the Revenger role compared to the offenders who did not migrate.

Table 8.2.1.2.3.1: Comparison of Mean Levels of Offence Narrative Roles based on immigration history (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	IMMIGRATION-YES Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	IMMIGRATION-NO Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
PROFESSIONAL	232 / 50%	1.71	.87	228 / 49%	1.78	.87	-.85	458
REVENGER	232 / 50%	1.54	.79	228 / 49%	1.71	.89	-2.24*	449.10
HERO	232 / 50%	2.41	1.36	228 / 49%	2.36	1.28	.41	458
VICTIM	232 / 50%	2.49	1.19	228 / 49%	2.48	1.08	.04	454.93

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

8.2.1.2.4. Familial criminality

8.2.1.2.4.1. Parental Convictions

As the results of the analyses shown in Table 8.2.1.2.4.1 reveal, the effect of parental criminality was significant only for the Revenger role. Offenders whose parents had a history of convictions scored over 0.6 points higher on the Revenger role compared to the offenders whose parents did not have a history of convictions.

Table 8.2.1.2.4.1: Comparison of Mean Levels of Offence Narrative Roles based on history of parental conviction (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	PARENTAL CONVICTION YES Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	PARENTAL CONVICTION NO Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
PROFESSIONAL	78 / 17%	1.90	.90	333 / 71%	1.70	.85	1.85	409
REVENGER	78 / 17%	1.89	.96	333 / 71%	1.58	.81	2.63**a****	104.23
HERO	78 / 17%	2.52	1.32	333 / 71%	2.36	1.32	.92	409
VICTIM	78 / 17%	2.53	1.19	333 / 71%	2.52	1.12	.05	409

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

a: Equal variances not assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

8.2.1.2.4.2. Sibling Convictions

As the results of the analyses shown in Table 8.2.1.2.4.2 indicate, the effect of sibling criminality was significant only for the Hero role. Offenders whose siblings had a history of convictions scored 0.4 higher on the Hero role compared to the offenders whose siblings did not have a history of convictions

Table 8.2.1.2.4.2: Comparison of Mean Levels of Offence Narrative Roles based on history of sibling conviction (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	SIBLING CONVICTION YES Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	SIBLING CONVICTION NO Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
PROFESSIONAL	106 / 23%	1.82	.88	336 / 72%	1.71	.84	1.23	440
REVENGER	106 / 23%	1.63	.84	336 / 72%	1.62	.84	.07	440
HERO	106 / 23%	2.72	1.36	336 / 72%	2.29	1.28	2.98***	440
VICTIM	106 / 23%	2.64	1.16	336 / 72%	2.47	1.12	1.34	440

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

8.2.1.3. Psychological background characteristics

In this section the effect of psychological background factors, namely history of victimization and mental health, on the mean levels of offence narrative roles are explored. The mental health background is assessed via gathering information about the psychiatric diagnosis received and the use of psychiatric medication at some point in their lives. The actual diagnosis received is not included in further analysis as the number of participants in each cell was too low to conduct further analysis.

8.2.1.3.1. History of Victimization

Table 8.2.1.3.1.1 shows the effect of victimization history on the mean levels of offence narrative roles. The results show that history of victimization, which is described as being the victim of a crime or a significant other being the victim of crime, had a significant effect only on the Revenger role. The offenders with a self/or significant other victimization history scored approximately 0.2 points higher on the Revenger role compared to the ones without a history of victimization

Table 8.2.1.3.1.1: Comparison of Mean Levels of Offence Narrative Roles based on history of victimization due to a crime (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	VICTIM OF A CRIME YES Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	VICTIM OF A CRIME NO Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
PROFESSIONAL	186/ 40%	1.73	.89	247/ 53%	1.75	.83	-.31	431
REVENGER	186/ 40%	1.74	.93	247/ 53%	1.57	.80	2.04**a***	431
HERO	186/ 40%	2.42	1.38	247/ 53%	2.39	1.29	.24	431
VICTIM	186/ 40%	2.49	1.15	247/ 53%	2.53	1.10	-.34	431

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

a: Equal variances not assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

8.2.1.3.1.2. Identity of the Victim (self vs significant other)

Table 8.2.1.3.1.2 shows the effect of the identity of the victim on the mean levels of offence narrative roles. Offenders who had a significant other with a history of victimization scored approximately 0.4 points higher on the Revenger role and 0.8 points higher on the Hero role as compared to the ones who were the victims of the crime themselves. Whereas there was no significant difference between self or significant other's victimization among the Professional or Victim roles.

Table 8.2.1.3.1.2: *Comparison of Mean Levels of Offence Narrative Roles based on identity of the victim (T-test)*

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	VICTIM : SELF Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	VICTIM : OTHER Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
PROFESSIONAL	122/ 26%	1.64	.85	248/ 53%	1.89	.90	-1.76	175
REVENGER	122/ 26%	1.61	.81	248/ 53%	1.99	1.07	-2.29**a***	175
HERO	122/ 26%	2.20	1.32	248/ 53%	2.99	1.40	-3.58****	175
VICTIM	122/ 26%	2.41	1.13	248/ 53%	2.74	1.13	-1.82	175

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

a: Equal variances not assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

8.2.1.3.2. Psychiatric diagnosis

As we see from the analyses shown in Table 8.2.1.3.2, the history of receiving a psychiatric diagnosis had a significant effect on the Professional and Hero roles. The offenders with a history of psychiatric diagnosis scored approximately 0.3 points higher on the hero role and 0.2 points higher on the professional role compared to the ones without a history of psychiatric diagnosis.

Table 8.2.1.3.2: Comparison of Mean Levels of Offence Narrative Roles based on psychiatric diagnosis (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	DIAGNOSIS YES Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	DIAGNOSIS NO Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
PROFESSIONAL	133 / 28%	1.89	.85	305 / 65%	1.69	.85	2.36*	436
REVENGER	133 / 28%	1.69	.90	305 / 65%	1.63	.84	.68	436
HERO	133 / 28%	2.60	1.41	305 / 65%	2.32	1.29	2.00**a***	232.83
VICTIM	133 / 28%	2.58	1.11	305 / 65%	2.48	1.13	.90	436

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

a: Equal variances not assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

8.2.1.3.3. Psychiatric medication Use

As we see from the analyses shown in Table 8.2.1.3.3, the effect of history of psychiatric medication use was significant for the Professional and Hero roles, whereas it was not significant for the Revenger or Victim roles. The offenders with a history of psychiatric medication use scored 0.5 points higher on the hero role compared to the ones without a history of psychiatric medication use. On the other hand, offenders with a history of psychiatric medication use scored approximately 0.5 points lower on the professional role compared to the ones without a history of psychiatric medication use

Table 8.2.1.3.3: Comparison of Mean Levels of Offence Narrative Roles based on psychiatric medication use (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	MEDICATION YES Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	MEDICATION NO Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
PROFESSIONAL	45/ 10%	2.14	.84	305 / 65%	2.67	.83	-3.53****	348
REVENGER	45/ 10%	1.67	.93	305 / 65%	1.62	.84	.33	348
HERO	45/ 10%	2.79	1.46	305 / 65%	2.29	1.27	2.16**a***	54.30
VICTIM	45/ 10%	2.71	1.05	305 / 65%	2.47	1.14	1.35	348

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

a: Equal variances not assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

8.2.2. Criminal Background Correlates of Offence Narrative Roles

8.2.2.1. Prior imprisonment

As we see from the analyses shown in Table 8.2.2.1, having a prior imprisonment history had an effect on the Professional and Hero roles, whereas it did not have an effect on the Revenger or Victim roles. The offenders with a history of prior imprisonment scored 0.3 points higher on the Professional role and 0.6 points higher on the Hero role compared to the ones who were imprisoned for the first time.

Table 8.2.2.1: Comparison of Mean Levels of Offence Narrative Roles based on prior imprisonment (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	PRIOR IMPRISONMENT Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	NO PRIOR IMPRISONMENT Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
PROFESSIONAL	250/ 53%	1.87	.91	195/ 42%	1.56	.73	4.07**a******	442.72
REVENGER	250/ 53%	1.68	.87	195/ 42%	1.58	.83	1.16	443
HERO	250/ 53%	2.67	1.33	195/ 42%	2.07	1.23	4.87**a******	430.7
VICTIM	250/ 53%	2.60	1.15	195/ 42%	2.40	1.11	1.84	443

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

a: Equal variances not assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

8.2.2.2. Age at first conviction

As the results of the analyses shown in Table 8.2.2.2 indicate, the correlation of age at first conviction with the Professional, Revenger and Hero roles were significant, whereas it was not significant for the Victim role. Offenders who were younger at the time of their first conviction scored higher on the Professional, Revenger and Hero roles. However, Victim role did not have a significant relationship with age at the first conviction.

Table 8.2.2.2: Correlation between Offence Narrative Roles and Age at first conviction

	Age at first conviction	p
PROFESSIONAL ROLE	-.156	0.0001
REVENGER ROLE	-.125	0.007
HERO ROLE	-.136	0.003
VICTIM ROLE	-.065	.78

8.2.2.3. Commit any other crime

As we see from the analyses shown in Table 8.2.2.3, the effect of having committed more than one crime was significant for the Professional, Revenger and Hero roles. Multiple-offenders scored higher approximately 0.4 points higher on the professional role, 0.2 points higher on the revenger role and 0.5 points higher on the hero role compared to the first time offenders. However, having a history of criminality did not have an effect on the victim role.

Table 8.2.2.3: Comparison of Mean Levels of Offence Narrative Roles based on whether committed any other crime (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	ANY OTHER CRIME-YES Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	ANY OTHER CRIME-NO Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
PROFESSIONAL	236/ 50%	1.93	.91	213/ 45%	1.56	.78	4.6**a******	445.55
REVENGER	236/ 50%	1.76	.92	213/ 45%	1.52	.77	3.03**a*****	444.34
HERO	236/ 50%	2.68	1.34	213/ 45%	2.14	1.26	4.39**a******	446.23
VICTIM	236/ 50%	2.60	1.16	213/ 45%	2.44	1.10	1.48	447

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

a: Equal variances not assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

8.2.2.4. Ever on parole

As the results of the analyses shown in Table 8.2.2.4 reveal, the effect of having a history of being ever on parole had a significant effect only on the Professional role. Offenders who had a history of being on parole scored approximately 0.3 points higher on the professional role compared to the ones who had never been on parole.

Table 8.2.2.4: Comparison of Mean Levels of Offence Narrative Roles based on history of ever being on parole (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	EVER ON PAROLE - YES Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	EVER ON PAROLE - NO Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
PROFESSIONAL	65/ 14%	1.97	1.03	381/ 81%	1.69	.81	2.07**a***	78.23
REVENGER	65/ 14%	1.85	1.10	381/ 81%	1.59	.79	1.81**a**	75.80
HERO	65/ 14%	2.63	1.30	381/ 81%	2.36	1.32	1.56	444
VICTIM	65/ 14%	2.70	1.10	381/ 81%	2.47	1.13	1.57	444

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

a: Equal variances not assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

8.2.3. The relationship between offence narrative roles and psycho-social status of the offender at the time of offence

8.2.3.1. Age at the time of offence

Table 8.2.3.1 shows the correlations of age at the time of the reported offence with offence narrative roles. The results show that offenders who were younger at the time of offence scored higher on the Professional and Revenger roles. The age of the offender at the time of offence was not significantly correlated with the Hero or Victim roles. The results show that whilst the age at the first conviction had a significant relationship with the Hero role scores, the age during the reported offence did not.

Table 8.2.3.1: Correlation of Offence Narrative Roles and Age at the time of offence

	Age at the time of offence	p
PROFESSIONAL ROLE	-.137	0.002
REVENGER ROLE	-.111	0.03
HERO ROLE	-.03	0.22
VICTIM ROLE	-.003	0.54

8.2.3.2. Working status during the time of offence

As we see from the analyses shown in Table 8.2.3.2, the effect of working status during the time of offence was significant for the Professional and Hero roles. The offenders who were not working during the time of reported offence scored approximately 0.4 points higher on the professional role and 0.5 points higher on the hero role compared to the ones who were working. Working status during the time of offence did not have an effect on the Revenger or Victim roles, which shows that unemployment is notis notis not an effective factor in offender's scores in these two roles.

Table 8.2.3.2: Comparison of Mean Levels of Offence Narrative Roles based on working status at the time of offence (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	WORK -YES Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	WORK -NO Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
PROFESSIONAL	272 / 58%	1.65	.83	153 / 33%	2.03	.90	-4.34****	423
REVENGER	272 / 58%	1.64	.84	153 / 33%	1.70	.89	-.87	423
HERO	272 / 58%	2.27	1.24	153 / 33%	2.81	1.37	-4.05**a****	290.58
VICTIM	272 / 58%	2.51	1.15	153 / 33%	2.60	1.11	-.83	323.85

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

a: Equal variances not assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

8.2.3.3. Marital status at the time of offence

The one-way analysis of variance comparing the mean levels of Offence Narrative Roles across different marital status groups at the time of offence did not reveal any significant relations between marital status at the time of offence and offence narrative roles.

Table 8.2.3.3: The Offence Narrative Roles That are Significantly Different across Marital Status

	Freq/Percent	PROFESSIONAL M (SD)	REVENGER M (SD)	HERO M (SD)	VICTIM M (SD)
Single	213 / 45%	1.80 (.90)	1.71 (.94)	2.35 (1.24)	2.53 (1.16)
Married	148 / 32%	1.60 (.76)	1.49 (.71)	2.35 (1.40)	2.44 (1.17)
Dating	26 / 6%	2.09 (1.02)	1.88 (.87)	2.67 (1.41)	2.23 (.91)
Engaged	28 / 6%	1.71 (.75)	1.60 (.81)	2.58 (1.41)	2.55 (.97)
Divorced	21 / 5%	1.67 (.71)	1.74 (.76)	2.79 (1.41)	2.90 (1.11)
Widowed	9 / 2%	1.91 (1.16)	1.62 (.80)	2.39 (.99)	2.75 (1.28)
Total Mean (S.D.)	445	1.74 (.86)	1.64 (.85)	2.41 (1.32)	2.50 (1.14)
Levene Statistic (p)		3.28 (.006)	2.22 (.051)	1.98 (.08)	1.67 (.141)
ANOVA F (p)		N/A Homogeneity of Variances Assumption is violated	N/A Homogeneity of Variances Assumption is violated	$F_{(5, 439)}=.79$, p=.56	$F_{(5, 439)}=1.03$, p=.40
Welch (p)		Welch's $F_{(5, 48.90)} = 1.77$, p = .14	Welch's $F_{(5, 49.27)} = 1.71$, p = .15	N/A	N/A
Brown-Forsythe (p)		Brown-Forsythe's F $(5, 60.15) = 1.79$, p =.13	Brown-Forsythe's F $(5, 107.83) = 1.76$, p =.13	N/A	N/A

8.2.3.4. Involved in a relationship or not at the time of offence

The results of an independent samples-t test analysis show that whether being involved in a relationship or not during the time of offence did not have an effect on any of the offence narrative roles.

Table 8.2.3.4: Comparison of Mean Levels of Offence Narrative Roles based on whether involved in a relationship or not at the time of offence (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	RELATIONSHIP-YES Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	RELATIONSHIP-NO Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
PROFESSIONAL	201 / 43%	1.68	.81	243 / 52%	1.80	.89	-1.42**a**	437.93
REVENGER	201 / 43%	1.56	.76	243 / 52%	1.70	.92	-1.79**a**	441.97
HERO	201 / 43%	2.43	1.40	243 / 52%	2.39	1.24	.29**a**	404.55
VICTIM	201 / 43%	2.43	1.11	243 / 52%	2.57	1.16	-1.30	442

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

a: Equal variances not assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

8.2.3.5. Whether had psychological problems at the time of offence

As we see from the analyses shown in Table 8.2.3.5, the effect of experiencing psychological problems during the time of offence was significant only for the Victim role. The offenders who were experiencing psychological problems during the time of reported offence scored approximately 0.4 points higher on the Victim role compared to the ones who were not experiencing psychological problems. Experiencing psychological problems during the time of offence did not have an effect on the Professional, Revenger, or Hero roles.

Table 8.2.3.5: Comparison of Mean Levels of Offence Narrative Roles based on experiencing psychological problems at the time of offence (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	PSY PROB-YES Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	PSY PROB- NO Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
PROFESSIONAL	71 / 15%	1.76	.74	346 / 74%	1.79	.90	-.28**a**	116.48
REVENGER	71 / 15%	1.70	.92	346 / 74%	1.67	.85	.26	415
HERO	71 / 15%	2.63	1.35	346 / 74%	2.44	1.31	1.12	415
VICTIM	71 / 15%	2.93	1.16	346 / 74%	2.49	1.10	3.03***	415

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

a: Equal variances not assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

8.2.3.6. Parole status during the time of offence

As we see from the analyses shown in Table 8.2.3.6, the effect of being on parole was significant only for the Professional role; whereas it was not significant for the Revenger, Hero or Victim roles. Offenders who were on parole at the time of offence scored approximately 0.3 points higher on the Professional role compared to the ones who were not on parole.

Table 8.2.3.6: Comparison of Mean Levels of Offence Narrative Roles based on whether being on parole at the time of offence (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	ON PAROLE-YES Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	ON PAROLE-NO Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
PROFESSIONAL	68 / 14%	1.97	.96	370 / 79%	1.72	.84	1.98**a***	87.03
REVENGER	68 / 14%	1.74	.90	370 / 79%	1.63	.84	.95	436
HERO	68 / 14%	2.67	1.41	370 / 79%	2.37	1.29	1.75	436
VICTIM	68 / 14%	2.76	1.29	370 / 79%	2.47	1.10	1.75**a**	86

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

a: Equal variances not assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

8.2.4. The relationship between experience of crime and offence narrative roles

8.2.4.1. Reported crime

In the current section the effect of type and class of crime on the offence narrative roles are explored.

8.2.4.1.1. Class of Crime

As we see from the analyses shown in Table 8.2.4.1.1, the effect of class of crime was significant for the Professional, Revenger and Hero roles, whereas it was not significant for the Victim role. Property offenders scored approximately 0.4 points higher on the Professional role and 0.4 points higher on the Hero role compared to the person offenders. Whereas person offenders scored approximately 0.3 points higher on the Revenger role compared to the property offenders. These results suggest that property offences are associated with the professional and hero roles, whereas person offences are associated with the revenger role.

Table 8.2.4.1.1: Comparison of Mean Levels of Offence Narrative Roles based on person vs property crime (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	PERSON Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	PROPERTY Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
PROFESSIONAL	213 / 45%	1.60	.76	120 / 26%	1.95	.98	-3.29**a*******	199.73
REVENGER	213 / 45%	1.82	.93	120 / 26%	1.48	.78	3.56**a*******	283.37
HERO	213 / 45%	2.22	1.19	120 / 26%	2.63	1.44	-2.68**a****	210.43
VICTIM	213 / 45%	2.43	1.14	120 / 26%	2.59	1.17	-1.22	331

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

a: Equal variances not assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

8.2.4.1.2. Type of Crime

As we see from the analyses shown in Table 8.2.4.1.2.1, the effect of offence type is significant for the Professional, Revenger, Hero and Victim roles

Table 8.2.4.1.2.1: The Offence Narrative Roles That are Significantly Different across Seven Types of Crimes

	Freq/Percent	PROFESSIONAL M (SD)	REVENGER M (SD)	HERO M (SD)	VICTIM M (SD)
Robbery	72 / 15%	1.82 (.91)	1.52 (.69)	2.30 (1.26)	2.53 (1.16)
Burglary	87 / 19%	1.94 (.98)	1.44 (.77)	2.78 (1.43)	2.69 (1.20)
Physical Harm	93 / 20%	1.63 (.73)	1.95 (.98)	2.43 (1.13)	2.47 (1.10)
Murder	72 / 15%	1.57 (.73)	1.86 (.91)	2.19 (1.22)	2.69 (1.11)
Sexual offences	33 / 7%	1.53 (.85)	1.42 (.73)	1.77 (1.00)	1.76 (.99)
Fraud	32 / 7%	1.92 (1.00)	1.57 (.82)	2.27 (1.45)	2.28 (1.05)
Drug offences	56 / 12%	1.76 (.88)	1.41 (.73)	2.70 (1.49)	2.53 (1.06)
Total Mean (S.D.)	445	1.74 (.87)	1.63 (.85)	2.41 (1.32)	2.50 (1.14)
Levene Statistic (p)		2.32 (.033)	3.32 (.003)	4.26 (.0001)	1.13 (.345)
ANOVA F (p)		N/A Homogeneity of Variances Assumption is violated	N/A Homogeneity of Variances Assumption is violated	N/A Homogeneity of Variances Assumption is violated	$F_{(6, 438)}$ =3.40, p=.003.
Welch (p)		Welch's $F_{(6, 154.04)}$ = 2.10, p=.05	Welch's $F_{(6, 157.20)}$ = 4.58, p≤.0001	Welch's $F_{(6, 155.53)}$ = 3.58, p=.002	N/A
Brown-Forsythe (p)		Brown-Forsythe's $F_{(6, 309.42)}$ = 2.12, p=.04	Brown-Forsythe's $F_{(6, 363.91)}$ = 5.49, p≤.001	Brown-Forsythe's $F_{(6, 328.54)}$ = 3.44, p=.003	N/A

Table 8.2.4.1.2.2: The Professional Role significantly differing among crime types

Dependent Variable: Professional Role			
Type of offence	Differs from type	Mean Difference	p <
Burglary	Physical Harm	.31	.05
	Murder	.37	.01
	Sexual offences	.41	.05

LSD Post-Hoc Test

Offenders who have committed burglary scored higher on the Professional role compared to the ones who have committed physical harm, murder or sexual offences.

Table 8.2.4.1.2.3: The Revenger Role significantly differing among crime types

Dependent Variable: Revenger Role			
Type of offence	Differs from type	Mean Difference	p <
Physical Harm	Robbery	.43	.001
	Burglary	.51	.001
	Sexual offences	.53	.005
	Fraud	.38	.05
	Drug	.54	.001
Murder	Robbery	.34	.05
	Burglary	.41	.005
	Sexual Offences	.43	.05
	Drug offences	.45	.005

LSD Post-Hoc Test

Offenders who have committed physical harm or murder scored higher on the Revenger role compared to the ones who have committed other types of offences.

Table 8.2.4.1.2.4: The Hero Role significantly differing among crime types

Dependent Variable: Hero Role			
Type of offence	Differs from type	Mean Difference	p <
Burglary	Robbery	.48	.05
	Murder	.59	.005
	Sexual offences	1.01	.001
Physical Harm	Sexual offences	.66	.05
Drug offences	Murder	.51	.05
	Sexual offences	.93	.001

LSD Post-Hoc Test

Offenders who have committed burglary scored higher on the Hero role compared to the ones who have committed robbery, murder or sex offences. Offenders who have committed physical harm compared to the ones who have committed sex offences scored higher on the Hero role. And offenders who have committed drug offences scored higher on the Hero role compared to the ones who have committed murder or sex offences. Overall, these results suggest that offenders who have reported to have committed sexual offences, murder or robbery scored lower on the hero role, whereas the ones who have committed burglary, physical harm and drug offences scored higher.

Table 8.2.4.1.2.5: The Victim Role significantly differing among crime types

Dependent Variable: Victim Role			
Type of offence	Differs from type	Mean Difference	p <
Robbery	Sexual offences	.77	.001
Burglary	Sexual offences	.93	.001
Physical Harm	Sexual offences	.71	.005
Murder	Sexual offences	.93	.001
Drug offences	Sexual offences	.76	.005

LSD Post-Hoc Test

Offenders who have committed robbery, burglary, physical harm, murder, or drug offences scored higher on the Victim role compared to the ones who have committed sexual offences. This result suggests that offenders who have committed sexual offences scored significantly lower on the Victim role compared to offenders who have committed other types of crimes, except for fraud.

Overall, the results show that the professional role is associated with burglary, the revenger role is associated with physical harm and murder, the hero role is associated with burglary, physical harm and drug offences, and the victim role is associated with all offence types except for sex offences.

8.2.4.2. Emotional aspects of the criminal experience

The current section explores the emotional criminal experience of offenders, namely feeling distress, elation/pleasure, calmness and depression/sadness. The feelings identified in Russell's circumplex of emotions were included.

8.2.4.2.1. Pleasure

As we see from the analyses shown in Table 8.2.4.2.1, feelings of pleasure had an effect on all offence narrative roles except for the Victim role. Offenders who experienced pleasure during the offence scored approximately 1.00 points higher on the Professional role, 0.6 points higher on the Revenger role, and 0.7 points higher on the Hero role compared to the ones who did not experience pleasure during the offence.

Table 8.2.4.2.1: Comparison of Mean Levels of Offence Narrative Roles based on feelings of Pleasure (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	PLEASURE-YES Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	PLEASURE-NO Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
PROFESSIONAL	19 / 4%	2.79	1.14	400 / 86%	1.75	.85	3.94**a********	18.96
REVENGER	19 / 4%	2.22	.94	400 / 86%	1.66	.86	2.66**	417
HERO	19 / 4%	3.13	1.30	400 / 86%	2.46	1.31	2.18*	417
VICTIM	19 / 4%	2.41	1.08	400 / 86%	2.59	1.11	-.68	417

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

a: Equal variances not assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

8.2.4.2.2. Depressed/Sad

As we see from the analyses shown in Table 8.2.4.2.2, feeling sad had an effect on the Professional, Revenger and Victim roles. Offenders who did not feel sad during the offence scored 1.00 points higher on the Professional role and 0.6 points higher on the Revenger role compared to the ones who felt sad during the offence. On the other hand, offenders who felt sad during the offence scored 0.4 points higher on the Victim role. There was no significant effect of feeling sad on the Hero role.

Table 8.2.4.2.2: Comparison of Mean Levels of Offence Narrative Roles based on feeling Sad (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	SAD-YES Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	SAD-NO Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
PROFESSIONAL	66 / 14%	1.45	.58	353 / 75%	1.86	.92	-4.72**a********	134.06
REVENGER	66 / 14%	1.46	.73	353 / 75%	1.72	.89	-2.60**a****	103.71
HERO	66 / 14%	2.50	1.33	353 / 75%	2.49	1.32	.04	417
VICTIM	66 / 14%	2.83	1.27	353 / 75%	2.43	1.08	2.01***a**	83.39

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

a: Equal variances not assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

8.2.4.2.3. Calm

As we see from the analyses shown in Table 8.2.4.2.3, feeling calm had an effect only on the Professional role. Offenders who felt calm during the offence scored approximately 0.4 points higher on the Professional role compared to the ones who did not feel calm during the offence.

Table 8.2.4.2.3: Comparison of Mean Levels of Offence Narrative Roles based on feeling Calm (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	CALM-YES Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	CALM-NO Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
PROFESSIONAL	81 / 17%	2.02	1.00	338 / 72%	1.74	.85	2.27**a***	109.41
REVENGER	81 / 17%	1.83	.97	338 / 72%	1.64	.84	1.71	417
HERO	81 / 17%	2.42	1.23	338 / 72%	2.51	1.34	-.51	417
VICTIM	81 / 17%	2.62	1.14	338 / 72%	2.62	1.14	-1.60**a**	138.25

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

a: Equal variances not assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

8.2.4.2.4. Distressed

As we see from the analyses shown in Table 8.2.4.2.4, feeling distressed has an effect on all offence narrative roles except for the Revenger role. Offenders who experienced distress scored 0.2 points lower on the Professional role compared to the ones who did not experience distress. On the other hand, offenders who experienced distress during the offence scored approximately 0.5 points higher on the Hero role and 0.6 points higher on the Victim role compared to the ones who did not experience distress during the offence.

Table 8.2.4.2.4: Comparison of Mean Levels of Offence Narrative Roles based on feelings of distress (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	DISTRESSED-YES Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	DISTRESSED- NO Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
PROFESSIONAL	247 / 53%	1.71	.82	163 / 35%	1.91	.95	-2.20**a***	310.96
REVENGER	247 / 53%	1.69	.89	163 / 35%	1.67	.84	.18	408
HERO	247 / 53%	2.69	1.32	163 / 35%	2.15	1.20	4.34**a******	369.27
VICTIM	247 / 53%	2.80	1.14	163 / 35%	2.21	1.02	5.49**a******	372.43

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

a: Equal variances not assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

8.2.4.3. Identity aspects of the criminal experience

8.2.4.3.1. Under the influence of any substance

As we see from the analyses shown in Table 8.2.4.3.1, the effect of being under the influence of a substance was significant only for the Professional role. Offenders who reported to be under the influence of drugs during the offence scored approximately 0.2 points higher on the Professional role compared to the ones who reported to be sober during the event.

Table 8.2.4.3.1: Comparison of Mean Levels of Offence Narrative Roles based on being under the effect of substance (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	SUBSTANCE - YES Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	SUBSTANCE - NO Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
PROFESSIONAL	177 / 38%	1.91	.93	250 / 58%	1.69	.83	2.55a**	352.52
REVENGER	177 / 38%	1.65	.86	250 / 58%	1.69	.88	-.42	425
HERO	177 / 38%	2.58	1.31	250 / 58%	2.40	1.32	1.40	425
VICTIM	177 / 38%	2.67	1.16	250 / 58%	2.48	1.10	1.77	425

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

a: Equal variances not assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

8.2.4.3.2. Awareness at the time of offence

As the results of the analyses shown in Table 8.2.4.3.2 indicate, the effect of the level of awareness during the offence was significant for all offence roles. Offenders who were aware of their surrounding and what was going on during the offence scored 0.5 points higher on the Professional role, 0.3 points higher on the Revenger role and 0.5 points higher on the Hero role compared to the ones who were not aware of what was going on during the offence. Whereas the ones who were aware of what was going on during the incident scored approximately 0.4 points lower on the Victim role compared to the ones who were not aware of what was going on.

Table 8.2.4.3.2: Comparison of Mean Levels of Offence Narrative Roles based on awareness at the time of offence (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	AWARENESS-YES Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	AWARENESS- NO Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
PROFESSIONAL	271 / 58%	1.98	.93	147 / 31%	1.43	.63	7.17**a******	394.31
REVENGER	271 / 58%	1.79	.93	147 / 31%	1.50	.72	3.51**a******	367.39
HERO	271 / 58%	2.67	1.30	147 / 31%	2.15	1.26	3.96****	416
VICTIM	271 / 58%	2.46	1.06	147 / 31%	2.83	1.21	-3.10**a*****	267.03

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

a: Equal variances not assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

8.2.4.3.3. Experience psychological breakdown at the time of offence

Table 8.2.4.3.3 shows the effect of experiencing a psychological breakdown during the offence on the mean levels of offence narrative roles. *Cinnet getirmek* is a term used in Turkey, which means experiencing a moment of temporary madness/insanity (based on the definition provided by Turkish Linguistic Society) which generally results in a criminal act, commonly in murder or suicide. The term 'psychological breakdown' is the best English term to use for the Turkish phrase cinnet getirmek.

The results show that experiencing a psychological breakdown at the time of offence had an effect on the Revenger and Victim roles, whereas it did not have an effect on the Professional or Hero roles. Offenders who experienced a psychological breakdown during the offence score 0.5 points higher on the Revenger role and 0.3 points higher on the Victim role compared to the ones who did not experience it.

Table 8.2.4.3.3: Comparison of Mean Levels of Offence Narrative Roles based on experiencing psychological breakdown at the time of offence (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	PSY BREAK-YES Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	PSY BREAK- NO Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
PROFESSIONAL	56 / 12%	1.73	.86	359 / 77%	1.79	.88	-.51	413
REVENGER	56 / 12%	2.00	1.00	359 / 77%	1.63	.84	2.59**a****	67.45
HERO	56 / 12%	2.63	1.31	359 / 77%	2.46	1.31	.91	413
VICTIM	56 / 12%	3.02	1.14	359 / 77%	2.51	1.11	3.17***	413

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

a: Equal variances not assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

8.2.4.4. Cognitive aspects of the criminal experience

8.2.4.4.1 Control over the situation

As we see from the analyses shown in Table 8.2.4.4.1, the effect of being in control during the offence was significant for all offence roles except for the Victim role. Offenders who were in control of the situation during the offence scored approximately 0.5 points higher on the Professional role, 0.3 points on the Revenger role, and 0.5 points higher on the Hero role compared to the ones who were not in control. The effect of whether being in control or not is not significant for the Victim role.

Table 8.2.4.4.1: Comparison of Mean Levels of Offence Narrative Roles based on having control over the situation (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	CONTROL-YES Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	CONTROL- NO Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
PROFESSIONAL	223 / 48%	2.11	.93	181 / 39%	1.38	.59	9.57**a******	379.53
REVENGER	223 / 48%	1.78	.91	181 / 39%	1.58	.80	2.35**a***	399.55
HERO	223 / 48%	2.76	1.29	181 / 39%	2.14	1.22	4.86****	402
VICTIM	223 / 48%	2.54	1.10	181 / 39%	2.60	1.16	-.58	402

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

a: Equal variances not assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

8.2.4.4.2. Strength of memory

As we see from the analyses shown in Table 8.2.4.3.2.1, the effect of the strength of memory was significant for the Revenger and Hero roles. Offenders who rated their memory of the offence as strong or very strong scored higher on the Revenger and Hero roles compared to the ones whose memory was very weak. There was no significant effect of strength of memory on the Professional or Victim roles.

Table 8.2.4.4.2.1: The Offence Narrative Roles That are Significantly Different Across levels of remembering (ANOVA)

	Freq/ Percent	PROFESSIONAL M & SD	REVENGER M (SD)	HERO M (SD)	VICTIM M (SD)
Very Weak	21 / 4%	1.40 (.68)	1.26 (.53)	1.55 (1.02)	2.02 (1.21)
Weak	57 / 12%	1.80 (.95)	1.52 (.87)	2.27 (1.35)	2.48 (1.16)
Strong	89 / 19%	1.66 (.78)	1.63 (.69)	2.24 (1.16)	2.44 (1.04)
Very Strong	272 / 58%	1.79 (.87)	1.70 (.90)	2.57 (1.35)	2.59 (1.14)
Total Mean (S.D.)	436	1.75 (.86)	1.64 (.85)	2.42 (1.32)	2.52 (1.13)
Levene Statistic (p)		2.17 (.09)	3.67 (.01)	4.60 (.003)	.59 (.62)
ANOVA F (p)		$F_{(3,435)}=1.75$, p=.16	N/A Homogeneity of Variances Assumption is violated	N/A Homogeneity of Variances Assumption is violated	$F_{(3, 435)}=1.95$, p=.12
Welch (p)		N/A	Welch's $F_{(3, 83.01)} = 4.17$, p = .01	Welch's $F_{(3, 78.37)} = 6.88$, p < .0001	N/A
Brown-Forsythe (p)		N/A	Brown-Forsythe's F $(3, 197.7) = 2.98$, p = .03	Brown-Forsythe's F $(3, 172.82) = 6.06$, p = .001	N/A

Table 8.2.4.4.2.2: The Revenger Role significantly differing among levels of strength of memory

Dependent Variable: Revenger Role			
Remembrance level	Differs from Remembrance level	Mean Difference	p <
Strong	Very weak	.37	.05
Very Strong	Very weak	.44	.01

Games-Howell Post-Hoc Test

Table 8.2.4.4.2.3: The Hero Role significantly differing among levels of strength of memory

Dependent Variable: Hero Role			
Remembrance level	Differs from Remembrance level	Mean Difference	p <
Strong	Very Weak	.69	.05
Very Strong	Very Weak	1.02	.001

Games-Howell Post-Hoc Test

8.2.5. The relationship between offence narrative roles and the meaning of crime

This section investigates the relationship between the perceived meaning of the crime and the offence narrative roles.

8.2.5.1. Importance of the offence

As we see from the analyses shown in Table 8.2.5.1.1, the effect of importance of the offence was significant for the Professional and Victim roles, whereas it was not significant for the Revenger or Hero roles. Offenders who reported the offence as very important in their lives scored lower on the Professional role compared to the ones who reported the offence as less important. Whereas, offenders who reported the offence as very important scored higher on the Victim role compared to the ones who reported it to be less important.

Table 8.2.5.1.1: The Offence Narrative Roles That are Significantly Different Across levels of importance (ANOVA)

	Freq/ Percent	PROFESSIONAL M (SD)	REVENGER M (SD)	HERO M (SD)	VICTIM M (SD)
Not important	138 / 30%	1.84 (.90)	1.60 (.84)	2.47 (1.34)	2.58 (1.14)
Somewhat	30 / 6%	2.08 (.99)	1.78 (.83)	2.53 (1.32)	2.19 (.95)
Important	46 / 10%	1.71 (.76)	1.69 (.93)	2.37 (1.17)	2.22 (.96)
Very Important	214 / 46%	1.66 (.82)	1.66 (.85)	2.39 (1.33)	2.63 (1.16)
Total Mean (S.D.)	428	1.76 (.86)	1.65 (.85)	2.42 (1.31)	2.54 (1.13)
Levene Statistic (p)		1.81 (.14)	.55 (.65)	1.10 (.35)	2.18 (.09)
ANOVA F (p)		$F_{(3, 424)}=2.86$, p=.04	$F_{(3, 424)}=.46$, p=.71	$F_{(3, 424)}=.21$, p=.21	$F_{(3, 424)}=2.8$, p=.04
Welch (p)		N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A
Brown-Forsythe (p)		N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A

Table 8.2.5.1.2: The Professional Role significantly differing across level of importance

Dependent Variable: Professional Role			
Importance level	**Differs from Importance level**	**Mean Difference**	**p <**
Somewhat	Very important	.42	.01

LSD Post-Hoc Test

Table 8.2.5.1.3: The Victim Role significantly differing across level of importance

Dependent Variable: Victim Role			
Importance level	**Differs from Importance level**	**Mean Difference**	**p <**
Very important	Somewhat	.44	.05
	Important	.42	.05

LSD Post-Hoc Test

8.2.5.2. Turning point

As the results of the analyses shown in Table 8.2.5.2 indicate, the effect of reporting the offence as a turning point in life or not was significant only for the Professional role. Offenders who did not consider the reported offence as a turning point in their lives scored approximately 0.5 points higher on the Professional role compared to the ones who considered it as a turning point. The effect of whether calling the reported offence as a turning point in life was not significant for the Revenger, Hero or Victim roles.

Table 8.2.5.2: Comparison of Mean Levels of Offence Narrative Roles based on whether the offence was a turning point (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	TURNING POINT-YES Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	TURNING POINT -NO Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
PROFESSIONAL	294/ 63%	1.66	.80	134/ 29%	1.97	.96	-3.27**a******	219.84
REVENGER	294/ 63%	1.64	.86	134/ 29%	1.67	.85	-.28	426
HERO	294/ 63%	2.38	1.34	134/ 29%	2.51	1.27	-.97	426
VICTIM	294/ 63%	2.57	1.14	134/ 29%	2.47	1.15	.83	426

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

a: Equal variances not assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

8.2.6. The Effect of Incarceration on offence narrative roles

The relationship between offence narrative roles and effect of incarceration was examined through the examination of the length of sentence, time spent in prison and whether being convicted of the reported offence.

8.2.6.1. Length of sentence & Time spent in prison

As mentioned in the earlier chapters, being punished by the reported crime can affect how they report their experience during the offence. Facing more serious negative consequences might have an impact on how someone remembers the experience of an event which the cause of their punishment is. Thus, receiving a longer sentence might be associated with more negative experience. However, there were no significant relationships observed between offence narrative roles and the length of the sentence or the time spent in prison.

Table 8.2.6.1: Correlation of Offence Narrative Roles with Length of sentence and Time spent in prison (p values for all reported correlations are above 0.05)

	Length of sentence	Time spent in prison
PROFESSIONAL ROLE	.033	.023
REVENGER ROLE	.002	.08
HERO ROLE	-.022	.005
VICTIM ROLE	-.008	.074

8.2.6.2. Whether convicted of this crime

As we see from the analyses shown in Table 8.2.6.2, the effect of being convicted of the reported crime was significant only for the Victim role. Offenders who were convicted of the reported crime scored 0.2 points higher on the Victim role compared to the ones who were not convicted.

Table 8.2.6.2: Comparison of Mean Levels of Offence Narrative Roles based on whether convicted of this crime (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	CONVICTED-YES Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	CONVICTED- NO Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
PROFESSIONAL	428 / 91%	1.76	.87	27 / 6%	1.57	.86	1.09	453
REVENGER	428 / 91%	1.64	.86	27 / 6%	1.57	.84	.41	453
HERO	428 / 91%	2.43	1.33	27 / 6%	2.08	1.20	1.33	453
VICTIM	428 / 91%	2.55	1.14	27 / 6%	2.03	.84	3.03**a*****	32.4

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

a: Equal variances not assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

8.2.7. Summary and Discussion

Based on the results of the Pearson's correlations analysis, independent samples t-tests, and one-way analyses of variance among general and psycho-social background variables and narrative criminal experience, age, education, and being involved in a relationship had no statistically significant effect on the level of narrative roles enacted during the offence.

Unemployment goes hand in hand with criminality, especially in Turkey. Offenders who were unemployed during the time of offence scored significantly higher on the professional, revenger, and hero roles. However, the effect of working condition was not significant for the victim role. This result suggests that a material deprivation does not necessarily affect the intensity of the victim role enactment which can imply that the offender with the victim role does not share the same socio-economic status as offenders enacting the other roles. This can be due to the victim's circumstantial involvement in the crime. Victims might be drawn into the crime rather than engage in criminal activity based on some material needs.

In terms of family circumstances while growing up, the hero role is the only one that was affected by these conditions. Offenders who did not grow up with both parents present and the ones who grew up in orphanages and whose fathers were unemployed during the childhood of the offenders scored higher on the hero role.

In terms of maternal working status, the results show that offenders whose mothers were working during their childhood scored higher on the professional role. This result is especially interesting as the ratio of working mothers (N=45, 10%) is very low in the current sample, as well as in Turkey 20-30 years ago. The results of the Turkish Statistical Institute show that even last year (2016) the ratio of working women was only 30%, however, there was no statistical information regarding the ratio of motherhood status among these women. Another source showed that whilst only 35% of working women have children, this ratio goes all the way up to 59% among the women who aren't working (Saka, 2015). Information on the effect of the mother's employment on the future criminal experience of children can be addressed in future research via prospective longitudinal studies.

The history of family criminality is an important factor affecting individual's criminality. In the current research, history of family criminality was found to have an effect on the revenger and hero roles. The result showing that the revenger role is the only one which was significantly affected by the parental criminality can provide an insight in the adulthood criminality of children whose parents are convicted. The children of the parents who are in prison can be helped by addressing the issues associated with the revenger role they might enact during their future offences, if they engage in criminal behaviour. The issues of 'being wronged', urges to 'take revenge' can be addressed with an intention of the rehabilitation of these children. As the criminal narrative roles are considered as instigators

196

of offending, rather an interpretation of the crime, by handling the issues leading people to act as a revenger during offences can prevent them from offending at all.

The result showing that hero role is the only one which is significantly affected by the sibling criminality can provide an insight in the criminality of individuals whose siblings are convicted. The siblings of the offenders who are in prison can be helped by addressing the issues associated with the hero role they might enact during their future offences, if they engage in criminal behaviour. The perceptions of being obligated to commit the crime to rescue things can be addressed with an intention of the rehabilitation of these individuals. Handling the issues leading those people to act as a hero during offences can prevent them from offending at all.

The offenders with a self/or significant other victimization history due to a crime scored higher on the revenger role compared to the ones without a history of victimization. This result supports the conceptual definition of the revenger role, as offenders who enact this role 'seeks vengeance for something wrong done to them or significant others'.

When psychological backgrounds of offenders were examined, the results show that offenders with a history of psychiatric diagnosis scored higher on the professional and hero roles, whereas offenders with a history of psychiatric medication use scored higher on the hero role and lower on the professional role. The results regarding the hero role are in the same line as offenders with a history of psychiatric diagnosis and medication use scored higher on the hero role. Interestingly, whilst offenders with a psychiatric diagnosis scored higher on the professional role, offenders who used a prescribed psychiatric medication scored lower on the professional role, which might indicate a need for further psychiatric evaluation of the offenders holding the professional role, as they might actually require psychiatric treatment which can lower their risk of offending.

When family circumstances and mental health status were taken into consideration, special attention needs to be paid to the offenders who enact the hero role. Individuals with a history of mental health problems, have parental criminality and lower SES in childhood, need to be identified and provided with professional help to reduce their risk of offending by targeting the emotional, cognitive and identity aspects associated with the hero role.

When criminal history was examined, the results show that offenders who were younger at their first conviction and have committed at least one other crime than the reported one scored higher on the professional, revenger and hero roles. Being younger at first conviction along with having a history of previous offending behaviour are factors well

197

known in the crime literature to be associated with future criminality. Both variables were found to be associated with the professional, revenger, and hero roles, whereas not associated with the victim role. These results support the circumstantial nature of the offending behaviour that is engaged by the victim.

Offenders who have a history of being on parole scored higher only on the Professional role compared to the ones who have never been on parole. This result can shed light into the psychological processes that underlie recidivism. Offenders who are on parole can benefit from certain psychological interventions to address the emotional, cognitive and identity aspects associated with the professional role. This result can open up paths to reduce recidivism by applying certain policies involving the rehabilitation of parolees. Parolees can benefit from psychological interventions to reduce their risk of re-offending by exchanging the unhealthy and illegal ways of satisfying their thrill seeking, fun pursuing urges by healthier ones. They can benefit from engaging in sports involved adrenaline. In a rehabilitation centre (EGEBAM, Izmir, Turkey) for adolescents who have committed drug offences and have drug abuse problems, the most successful intervention programme was to encourage these adolescents in sports and games in which they had 'fun', learned to work in a team, and felt mastery through the accomplishment of certain tasks in given games (personal experience during a voluntary internship in 2005).

Furthermore, offenders who were on parole during the time of offence scored higher only on the professional role. This result supports the previous one indicating that history of ever being on parole increases the scores obtained from the professional role. Policy makers can benefit from these results and target characteristics of the professionals in order to prevent them from violating their parole conditions and re-offending. A project was offered by a vice director of a maximum-security prison in the Sakran prison complex, Izmir, Turkey to develop intervention programmes for offenders who are on parole and probation which include trips to prisons and interaction with prisoners that is believed to be able to prevent most of the offenders from re-offending. The project will be developed further and presented to the Turkish Ministry of Justice. The success of the project will help reduce the man power and financial resources dedicated to already over-capacity working prisons.

Offenders with acute psychological problems during the time of offence scored higher only on the victim role. This implies that individuals, having similar psycho-social background characteristics of the victim role and perceive themselves as experiencing

psychological problems can be encouraged to seek professional help which might prevent them from offending or re-offending.

When we look at the effect of the class of offence on the narrative roles, the results show that whilst property offenders scored higher on the professional and hero roles, person offenders scored higher on the revenger role. The victim role was not not affected by the class of crime.

When the effect of the specific type of offences are further analysed, the results indicate that burglars scored higher on the professional role compared to offences that are considered as person crimes. Offenders who have committed murder and physical harm scored higher on the revenger role compared to the ones who committed other offences. Offenders who have committed drug offences, physical harm and burglary scored higher on the hero role and sexual offenders scored significantly lower on the victim role.

Overall, the results show that the professional role is highly associated with burglary, the revenger role is associated with physical harm and murder, the hero role is associated with burglary, physical harm and drug offences, and the victim role is associated with all offence types except for sex offences.

Despite literature suggesting the re-enactment of prior victimizations among offenders, current result suggests that sexual offenders in the current sample do not enact the victim role. Further research can address the issue of re-enactment among sexual offenders by gathering detailed information on their possible trauma histories and victimizations as well as the relationship between those factors and the victim role via interviews.

When emotional experience during the offence was examined, the results show that offenders with pleasurable emotional experience during the offence scored higher on the professional, revenger and hero roles. In addition, offenders who felt sad during the offence scored lower on the professional, and revenger roles, and higher on the victim role.

Offenders who felt calm during the offence scored higher on the professional role, which is an empirical evidence supporting the theoretical definition of the professional role. Offenders who reported to feel distressed during the offence scored higher on the hero and victim roles compared to the ones who did not experience distress. These offenders also scored lower on the professional role, which shows that offenders who are high on the professional role experienced no significant amount of distress during the incident; whereas

199

the ones who are high on the hero and victim roles experienced distress. The overall relationship between emotional experience and offence narrative roles support the results of Canter and Ioannou's formulations (2004) based on Russell's circumplex of emotions (1997). However further investigation will be beneficial in understanding the emotional experience of offenders during committing the crime via the application of instruments to assess the emotional experience of crime in depth such as the one used by Canter and Ioannou (2004).

When the level of identity during the offence is further analysed, the results show that offenders who were under the influence of a substance whilst committing the crime scored higher on the professional role. This result draws attention to the role of substance use in offending. In the light of this result, psychological intervention programmes can be developed to target issues associated with the professional role among substance users in order to reduce their risk of offending.

Also, the offenders who were not aware of what was going on during the incident scored higher on the victim role, which supports the conceptual definition of the victim role as being confused about what was going on.

Furthermore, offenders who experienced a psychological breakdown during the offence scored higher on the revenger and victim roles compared to the ones who did not experience it. These results suggest that a brief moment of madness which can result in engaging in a criminal act is associated with the revenger and victim roles. The nature of the psychological breakdown that is associated with the revenger role can be different than the one associated with the victim role, as the revenger role is mostly driven by the feelings of anger and injustice, and a motive to avenge whereas victim role is driven by the feelings of helplessness and lack of control.

However, the effect of whether being in control or not was not significant for the victim role. This result is interesting as offenders who were not in control during the offence is expected to score higher on the victim role. This result needs further investigation through interviews to provide a deeper understanding of the underlying psychological processes associated with the victim role in terms of the level of perceived control over the situation.

There is no significant effect of the strength of memory on the professional or victim roles. For the victim, the insignificance of the strength of memory can be due to the feelings of being confused, whereas the same insignificant effect for the professional role can be due to simply not caring.

Offenders who reported the offence as less important in their lives scored higher on the professional role, whereas, offenders who reported the offence as very important scored higher on the victim role. The results show that for professionals the reported offence is not perceived as important whereas for the victims it is very important.

The effect of whether calling the reported offence as a turning point in life was significant only for the professional role, as offenders who did not consider the reported crime as a turning point in their lives scored higher on the professional role. This result supports the conceptual definition of the professional offence role as being associated with 'seeing the offence as a usual day's work'.

Lastly, as mentioned in the earlier chapters, being punished by the reported crime can have an effect on how they report their experience during the offence. In order test its possible effect, the relationships among the sentence obtained from the reported crime, the time spent in prison and the offence narrative roles were analysed. The results show that there were no significant relationships observed between criminal narrative experience and the length of the sentence or the time spent in prison.

In summary, the results show that offence narrative roles are differentiated in terms of the psycho-social and criminal characteristics each role is associated with.

8.3. Correlates of Life Narratives

In the current section, the aim is to explore the general, psycho-social, and criminal correlates of the life narrative themes in order to determine whether background characteristics play a significant role on the offender's attitudes about themselves, life and world outside of crime.

The two sections included in the previous chapter were eliminated, namely the psycho-social status of the offender at the time of offence and the experience of crime. In the previous chapter the criminal narrative experience was investigated so that the experiential aspects of the offence were important part of it. However, in the current chapter, the life narratives of offenders are investigated which are their general view of self, world and life thus the psycho-social and criminal background characteristics, meaning of crime and the effect of incarceration are investigated to shed light into the effect of background on their attitudes about life outside of crime.

8.3.1. General and Psycho-social correlates of life narrative themes

8.3.1.1. The socio-demographic characteristics

8.3.1.1.1. Age

The results show that there is no significant relationship between age and life narrative themes. This shows that offenders that reported to have negative or positive life narratives do not differ in terms of age.

Table 8.3.1.1.1: Correlation between Life Narrative Themes and Age

	Age	p
Negative Life	.016	.68
Positive Life	-.066	.45

8.3.1.1.2. Education

As the results of the one way analysis of variance reveal, there was no significant effect of education of the way offenders perceived themselves, their lives and the world. These results indicate that there was not a statistical difference between offenders with different education levels in terms of the scores they received in either one of the life narrative themes.

Table 8.3.1.1.2: The Life Narrative Themes That are Significantly Different across Six Education Levels (ANOVA)

	Freq/Percent	NEGATIVE LIFE M (SD)	POSITIVE LIFE M (SD)
Literate	20 / 4%	2.38 (1.17)	2.65 (1.11)
Grade school	153 / 33%	2.31 (.91)	2.97 (.99)
Middle School	163 / 35%	2.25 (.92)	3.03 (.95)
High School	99 / 21%	2.09 (.83)	3.09 (.84)
Two-yr technical college	14 / 3%	2.04 (.88)	3.06 (.95)
University	10 / 2%	1.88 (.79)	3.37 (.85)
Total Mean (S.D.)	459	2.22 (.91)	3.01 (.95)
Levene Statistic (p)		2.02 (.07)	1.64 (.15)
ANOVA F (p)		F (5, 453)=1.24, p=.29	F (5, 453)=1.11, p=.36
Welch (p)		N/A	N/A
Brown-Forsythe (p)		N/A	N/A

8.3.1.1.3. Current Occupation

As the results of the analyses shown in Table 8.3.1.1.3.1 indicate, occupation had a significant effect only on the negative life narrative theme as unemployed and labourer offenders scored significantly higher on the negative life narrative theme compared to the craftsmen.

Table 8.3.1.1.3.1: The Life Narrative Themes That are Significantly Different across Occupations

	Freq/Percent	NEGATIVE LIFE M (SD)	POSITIVE LIFE M (SD)
Labourer	61 / 16%	2.42 (.94)	3.00 (.90)
Security Staff	7 / 2%	2.67 (1.33)	3.20 (1.00)
Farmer	11 / 3%	2.56 (.92)	3.22 (.89)
Student	15 / 4%	1.94 (.65)	3.36 (.78)
Craftsman	90 / 24%	2.01 (.76)	3.04 (1.05)
Self-employed	131 / 35%	2.12 (.97)	2.98 (.93)
Retired	8 / 2%	2.65 (1.26)	3.49 (.40)
Unemployed	55 / 15%	2.43 (1.01)	2.92 (.96)
Total Mean (S.D.)	378	2.47 (1.09)	3.02 (.94)
Levene Statistic (p)		2.79 (.008)	1.21 (.290)
ANOVA F (p)		N/A Homogeneity of Variances Assumption is violated	F (7, 370)= .80, p=.59
Welch (p)		Welch's F(7, 42.42) = 2.32, p = .04	N/A
Brown-Forsythe (p)		Brown-Forsythe's F (7, 54.00) = 1.93, p = .08	N/A

Table 8.3.1.1.3.2: Negative Life Narrative Theme significantly differing among occupations

Dependent Variable: Negative Life Narrative			
Occupation	**Differs from occupation**	**Mean Difference**	**p <**
Labourer	Craftsman	.41	.05
Unemployed	Craftsman	.42	.05

LSD Post-Hoc Test

8.3.1.1.4. Working status

The results of the independent samples t-test analysis showed that working status did not have a significant effect on either of the life narrative themes. This result implies that there is no statistically significant difference between offenders who were working and the ones who were not working in terms of the way they perceive themselves, life and world outside of crime.

Table 8.3.1.1.4: Comparison of Mean Levels of Life Narrative Themes based on working status (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	JOB-YES Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	JOB-NO Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
NEGATIVE LIFE	328/ 70%	2.21	.92	55 / 12%	2.43	1.01	-1.65	381
POSITIVE LIFE	328/ 70%	3.04	.94	55 / 12%	2.92	.96	.89	381

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

8.3.1.1.5. Marital Status

The results of the one-way analysis of variance showed that marital status did not have an effect on life narrative themes.

Table 8.3.1.1.5: The Life Narrative Themes That are Significantly Different across Current Marital Status (ANOVA)

	Freq/Percent	NEGATIVE LIFE M (SD)	POSITIVE LIFE M (SD)
Single	179 / 38%	2.20 (.90)	2.96 (.95)
Married	132 / 28%	2.14 (.90)	3.11 (.93)
Divorced	56 / 12%	2.49 (.99)	2.97 (.95)
Widowed	9 / 2%	2.53 (.98)	3.10 (1.12)
Engaged	11 / 2%	1.75 (.49)	3.11 (.82)
Total Mean (S.D.)	387	2.22 (.92)	3.02 (.94)
Levene Statistic (p)		1.92 (.09)	.56 (.73)
ANOVA F (p)		F (5, 389)=2.01, p=.08	F (5, 389)=.49, p=.78
Welch (p)		N/A	N/A
Brown-Forsythe (p)		N/A	N/A

8.3.1.1.6. Involved in a relationship or not

The results of the independent samples t-test analysis show that that being involved in a relationship or not had no significant effect on life narrative themes.

Table 8.3.1.1.6: Comparison of Mean Levels of Life Narrative Themes based on whether involved in a relationship or not (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	INVOLVED-YES Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	INVOLVED-NO Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
NEGATIVE LIFE	143 / 31%	2.11	.88	244 / 52%	2.28	.93	-1.80	385
POSITIVE LIFE	143 / 31%	3.11	.92	244 / 52%	2.96	.95	1.49	385

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

8.3.1.2. Family Background characteristics

8.3.1.2.1. Family circumstances while growing up

As we see from the analyses shown in Table 8.3.1.2.1.1, the effect of growing up with both parents together or not was significant for the negative life narrative theme, whereas it was not significant for the positive life narrative theme. Offenders who did not grow up with both parents scored approximately 0.2 points higher on the negative life narrative theme compared to the offenders who grew up with both parents. The results show that not growing up with both parents together increased the negative attitudes offenders hold about themselves, life, and the world outside of crime.

Table 8.3.1.2.1.1: Comparison of Mean Levels of Life Narrative Themes based on family circumstances while growing up- Mother & Father (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	MOTHER & FATHER -YES Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	MOTHER & FATHER -NO Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
NEGATIVE LIFE	373 / 80%	2.18	.89	76 / 16%	2.41	.95	-2.10*	447
POSITIVE LIFE	373 / 80%	3.02	.95	76 / 16%	2.99	.92	.179	447

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance)

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

The results of the independent samples t-test analysis reveal that the effect of growing up in an institution was not significant for either of the life narrative themes. The results show that growing up in an institution did not affect the offender's views of themselves, life and world.

Table 8.3.1.2.1.2: Comparison of Mean Levels of Life Narrative Themes based on family circumstances while growing up - Orphanage (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	ORPHANAGE -YES Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	ORPHANAGE -NO Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
NEGATIVE LIFE	14 / 3%	2.58	1.21	435 / 93%	2.21	.89	1.14**a**	447
POSITIVE LIFE	14 / 3%	2.94	1.07	435 / 93%	3.01	.94	-.29	447

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

a: Equal variances not assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

8.3.1.2.2. Parental Job

The results of the independent-samples t-test show that the effect of father's and mother's working during the childhood of the offender was not significant for either of the themes. The results show that paternal or maternal working status during the offender's childhood did not have a significant effect on offender's attitudes about life outside of crime.

Table 8.3.1.2.2.1: Comparison of Mean Levels of Life Narrative Themes based on father/step father working status (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	FATHER JOB -YES Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	FATHER JOB –NO Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
NEGATIVE LIFE	145 / 31%	2.14	.92	214 / 46%	2.26	.89	-1.16	357
POSITIVE LIFE	145 / 31%	3.02	.94	214 / 46%	3.03	.93	-.12	357

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

Table 8.3.1.2.2.2: Comparison of Mean Levels of Life Narrative Themes based on mother/step mother working status (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	MOTHER JOB -YES Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	MOTHER JOB –NO Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
NEGATIVE LIFE	45 / 10%	2.21	.98	292 / 62%	2.24	.90	-.21	335
POSITIVE LIFE	45 / 10%	3.07	1.12	292 / 62%	3.08	.88	-.09	52.81

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

8.3.1.2.3. History of Immigration

The results of the independent samples t-test analyses show that, there was no significant effect of history of immigration on either of the life narrative themes.

Table 8.3.1.2.3: Comparison of Mean Levels of Life Narrative Themes based on immigration history (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	IMMIGRATION-YES Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	IMMIGRATION-NO Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
NEGATIVE LIFE	232 / 50%	2.39	1.12	228 / 49%	2.46	1.06	.64	458
POSITIVE LIFE	232 / 50%	2.04	1.05	228 / 49%	2.17	1.03	1.36	458

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

8.3.1.2.4. Familial criminality

8.3.1.2.4.1. Parental Convictions

As we see from the analyses shown in Table 8.3.1.2.4.1, the effect of parental convictions was significant only for the negative life narrative theme. Offenders whose parents had a history of convictions scored 0.4 points higher on the negative life narrative theme compared to the offenders whose parents did not have a history of convictions. The results show that offenders whose parents were convicted of a crime held more negative views of self/world and life outside of crime.

Table 8.3.1.2.4.1: Comparison of Mean Levels of Life Narrative Themes based on history of parental conviction (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	PARENTAL CONVICTION- YES Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	PARENTAL CONVICTION- NO Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
NEGATIVE LIFE	78 / 17%	2.49	.97	333 / 71%	2.12	.86	2.92**	409
POSITIVE LIFE	78 / 17%	3.12	.88	333 / 71%	3.03	.94	-.78	409

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

8.3.1.2.4.2. Sibling Convictions

The results of the independent-samples t-test reveal that the effect of sibling criminality did not have a significant effect on either of the life narrative themes.

Table 8.3.1.2.4.2: Comparison of Mean Levels of Life Narrative Themes based on history of sibling conviction (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	SIBLING CONVICTION -YES Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	SIBLING CONVICTION -NO Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
NEGATIVE LIFE	106 / 23%	2.34	1.01	336 / 72%	2.19	.87	-1.39**a**	157.51
POSITIVE LIFE	106 / 23%	2.99	.95	336 / 72%	3.03	.94	.39	440

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

a: Equal variances not assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

The results together show that whilst offenders who have a history of parental conviction hold more negative views of themselves, life and world, there is no statistical difference between offenders with or without a sibling conviction history in terms of the way they perceive themselves, life, and the world outside of crime.

8.3.1.3. Psychological background characteristics

8.3.1.3.1. History of Victimization

The results of the independent samples t-test shows that history of victimization due to a crime did not have a significant effect on the life narrative themes.

Table 8.3.1.3.1.1: Comparison of Mean Levels of Life Narrative Themes based on history of victimization due to a crime (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	VICTIM OF A CRIME YES Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	VICTIM OF A CRIME NO Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
NEGATIVE LIFE	186 / 40%	2.21	.93	247 / 53%	2.22	.89	.10	431
POSITIVE LIFE	186 / 40%	3.01	.96	247 / 53%	3.05	.91	.40	431

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

8.3.1.3.1.2. Identity of the Victim (self vs significant other)

The results show that despite the lack of significant differences in life narratives of offenders with or without a history of self/significant other victimization, among the ones with a history of self or significant-other victimization, there was a distinction in the negative life narrative theme scores based on the identity of the victim. Offenders whose significant other was a victim of crime held a more negative view of themselves, life and the world compared to the offenders who were the victim of a crime themselves.

Table 8.3.1.3.1.2: Comparison of Mean Levels of Life Narrative Themes based on identity of the victim (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	VICTIM : SELF Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	VICTIM : OTHER Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
NEGATIVE LIFE	122 / 26%	2.08	.83	55 / 12%	2.47	1.04	-2.41**a***	85.77
POSITIVE LIFE	122 / 26%	3.03	.97	55 / 12%	3.03	.93	.01	175

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

a: Equal variances not assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

8.3.1.3.2. Psychiatric diagnosis

As the results of the analyses shown in Table 8.3.1.3.2, the effect of receiving psychiatric diagnosis was significant for the negative life narrative theme, whereas it was not significant for the positive theme. The offenders with a history of psychiatric diagnosis scored 0.2 points higher on the negative life narrative compared to the ones without a history of psychiatric diagnosis.

Table 8.3.1.3.2: Comparison of Mean Levels of Life Narrative Themes based on psychiatric diagnosis (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	DIAGNOSIS -YES Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	DIAGNOSIS -NO Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
NEGATIVE LIFE	133 / 28%	2.38	.97	305 / 65%	2.16	.87	2.40*	436
POSITIVE LIFE	133 / 28%	3.01	.95	305 / 65%	3.06	.93	.54	436

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

8.3.1.3.3. Psychiatric medication use

The results of the analyses shown in Table 8.3.1.3.3 show that history of psychiatric medication use had a significant effect on the negative life narrative theme whereas it did not have a significant effect on the positive theme. The offenders with a history of psychiatric medication scored approximately 0.3 points higher on the negative life narrative theme compared to the ones without a history of psychiatric medication use.

Table 8.3.1.3.3: Comparison of Mean Levels of Life Narrative Themes based on psychiatric medication use (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	MEDICATION -YES Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	MEDICATION -NO Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
NEGATIVE LIFE	45 / 10%	2.44	.94	305 / 65%	2.15	.87	2.07*	348
POSITIVE LIFE	45 / 10%	3.27	.82	305 / 65%	3.05	.93	-1.49	436

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

This result is in the same line with the previous one, as offenders with a history of psychiatric diagnosis and medication use experienced more negative attitudes towards themselves, life and world outside of crime.

8.3.2. The Criminal Background Correlates of Life Narrative Themes

8.3.2.1. Prior imprisonment

As the results of the analyses in Table 8.3.2.1 show, the effect of having a prior imprisonment was significant for the negative life narrative theme, as offenders with a history of prior imprisonment held a more negative view of life compared to the ones who were imprisoned for the first time.

Table 8.3.2.1: Comparison of Mean Levels of Life Narrative Themes based on prior imprisonment (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	PRIOR IMPRISONMENT Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	NO PRIOR IMPRISONMENT Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
NEGATIVE LIFE	250 / 53%	2.30	.94	195 / 42%	2.11	.85	2.29**a***	434.02
POSITIVE LIFE	250 / 53%	3.01	.95	195 / 42%	3.03	.95	.11	443

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

a: Equal variances not assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

8.3.2.2. Age at first conviction

The Table 8.3.2.2 shows the correlation of age at first conviction with life narrative themes. The results show that age at first conviction had a small and negative relationship with negative life narrative theme. Offenders who were younger at the time of their first conviction held a more negative attitude towards themselves, life and world. Whereas, age at first conviction did not have a significant relationship with positive narratives the offenders have about their life, world or selves.

Table 8.3.2.2: Correlation between Life Narrative Themes and Age at first conviction

	Age at first conviction	p
Negative Life	-.128	0.007
Positive Life	-.013	0.42

8.3.2.3. Commit any other crime

As the results of the analyses shown in Table 8.3.2.3 indicate, the effect of having committed more than one crime was significant only for the negative life narrative theme. Multiple-offenders scored 0.2 points higher on the negative life narrative theme compared to the first-time offenders.

Table 8.3.2.3: Comparison of Mean Levels of Life Narrative Themes based on whether committed any other crime (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	ANY OTHER CRIME-YES Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	ANY OTHER CRIME-NO Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
NEGATIVE LIFE	236 / 50%	2.34	.97	213 / 45%	2.13	.85	2.43**a***	446.52
POSITIVE LIFE	236 / 50%	3.11	.88	213 / 45%	2.95	1.00	-1.78**a**	424.44

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

a: Equal variances not assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

8.3.2.4. Ever on parole

As the results of the analyses shown in Table 8.3.2.4 reveal the effect of having been on parole was significant only for the negative life narrative theme. Offenders who had a history of being on parole held more negative attitudes about life outside of crime compared to the ones who had never been on parole.

Table 8.3.2.4: Comparison of Mean Levels of Life Narrative Themes based on history of ever being on parole (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	EVER ON PAROLE - YES Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	EVER ON PAROLE - NO Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
NEGATIVE LIFE	65 / 14%	2.49	.95	381 / 81%	2.16	.88	2.75**	444
POSITIVE LIFE	65 / 14%	3.05	1.00	381 / 81%	3.00	.94	-.37	444

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

8.3.3. The relationship between current crime and life narrative themes

8.3.3.1. Class of crime

As we see from the analyses shown in Table 8.3.3.1, the effect of the class of crime was significant only for the negative life narrative theme. Property offenders scored approximately 0.3 points higher on the negative life narrative theme compared to the person offenders. These results suggest that property offences are associated with negative views of life outside of crime.

Table 8.3.3.1: Comparison of Mean Levels of Life Narrative Themes based on person vs property crime (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/ Percent	PERSON Mean	SD	Freq/ Percent	PROPERTY Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
NEGATIVE LIFE	213 / 45%	2.17	.89	120 / 26%	2.42	1.04	-2.22**a***	216.27
POSITIVE LIFE	213 / 45%	3.01	.89	120 / 26%	2.92	1.00	.83**a**	224.47

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

a: Equal variances not assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

8.3.3.2. Type of offence

As the analyses shown in Table 8.3.3.2.1 indicate, the effect of offence type is significant only for the negative life narrative theme.

Table 8.3.3.2.1: The Life Narrative Themes That are Significantly Different across Seven Types of Crimes (ANOVA)

	Freq/ Percent	NEGATIVE LIFE M (SD)	POSITIVE LIFE M (SD)
Robbery	72 / 15%	2.22 (.83)	3.10 (.95)
Burglary	87 / 19%	2.56 (1.08)	2.95 (.92)
Physical Harm	93 / 20%	2.15 (.84)	3.06 (.91)
Murder	72 / 15%	2.21 (.96)	3.05 (.75)
Sexual offences	33 / 7%	2.16 (.96)	2.85 (1.07)
Fraud	32 / 7%	2.07 (.87)	2.80 (1.19)
Drug offences	56 / 12%	2.09 (.74)	3.10 (1.08)
Total Mean (S.D.)	445	2.24 (.92)	3.01 (.95)
Levene Statistic (p)		3.262 (.004)	3.729 (.001)
ANOVA F (p)		N/A - Homogeneity of Variances Assumption is violated	N/A - Homogeneity of Variances Assumption is violated
Welch (p)		Welch's $F_{(6, 156.22)}$ = 2.12, p = .04	Welch's $F_{(6, 152.75)}$ = .58, p =.75
Brown-Forsythe (p)		Brown-Forsythe's $F_{(6, 341.71)}$ = 2.50, p = .02	Brown-Forsythe's $F_{(6, 271.15)}$ = .66, p =.68

Table 8.3.3.2.2: Negative Life Narrative Theme Significantly Differing across Types of Crimes

Dependent Variable: Negative Life			
Type of offence	**Differs from type**	**Mean Difference**	**p <**
Burglary	Robbery	.34	.05
	Physical Harm	.41	.05
	Murder	.35	.05
	Sexual offences	.40	.05
	Fraud	.48	.05
	Drug	.47	.05

LSD Post-Hoc Test

Offenders who have committed burglary held more negative views of themselves, life and world outside of crime compared to offenders who have committed any other type of offence.

8.3.4. The Relationship between Life Narrative Themes and the Meaning of Crime

8.3.4.1. Importance of the incident

The results show that the perceived importance of the incident in offender's life did not have an effect on their attitudes about life outside of crime.

Table 8.3.4.1: The Life Narrative Themes That are Significantly Different Across levels of importance (ANOVA)

	Freq/ Percent	NEGATIVE LIFE M (SD)	POSITIVE LIFE M (SD)
Not important	138 / 30%	2.34 (.96)	3.06 (1.04)
Somewhat	30 / 6%	2.25 (.93)	2.79 (1.02)
Important	46 / 10%	2.08 (.74)	2.85 (.90)
Very Important	214 / 46%	2.24 (.93)	3.06 (.90)
Total Mean (S.D.)	428	2.26 (.92)	3.02 (.96)
Levene Statistic (p)		1.713 (.164)	2.501 (.059)
ANOVA F (p)		F (3, 424)=.96, p=.41	F (3,424)=1.32,p=.27
Welch (p)		N/A	N/A
Brown-Forsythe (p)		N/A	N/A

8.3.4.2. Turning point

The results show that whether considering the reported offence as a turning point in life or not, did not have an effect on their life narratives.

Table 8.3.4.2: Comparison of Mean Levels of Life Narrative Themes based on whether the offence was a turning point (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	TURNING POINT -YES Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	TURNING POINT -NO Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
NEGATIVE LIFE	294 / 63%	2.27	.92	134 / 29%	2.23	.94	-.49	426
POSITIVE LIFE	294 / 63%	3.00	.93	134 / 29%	3.11	.95	1.16	426

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

The results of the last two analyses show that, the meaning attributed to the offence did not affect how offenders view themselves, life or world outside of crime.

8.3.5. The Effect of Incarceration on Life Narrative Themes

8.3.5.1. Length of sentence & Time spent in prison

As mentioned in the earlier chapters, being punished by the reported crime can have an effect on their attitudes about themselves, life, and the world. In order test the relationship of sentence obtained from the reported crime and the time spent in prison with the mean levels of life narrative themes, Pearson's correlation analyses were conducted. There was no significant relationship observed between life narrative and the length of the sentence or the time spent in prison.

Table 8.3.5.1: Correlation of Life Narrative Themes with Length of sentence and Time spent in prison (p values for all reported correlations are above 0.05)

	Length of sentence	Time spent in prison
Negative Life	.004	-.008
Positive Life	-.063	-.028

8.3.5.2. Whether convicted of this crime

The results of the analysis shown in Table 8.3.5.2 indicate that the effect of conviction due the reported crime was significant only for the Positive Life Narrative Theme. Offenders who were convicted of the reported offence scored approximately 0.6 points higher on the positive life narrative theme compared to the ones who were not convicted.

Table 8.3.5.2: Comparison of Mean Levels of Life Narrative Themes based on whether convicted of this crime (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	CONVICTED YES Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	CONVICTED NO Mean	SD	T-VALUE	df
NEGATIVE LIFE	428 / 91%	2.25	.91	27 / 6%	2.04	.84	-1.19	453
POSITIVE LIFE	428 / 91%	3.04	.94	27 / 6%	2.62	1.06	-2.22*	453

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

8.3.6. Summary and Discussion

Based on the results of the Pearson's correlations analyses, independent samples t-test and one-way analysis of variance among general and psycho-social background variables and life narrative themes, most of the variables did not have a significant effect on offenders' attitudes about life outside of crime. Age, education, working status, marital status, and parental working conditions had no significant relationship with neither positive nor negative views offenders hold regarding life, themselves or world.

When family circumstances while growing up were examined, the results show that growing up without both parents together increased the negative life narrative theme scores, whereas growing up in an orphanage did not have an effect on life narrative themes. The results show that not growing up with both parents together increased the negative attitudes offenders hold about themselves, life and world outside of crime, whereas unexpectedly growing up in an institution did not affect their views of life. This result can be further evaluated by recruiting offenders who grew up in institutions to assess their views towards life in detail.

When family criminal history was investigated, the results show that despite having a history of parental conviction had an effect on the negative life narrative theme, sibling conviction did not have an effect on either life narrative themes. The results show that offenders whose parents were convicted of a crime held more negative views of self, world and life outside of crime. This issue can be addressed by identifying the children whose parents are in prison and providing them with professional support with the goal of preventing them to develop a negative view of self, world and life.

When history of victimization due to a crime was further analysed, the results show that despite the lack of significant differences in life narratives of offenders with or without a history of self or significant other victimization, the offenders whose significant other experienced victimization due to a crime had more negative attitudes toward life compared to the ones who were the victims of a crime themselves.

When mental health history was examined, the results show that offenders who had a history of receiving a psychiatric diagnosis and using psychiatric medication held more negative attitudes towards themselves, life and world outside of crime.

The results of the investigation of the effect of criminal background variables show that offenders who were younger at their first conviction, had prior convictions, previous

criminality, and history of being on parole scored higher on the negative life narrative theme. These results show that as offenders start their offending careers early, they develop more negative attitudes about life outside of crime, which might trigger their further criminality and result in a vicious cycle. Furthermore, offenders with a history of previous criminality had more negative views of themselves, life and world, whereas there is no difference between first time vs multiple time offenders in terms of the positive attitudes they had towards life outside of crime.

The further investigation of the effect of the type of the reported offence on the life narrative themes reveal that offenders who had committed property offences held a more negative view of self, life and world compared to the offenders who had committed person offences. Moreover, compared to other type of offenders, burglars scored higher on the negative life narrative. Overall, these results suggest that offenders who have reported to have committed offences to gain material goods hold more negative views about life. This supports the previously mentioned expectation that property offenders see themselves as deprived and both in society and in prison setting they are perceived lower in the hierarchy among prisoners.

In summary, the results suggest that negative life narratives are more susceptible to be affected by psycho-social and criminal background variables compared to the positive narrative theme.

8.4. Correlates of History of Offending Styles

In the current section the relationship between offenders' history of offending styles and their background characteristics are explored. The aim is to explore the general, psycho-social, and criminal correlates of the history of offending styles in order to determine whether background characteristics play a significant role in the offender's history of offending styles.

The two sections included in the correlates of NRQ chapter were eliminated, namely the psycho-social status of the offender at the time of offence and the experience of crime. In the correlates of NRQ chapter the criminal narrative experience was investigated so the experiential aspects of the offence were included. However, in the current chapter, the history of offending styles of offenders are investigated which explores the level of versatility or specialisation offenders have in their criminal history and that do not include the experiential aspects of the reported crime.

8.4.1. The General and Psycho-social Background Correlates of History of Offending Styles

8.4.1.1. The socio-demographic characteristics

8.4.1.1.1. Age

As we see from the analyses shown in Table 8.4.1.1.1, age had a small negative correlation with all offending styles and the overall offending history. Offenders who were younger scored higher on the Instrumental, Sensory, Power offending styles and the Overall offending history. These results show that younger the offender is, higher the history of offending score is.

Table 8.4.1.1.1: Correlation of History of Offending Styles with Age

	Age	**p**
Instrumental	-.26	0.0007
Sensory	-.09	0.03
Power	-.24	0.0004
Overall Offending	-.26	0.0003

8.4.1.1.2. Education

As the results of the analyses seen in Table 8.4.1.1.2.1 show, education had a significant effect on the Instrumental and Power offending styles and the Overall offending history, whereas it did not have an effect on the Sensory offending style. These results indicate that offenders with a higher education (2-year technical college and university) scored lower on the history of instrumental offending style and the overall offending history compared to offenders from all other education levels. In addition, offenders with a middle school education scored higher on the history of power offending style compared to offenders with all other education levels.

The results show that offenders with a higher education degree scored lower on the overall offending and the instrumental offending style. Furthermore, a medium level of formal education had an effect on the power offending style, which shows that offenders with very low or very high levels of education did not engage in power offending as much as the offenders with a medium level of education.

Table 8.4.1.1.2.1: History of offending Styles that are Significantly Different across Six Education Levels (ANOVA)

	Freq/Percent	INSTRUMENTAL M (SD)	SENSORY M (SD)	POWER M (SD)	OVERALL OFFENDING M (SD)
Literate	20 / 4%	2.13 (1.2)	1.27 (.70)	1.81 (.87)	1.78 (.83)
Grade school	153 / 33%	1.59 (.85)	1.18 (.50)	1.72 (.88)	1.50 (.64)
Middle School	163 / 35%	1.78 (1.03)	1.16 (.41)	2.02 (.95)	1.66 (.70)
High School	99 / 21%	1.49 (.81)	1.19 (.53)	1.75 (.92)	1.47 (.65)
Two-yr technical college	14 / 3%	1.17 (.35)	1.10 (.18)	1.48 (.67)	1.23 (.27)
University	10 / 2%	1.04 (.05)	1.04 (.06)	1.29 (.26)	1.11 (.09)
Total Mean (S.D.)	459	1.63 (.93)	1.17 (.47)	1.82 (.91)	1.82 (.91)
Levene Statistic (p)		8.67 (.000)	1.37 (.23)	1.94 (.09)	4.69 (.000)
ANOVA F (p)		N/A Homogeneity of Variances Assumption is violated	F (5, 453)=.43, p=.83	F (5, 453) =3.2, p=.007.	N/A Homogeneity of Variances Assumption is violated
Welch (p)		Welch's F(5, 78.34) = 32.30, p < .0001	N/A	N/A	Welch's F(5, 72.39) = 22.09, p < .0001
Brown-Forsythe (p)		Brown-Forsythe's F (5, 90.52) = 5.32, p < .0001	N/A	N/A	Brown-Forsythe's F (5, 107.5) = 4.47, p < .0001

Table 8.4.1.1.2.2: Instrumental Offending Style significantly differing among education levels (ANOVA)

Dependent Variable: INSTRUMENTAL			
Level of education	Differs from level of education	Mean Difference	p <
Literate (no formal education)	2-year technical college	.95	.05
	University	1.08	.01
Grade School	2-year technical college	.41	.05
	University	.54	.001
Middle School	2-year technical college	.60	.001
	University	.73	.001
High School	University	.44	.001

Games-Howell Post hoc test

Table 8.4.1.1.2.3: Power Offending Style significantly differing among education levels

Dependent Variable: POWER			
Level of education	Differs from level of education	Mean Difference	p <
Middle School	Grade school	.30	.005
	High School	.27	.05
	2-year technical college	.54	.05
	University	.73	.01

LSD Post hoc test

Table 8.4.1.1.2.4: Overall Offending History significantly differing among education levels

Dependent Variable: OVERALL OFFENDING			
Level of education	Differs from level of education	Mean Difference	p <
Literate (no formal education)	University	.67	.05
Grade school	University	.39	.001
Middle school	2-year technical college	.43	.001
	University	.55	.001
High school	University	.36	.001

Games-Howell Post hoc test

8.4.1.1.3. Current Occupation

As we see from the analyses shown in Table 8.4.1.1.3.1, occupation had a significant effect on all offending styles. The results of the post-hoc analysis reveal that compared to security staff and craftsman, self-employed offenders scored higher on the instrumental offending style, in addition, unemployed offenders scored higher on the instrumental offending style compared to almost all offenders with various occupations, including self-employed ones. Unemployed offenders scored higher on all offending styles and overall offending history compared to offenders with occupation. Furthermore, self-employed offenders scored higher on the instrumental, sensory and overall offending history compared to craftsmen.

Table 8.4.1.1.3.1: History of Offending Styles that are Significantly Different across Occupations

	Freq/ Percent	INSTRUMENTAL M (SD)	SENSORY M (SD)	POWER M (SD)	OVERALL OFFENDING M (SD)
Labourer	61 / 16%	1.45 (.76)	1.09 (.33)	1.60 (.78)	1.38 (.54)
Security Staff	7 / 2%	1.18 (.28)	1.05 (.08)	1.90 (1.11)	1.33 (.42)
Farmer	11 / 3%	1.47 (.74)	1.06 (.07)	1.74 (.86)	1.42 (.53)
Student	15 / 4%	1.51 (.92)	1.07 (.19)	1.98 (1.13)	1.51 (.65)
Craftsman	90 / 24%	1.36 (.71)	1.08 (.16)	1.68 (.84)	1.37 (.51)
Self-employed	131 / 35%	1.75 (.94)	1.21 (.57)	1.87 (.91)	1.62 (.69)
Retired	8 / 2%	1.41 (.91)	1.06 (.10)	1.41 (.51)	1.30 (.52)
Unemployed	55 / 55%	2.32 (1.12)	1.29 (.57)	2.30 (1.08)	2.01 (.77)
Total Mean (S.D.)	378	1.65 (.93)	1.16 (.44)	1.84 (.93)	1.56 (.66)
Levene Statistic (p)		5.57 (.000)	4.83 (.000)	2.10 (.05)	3.56 (.001)
ANOVA		N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A

F (p)		Homogeneity of Variances Assumption is violated	Homogeneity of Variances Assumption is violated	Homogeneity of Variances Assumption is violated	Homogeneity of Variances Assumption is violated
Welch (p)		Welch's F(7, 45.83) = 6.74, p < .0001	Welch's F(7, 50.9) = 2.30, p =.04	Welch's F(7, 43.19) = 3.08, p = .01	Welch's F(7, 43.33) = 5.17, p < .0001
Brown-Forsythe (p)		Brown-Forsythe's F (7, 113.35) = 8.05, p < .0001	Brown-Forsythe's F (7, 214.03) = 3.99, p < .0001	Brown-Forsythe's F (7, 82.21) = 3.28, p = .004	Brown-Forsythe's F (7, 137.36) = 7.57, p < .0001

Table 8.4.1.1.3.2: Instrumental Offending Style Significantly Differing across Occupation

Dependent Variable: INSTRUMENTAL			
Occupation	**Differs from occupation**	**Mean Difference**	**p <**
Self employed	Security staff	.57	.01
	Craftsman	.38	.01
Unemployed	Labourer	.87	.001
	Security staff	1.14	.001
	Craftsman	.95	.001
	Self-employed	.57	.05

Games-Howell Post hoc test

Table 8.4.1.1.3.3: Sensory Offending Style Significantly Differing across Occupation

Dependent Variable: SENSORY			
Occupation	**Differs from occupation**	**Mean Difference**	**p <**
Self-employed	Craftsman	.13	.05
Unemployed	Labourer	.21	.01
	Craftsman	.21	.005

LSD Post hoc test

Table 8.4.1.1.3.4: Power Offending Style Significantly Differing across Occupation

Dependent Variable: POWER			
Occupation	Differs from occupation	Mean Difference	p <
Unemployed	Labourer	.71	.005
	Craftsman	.62	.01
	Retired	.89	.05

Games-Howell Post hoc test

Table 8.4.1.1.3.5: Overall Offending History Significantly Differing across Occupation

Dependent Variable: OVERALL OFFENDING			
Occupation	Differs from occupation	Mean Difference	p <
Self-employed	Craftsman	.26	.05
Unemployed	Labourer	.63	.001
	Craftsman	.64	.001
	Self-employed	.39	.05

Games-Howell Post hoc test

8.4.1.1.4. Working status

The results of the analyses shown in Table 8.4.1.1.4 indicate that the effect of working status was significant for all offending styles. Offenders who were not working scored approximately 0.8 points higher on the instrumental, 0.2 points higher on the sensory, 0.5 points higher on the power offending styles and 0.5 points higher on the overall offending history compared to the ones who were working. Working condition had an effect on the history of offending behaviour. Regardless of the style, offenders who were not working had engaged in a higher number of offending behaviours.

Table 8.4.1.1.4: Comparison of Mean Levels of History of Offending Styles based on working status (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	JOB-YES Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	JOB-NO Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
Instrumental	328/ 70%	1.54	.84	55 / 12%	2.32	1.12	-4.92**a******	64.63
Sensory	328/ 70%	1.14	.41	55 / 12%	1.29	.57	-1.99**a***	63.58
Power	328/ 70%	1.76	.88	55 / 12%	2.30	1.08	-3.53**a******	66.44
Overall Offending	328/ 70%	1.48	.61	55 / 12%	2.01	.77	-4.83**a******	65.65

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

a: Equal variances not assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

8.4.1.1.5. Marital Status

As we see from the analyses shown in Table 8.4.1.1.5.1, marital status had a significant effect only on the history of Instrumental offending style, as widowed offenders scored significantly lower on the instrumental offending style compared to the single, married and divorced offenders.

Table 8.4.1.1.5.1: History of Offending Styles that are Significantly Different across Current Marital Status (ANOVA)

	Freq/Percent	INSTRUMENTAL M (SD)	SENSORY M (SD)	POWER M (SD)	OVERALL OFFENDING M (SD)
Single	179 / 38%	1.73 (.97)	1.16 (.45)	1.88 (.90)	1.60 (.67)
Married	132 / 28%	1.52 (.84)	1.13 (.30)	1.80 (.94)	1.48 (.60)
Divorced	56 / 12%	1.58 (.85)	1.16 (.58)	1.64 (.86)	1.47 (.67)
Widowed	9 / 2%	1.13 (.22)	1.13 (.26)	1.72 (1.21)	1.29 (.46)
Engaged	11 / 2%	1.74 (1.02)	1.14 (.26)	1.84 (.84)	1.59 (.67)
Total Mean (S.D.)	387	1.62 (.90)	1.15 (.42)	1.81 (.92)	1.53 (.65)
Levene Statistic (p)		4.41 (.002)	.53 (.71)	.80 (.53)	1.54 (.19)
ANOVA F (p)		N/A Homogeneity of Variances Assumption is violated	$F_{(4, 382)}=.13$, p=.97	$F_{(4, 382)}=.74$, p=.56	$F_{(4, 382)}=1.2$, p=.33
Welch (p)		Welch's $F_{(4, 43.90)}$ = 8.60, p < .0001	N/A	N/A	N/A
Brown-Forsythe (p)		Brown-Forsythe's $F_{(4, 62.39)}$ = 2.60, p = .04	N/A	N/A	N/A

Table 8.4.1.1.5.2: Instrumental Offending Style Significantly Differing Across Marital Status

Dependent Variable: INSTRUMENTAL			
Marital Status	**Differs from marital status**	**Mean Difference**	**p <**
Single	Widowed	.60	.001
Married	Widowed	.39	.01
Divorced	Widowed	.45	.01

Games-Howell Post-Hoc Test

8.4.1.1.6. Involved in a relationship or not

The results of the independent samples t-test analysis show that being involved in a relationship or not did not have a significant effect on history of offending styles.

Table 8.4.1.1.6: Comparison of Mean Levels of History of Offending Styles based on whether involved in a relationship or not (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	RELATIONSHIP-YES Mean	SD	N/FREQ	RELATIONSHIP-NO Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
Instrumental	143 / 31%	1.54	.85	244 / 52%	1.67	.93	-1.39	385
Sensory	143 / 31%	1.13	.30	244 / 52%	1.16	.48	-.68	385
Power	143 / 31%	1.80	.93	244 / 52%	1.82	.91	-.15	385
Overall Offending	143 / 31%	1.49	.60	244 / 52%	1.56	.67	-1.03	385

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance)

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

8.4.1.2. Family Background characteristics

8.4.1.2.1. Family circumstances while growing up

As the results of the analyses in Table 8.4.1.2.1.1 shows, the effect of growing up with both parents together or not was significant for the history of Instrumental offending style, whereas it was not significant for the Sensory or Power offending styles. Offenders who did not grow up with both parents scored approximately 0.3 points higher on the instrumental offending style compared to the offenders who grew up with both parents.

Table 8.4.1.2.1.1: Comparison of Mean Levels of History of Offending Styles based on family circumstances while growing up- Mother & Father (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	MOTHER&FATHER-YES Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	MOTHER & FATHER-NO Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
Instrumental	373 / 80%	1.58	.90	76 / 16%	1.84	.98	-2.16*	447
Sensory	373 / 80%	1.18	.50	76 / 16%	1.15	.39	.54	447
Power	373 / 80%	1.81	.91	76 / 16%	1.87	.94	-.54	447
Overall Offending	373 / 80%	1.52	.66	76 / 16%	1.64	.69	-1.44	447

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

As the results in Table 8.4.1.2.1.2 shows, the effect of growing up in an institution was significant for the Instrumental offending style and Overall offending history, whereas it was not significant for the Sensory or Power offending styles. Offenders who grew up in an institution scored approximately 0.7 points higher on the instrumental style and 0.4 points higher on the overall offending history compared to the offenders who did not grow up in an institution.

Table 8.4.1.2.1.2: Comparison of Mean Levels of History of Offending Styles based on family circumstances while growing up- Orphanage (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	ORPHANAGE - YES Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	ORPHANAGE - NO Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
Instrumental	14 / 3%	2.25	1.08	435 / 93%	1.60	.91	2.59**	447
Sensory	14 / 3%	1.14	.14	435 / 93%	1.18	.49	-.27	447
Power	14 / 3%	2.16	.94	435 / 93%	1.81	.91	1.43	447
Overall Offending	14 / 3%	1.89	.71	435 / 93%	1.53	.66	2.01*	447

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

233

8.4.1.2.2. Parental Job

As we see from the analyses shown in Table 8.4.1.2.2.1, the effect of father's working during the childhood of the offender was significant only for the history of Power offending style. Offenders whose fathers were working during the offender's childhood scored 0.2 points higher on the history of power offending style compared to the offenders whose fathers were not working.

Table 8.4.1.2.2.1: Comparison of Mean Levels of History of Offending Styles based on father/step father working status (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	FATHER JOB - YES Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	FATHER JOB –NO Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
Instrumental	145 / 31%	1.75	.94	214 / 46%	1.60	.96	1.53	357
Sensory	145 / 31%	1.20	.49	214 / 46%	1.16	.42	.94	357
Power	145 / 31%	1.95	.91	214 / 46%	1.75	.88	2.09*	357
Overall Offending	145 / 31%	1.64	.66	214 / 46%	1.51	.68	1.88	357

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

The results of the independent-samples t-test reveal that mother's working status during the childhood of the offender did not have a significant effect on any of the history of offending styles.

Table 8.4.1.2.2.2: Comparison of Mean Levels of History of Offending Styles based on mother/step mother working status (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	MOTHER JOB – YES Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	MOTHER JOB – NO Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
Instrumental	45 / 10%	1.70	.86	292 / 62%	1.69	.99	.05	335
Sensory	45 / 10%	1.21	.40	292 / 62%	1.18	.50	.38	335
Power	45 / 10%	1.94	.83	292 / 62%	1.83	.92	.75	335
Overall Offending	45 / 10%	1.62	.62	292 / 62%	1.57	.70	.38	335

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance)

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

8.4.1.2.3. History of Immigration

The results show that history of immigration did not have an effect on the history of offending styles.

Table 8.4.1.2.3: Comparison of Mean Levels of History of Offending Styles based on immigration history (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	IMMIGRATION -YES Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	IMMIGRATION -NO Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
Instrumental	232 / 50%	1.58	.89	228 / 49%	1.67	.95	-1.04	458
Sensory	232 / 50%	1.16	.45	228 / 49%	1.18	.49	-.36	458
Power	232 / 50%	1.77	.91	228 / 49%	1.86	.92	-1.03	458
Overall Offending	232 / 50%	1.51	.65	228 / 49%	1.57	.68	-1.08	458

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

8.4.1.2.4. Familial criminality

8.4.1.2.4.1. Parental Convictions

As we see from the analyses shown in Table 8.4.1.2.4.1, the effect of parental convictions was significant for the Instrumental and Power offending styles and the Overall offending history, whereas it was not significant for the Sensory offending style. Offenders whose parents had a history of convictions scored approximately 0.4 points higher on the history of instrumental style, 0.5 points higher on the power offending style and 0.3 points higher on the overall offending history compared to the offenders whose parents did not have a history of convictions. The results suggest that offenders with a history of parental convictions engage in all type of offending behaviours, except for the ones under the sensory style.

Table 8.4.1.2.4.1: Comparison of Mean Levels of History of Offending Styles based on history of parental conviction (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	PARENTAL CONVICTION YES Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	PARENTAL CONVICTION NO Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
Instrumental	78 / 17%	1.93	1.07	333 / 71%	1.57	.89	2.76**a****	103.41
Sensory	78 / 17%	1.23	.60	333 / 71%	1.15	.44	1.35	409
Power	78 / 17%	2.21	1.08	333 / 71%	1.72	.84	3.76**a*******	100.04
Overall Offending	78 / 17%	1.80	.78	333 / 71%	1.49	.63	3.29**a*******	102.10

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

a: Equal variances not assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

8.4.1.2.4.2. Sibling Convictions

As we see from the analyses shown in Table 8.4.1.2.4.2, the effect of sibling convictions was significant for the Instrumental, Power offending styles and the Overall offending history, whereas it was not significant for the Sensory offending style. Offenders whose siblings had a history of conviction scored 0.3 points higher on the history of instrumental, 0.3 points higher on the history of power offending styles and 0.2 points higher on the overall offending history compared to the offenders whose siblings did not have a history of convictions.

Table 8.4.1.2.4.2: Comparison of Mean Levels of History of Offending Styles based on history of sibling conviction (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	SIBLING CONVICTION YES Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	SIBLING CONVICTION NO Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
Instrumental	106 / 23%	1.89	1.02	336 / 72%	1.57	.90	2.89**a*****	159.11
Sensory	106 / 23%	1.22	.52	336 / 72%	1.16	.47	1.03	440
Power	106 / 23%	2.01	.98	336 / 72%	1.76	.87	2.49**	440
Overall Offending	106 / 23%	1.72	.73	336 / 72%	1.50	.64	2.80**a****	160.13

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

a: Equal variances not assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

8.4.1.2.5. Psychological background characteristics

8.4.1.2.5.1. History of Victimization

As the results of the analysis shown in Table 8.4.1.2.5.1 indicate, the effect of victimization due to crime was significant for the Instrumental and Power offending styles and the Overall offending history, whereas it was not significant for the Sensory offending style. The offenders with a self/or significant other's victimization history scored approximately 0.2 points higher on the instrumental, 0.3 points higher on the power offending styles and 0.2 points higher on the overall offending history compared to the ones without a history of victimization.

Table 8.4.1.2.5.1: Comparison of Mean Levels of History of Offending Styles based on history of victimization due to a crime (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	VICTIM OF A CRIME YES Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	VICTIM OF A CRIME NO Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
Instrumental	186/ 40%	1.73	1.01	247/ 53%	1.56	.86	1.98**a***	361.07
Sensory	186/ 40%	1.20	.51	247/ 53%	1.16	.45	.78	431
Power	186/ 40%	1.97	1.01	247/ 53%	1.69	.78	3.2**a*****	336.78
Overall Offending	186/ 40%	1.64	.74	247/ 53%	1.47	.61	2.48**a****	352.93

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

a: Equal variances not assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

8.4.1.2.5.2. Identity of the Victim (self vs significant other)

As we see from the analyses shown in Table 8.4.1.2.5.2, the effect of the identity of the victim was significant for the Instrumental and Power offending styles and the Overall offending history whereas it was not significant for the Sensory offending style history. The offenders who had a significant other with a history of victimization due to a crime scored approximately 0.3 points higher on the instrumental, 0.4 points higher on the power offending styles and 0.3 points higher on the overall offending history compared to the ones who were the victims of a crime themselves.

Table 8.4.1.2.5.2: Comparison of Mean Levels of History of Offending Styles based on the identity of the victim (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	VICTIM: SELF Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	VICTIM: OTHER Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
Instrumental	122/ 26%	1.62	.93	55/ 12%	1.96	1.08	-2.01**a***	92.19
Sensory	122/ 26%	1.13	.39	55/ 12%	1.21	.35	-1.23	175
Power	122/ 26%	1.85	.99	55/ 12%	2.20	1.04	-2.17*	175
Overall Offending	122/ 26%	1.54	.67	55/ 12%	1.80	.74	-2.25**a***	94.81

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

a: Equal variances not assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

8.4.1.2.5.3. Psychiatric diagnosis

As we see from the analyses shown in Table 8.4.1.2.5.3, the effect of history of receiving a psychiatric diagnosis was significant for all offending styles. The offenders with a history of psychiatric diagnosis scored approximately 0.5 points higher on the Instrumental, 0.1 point higher on the Sensory, 0.5 points higher on the Power offending styles and 0.4 points on the overall offending history compared to the ones without a history of psychiatric diagnosis.

Table 8.4.1.2.5.3: Comparison of Mean Levels of History of Offending Styles based on psychiatric diagnosis (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	DIAGNOSIS YES Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	DIAGNOSIS NO Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
Instrumental	133 / 28%	1.98	1.05	305 / 65%	1.50	.84	4.70**a******	208.85
Sensory	133 / 28%	1.25	.57	305 / 65%	1.14	.43	2.06**a***	201.23
Power	133 / 28%	2.14	1.03	305 / 65%	1.69	.82	4.43**a******	209.24
Overall Offending	133 / 28%	1.81	.77	305 / 65%	1.44	.60	4.85**a******	204.82

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

a: Equal variances not assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

8.4.1.2.5.4. Used psychiatric medication

As the results of the analyses in Table 8.4.1.2.5.4 show, the effect of history of psychiatric medication use was significant for the Instrumental offending style and the overall offending history, whereas it was not significant for the Sensory or Power offending styles. The offenders with a history of psychiatric medication use scored approximately 0.4 points higher on the instrumental offending style and 0.2 points higher on the overall offending history compared to the ones without a history of psychiatric medication use.

Table 8.4.1.2.5.4: Comparison of Mean Levels of History of Offending Styles based on psychiatric medication use (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	MEDICATION YES Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	MEDICATION NO Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
Instrumental	45/ 10%	1.86	.86	305 / 65%	1.51	.86	2.56**	348
Sensory	45/ 10%	1.19	.29	305 / 65%	1.15	.48	.56	348
Power	45/ 10%	1.94	.86	305 / 65%	1.70	.83	1.85	348
Overall Offending	45/ 10%	1.68	.59	305 / 65%	1.45	.62	2.35*	348

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

8.4.2. The Criminal Background Correlates of History of Offending Styles

8.4.2.1. Prior imprisonment

As we see from the analyses shown in Table 8.4.2.1, the effect of prior imprisonment was significant for all offending styles. The offenders with a history of prior imprisonment scored approximately 0.7 points higher on the instrumental, 0.1 point higher on the sensory, 0.6 points higher on the power offending styles and 0.5 points higher on the overall offending history compared to the ones who were imprisoned for the first time.

Table 8.4.2.1: Comparison of Mean Levels of History of Offending Styles based on prior imprisonment (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	PRIOR IMPRISONMENT Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	NO PRIOR IMPRISONMENT Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
Instrumental	250/ 53%	1.94	1.05	195/ 42%	1.25	.53	8.93**a******	386.54
Sensory	250/ 53%	1.22	.55	195/ 42%	1.12	.36	3.33**a***	429.13
Power	250/ 53%	2.11	1.03	195/ 42%	1.48	.60	8.07**a******	413.85
Overall Offending	250/ 53%	1.77	.76	195/ 42%	1.27	.41	8.87**a******	398.63

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

a: Equal variances not assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

8.4.2.2. Age at first conviction

The Table 8.4.2.2 shows the correlation of age at first conviction with history of offending styles. The results show that age at first conviction had a medium and negative relationships with the Instrumental, and Power offending styles and Overall offending history. There was a small and negative relationship between the age at first conviction and the Sensory offending style. Offenders who were younger at the time of their first conviction scored higher on all history of offending styles.

Table 8.4.2.2: Correlation of History of Offending Styles with Age at first conviction (all reported correlations were significant at 0.001 level)

	Age at first conviction
Instrumental	-.43
Sensory	-.19
Power	-.41
Overall **Offending**	-.44

8.4.2.3. Commit any other crime

The results of the analyses in the Table 8.4.2.3 show that, the effect of having committed more than one crime was significant for the history of all offending styles. The offenders with a history of criminality scored approximately 0.7 points higher on the instrumental, 0.1 point higher on the sensory, 0.7 points higher on the power offending styles and 0.5 points higher on the overall offending history compared to the ones who committed an offence for the first time. Offenders who have committed more than one crime had higher levels of offending history.

Table 8.4.2.3: Comparison of Mean Levels of History of Offending Styles based on whether committed any other crime (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	ANY OTHER CRIME -YES Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	ANY OTHER CRIME -NO Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
Instrumental	236/ 50%	1.96	1.05	213/ 45%	1.27	.57	8.80**a******	368.44
Sensory	236/ 50%	1.23	.53	213/ 45%	1.10	.32	3.15**a*****	395.28
Power	236/ 50%	2.17	1.01	213/ 45%	1.46	.61	9.08**a******	390.33
Overall Offending	236/ 50%	1.80	.74	213/ 45%	1.27	.41	8.48**a******	376.51

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

a: Equal variances not assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

8.4.2.4. Ever on parole

As we see from the analyses shown in Table 8.4.2.4, having a history of being on parole had a significant effect on the Instrumental, Power offending styles and the Overall offending history, whereas it did not have a significant effect on the Sensory offending style. Offenders who had a history of being on parole scored approximately 0.4 points higher on the instrumental, 0.4 points higher on the power offending styles and 0.3 points higher on the overall offending history compared to the ones who had never been on parole.

Table 8.4.2.4: Comparison of Mean Levels of History of Offending Styles based on history of ever being on parole (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	EVER ON PAROLE - YES Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	EVER ON PAROLE - NO Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
Instrumental	65/ 14%	1.94	1.09	381/ 81%	1.57	.87	2.62**a****	78.55
Sensory	65/ 14%	1.30	.75	381/ 81%	1.15	.39	1.62**a**	69.96
Power	65/ 14%	2.18	1.04	381/ 81%	1.75	.86	3.13**a*****	79.61
Overall Offending	65/ 14%	1.81	.84	381/ 81%	1.49	.61	2.96**a*****	76.02

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

a: Equal variances not assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

8.4.3. The Relationship between Current Crime and History of Offending Styles

In the current section the effect of type and class of crime on the history of offending styles are explored.

8.4.3.1. Class of Crime

As we see from the analyses shown in Table 8.4.3.1, the class of offence had a significant effect on the Instrumental, and Power offending styles, whereas it did not have a significant effect on the Sensory offending style or the Overall offending history. Property offenders scored approximately 0.4 points higher on the instrumental offending style compared to the person offenders. Whereas, person offenders scored approximately 0.2 points higher on the power offending style compared to the property offenders. These results suggest that property offences were associated with the instrumental offending style and person offences were associated with the power offending style. Whereas the sensory offending style was not associated with a specific class of offence.

Table 8.4.3.1: Comparison of Mean Levels of History of Offending Styles based on person vs property crime (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	PERSON Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	PROPERTY Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
Instrumental	213 / 45%	1.52	.90	120 / 26%	1.89	1.01	-3.30**a******	225.19
Sensory	213 / 45%	1.16	.43	120 / 26%	1.23	.62	-1.13	331
Power	213 / 45%	1.91	1.01	120 / 26%	1.68	.88	2.15**a***	275.21
Overall Offending	213 / 45%	1.52	.67	120 / 26%	1.63	.75	-1.45	331

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

a: Equal variances not assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

8.4.3.2. Type of crime

As we see from the analyses shown in Table 8.4.3.2.1, the effect of offence type was significant for the Instrumental and Power offending styles, and for the Overall offending history, whereas it was not significant for the Sensory offending style.

Table 8.4.3.2.1: History of Offending Styles that are Significantly Different across Seven Types of Crimes (ANOVA)

	Freq/ Percent	INSTRUMEN-TAL M (SD)	SENSORY M (SD)	POWER M (SD)	OVERALL OFFENDING M (SD)
Robbery	72 / 15%	1.78 (.97)	1.18 (.43)	1.88 (.76)	1.63 (.65)
Burglary	87 / 19%	2.14 (1.05)	1.28 (.72)	1.83 (.96)	1.80 (.81)
Physical Harm	93 / 20%	1.80 (1.13)	1.19 (.42)	2.15 (1.08)	1.71 (.76)
Murder	72 / 15%	1.34 (.55)	1.11 (.19)	1.92 (.95)	1.43 (.47)
Sexual offences	33 / 7%	1.30 (.79)	1.24 (.80)	1.40 (.85)	1.31 (.77)
Fraud	32 / 7%	1.23 (.42)	1.11 (.17)	1.30 (.43)	1.21 (.29)
Drug offences	56 / 12%	1.32 (.52)	1.08 (.25)	1.70 (.75)	1.35 (.42)
Total Mean (S.D.)	445	1.74 (.87)	1.18 (.48)	1.83 (.92)	1.56 (.68)
Levene Statistic (p)		17.41 (.00001)	4.82 (.000002)	5.12 (.000001)	9.52 (.00003)
ANOVA F (p)		N/A Homogeneity of Variances Assumption is violated	N/A Homogeneity of Variances Assumption is violated	N/A Homogeneity of Variances Assumption is violated	N/A Homogeneity of Variances Assumption is violated

		Welch's F(6, 163.87) = 11.6, p<.001	Welch's F(6, 159.89) = 1.60, p = .15	Welch's F(6, 165.64) = 9.41, p <.001	Welch's F(6, 164.62) = 9.53, p<.001
Welch (p)					
Brown-Forsythe (p)		Brown-Forsythe's F (6, 363.66) = 11.99, p<.001	Brown-Forsythe's F (6, 146.78) = 1.37, p = .23	Brown-Forsythe's F (6, 386.38) = 6.23, p<.001	Brown-Forsythe's F (6, 296.93) = 7.43, p<.001

Table 8.4.3.2.2: Instrumental Offending Style significantly differing among crime types

Dependent Variable: INSTRUMENTAL			
Type of offence	**Differs from type**	**Mean Difference**	**p <**
Robbery	Murder	.44	.05
	Fraud	.55	.005
	Drug offences	.46	.01
Burglary	Murder	.80	.001
	Sexual offences	.84	.001
	Fraud	.91	.001
	Drug offences	.82	.001
Physical Harm	Murder	.46	.01
	Fraud	.57	.001
	Drug offences	.48	.01

Games-Howell Post-Hoc Test

Offenders who have committed robbery, burglary and physical harm scored higher on the instrumental offending style compared to the offenders who have committed other types of offences.

Table 8.4.3.2.3: Power Offending Style significantly differing among crime types

Dependent Variable: POWER			
Type of offence	**Differs from type**	**Mean Difference**	**p <**
Robbery	Fraud	.58	.001
Burglary	Fraud	.53	.001
Physical Harm	Sexual offences	.75	.005
	Fraud	.85	.001
	Drug offences	.45	.05
Murder	Fraud	.62	.001
Drug offences	Fraud	.40	.05

Games-Howell Post-Hoc Test

Offenders who have committed robbery, burglary, physical harm, murder, and drug offences scored higher on the power offending style compared to the offenders who have committed fraud.

Table 8.4.3.2.4: Overall Offending History significantly differing among crime types

Dependent Variable: OVERALL OFFENDING			
Type of offence	**Differs from type**	**Mean Difference**	**p <**
Robbery	Sexual offences	.32	.05
	Fraud	.42	.005
	Drug offences	.28	.05
Burglary	Murder	.37	.001
	Sexual offences	.49	.001
	Fraud	.58	.001
	Drug offences	.45	.001
Physical Harm	Murder	.28	.01
	Sexual offences	.40	.005
	Fraud	.50	.001
	Drug offences	.36	.001

LSD Post Hoc Test

The current results were similar to the results of the instrumental offending style. Offenders who have committed robbery, burglary and physical harm scored higher on the overall offending history compared to the offenders who have committed other types of offences.

8.4.4. The Relationship between History of Offending Styles and the Meaning of Crime

8.4.4.1. Importance of the incident

As we see from the analyses shown in Table 8.4.4.1.1, the effect of the importance of the offence was significant for the Instrumental offending style and the Overall offending history whereas it was not significant for the Sensory or Power offending styles.

Table 8.4.4.1.1: History of Offending Styles that are Significantly Different across levels of importance (ANOVA)

	Freq/ Percent	INSTRUMENTAL M (SD)	SENSORY M (SD)	POWER M (SD)	OVERALL OFFENDING M (SD)
Not important	138 / 30%	1.86 (.99)	1.24 (.62)	1.96 (1.01)	1.70 (.74)
Somewhat	30 / 6%	1.99 (1.10)	1.16 (.31)	2.04 (1.11)	1.75 (.77)
Important	46 / 10%	1.65 (.99)	1.15 (.36)	1.82 (.89)	1.55 (.67)
Very Important	214 / 46%	1.48 (.83)	1.15 (.36)	1.75 (.84)	1.45 (.60)
Total Mean (S.D.)	428	1.66 (.94)	1.18 (.48)	1.85 (.93)	1.56 (.68)
Levene Statistic (p)		5.77 (.001)	3.71 (.01)	2.62 (.0)	5.13 (.002)
ANOVA F (p)		N/A Homogeneity of Variances Assumption is violated	N/A Homogeneity of Variances Assumption is violated	N/A Homogeneity of Variances Assumption is violated	N/A Homogeneity of Variances Assumption is violated

Welch (p)		Welch's F(3, 92.02) = 5.75, p=.001	Welch's F(3, 105.39) = .89, p=.45	Welch's F(3, 93.24) = 2.94, p=.15	Welch's F(3, 93.05) = 4.46, p=.006
Brown-Forsythe (p)		Brown-Forsythe's F (3, 141.39) = 5.20, p=.002	Brown-Forsythe's F (3, 277.41) = 1.55, p=.20	Brown-Forsythe's F (3, 139.36) = 1.77, p=.15	Brown-Forsythe's F (3, 149.04) = 4.3, p=.006

Offenders who reported the offence as not being important scored higher on the instrumental offending style and overall offending history compared to the ones who reported the offence as being important.

Table 8.4.4.1.2: Instrumental Offending Style Significantly Differing across levels of importance

Dependent Variable: INSTRUMENTAL			
Importance level	Differs from Importance level	Mean Difference	p <
Not important	Very important	.38	.05

Games-Howell Post-Hoc Test

Table 8.4.4.1.3: Overall Offending History Significantly Differing across levels of importance

Dependent Variable: OVERALL OFFENDING			
Importance level	Differs from Importance level	Mean Difference	p <
Not important	Very important	.25	.005

Games-Howell Post-Hoc Test

8.4.4.2. Turning point

As the results of the analyses shown in Table 8.4.4.2 indicate, the effect of calling the offence as a turning point in life was significant for the Instrumental and Power offending styles and the Overall offending history, whereas it was not significant for the Sensory offending style. Offenders who did not consider the reported offence as a turning point in their lives scored approximately 0.3 points higher on the instrumental, 0.2 points higher on the power offending styles and 0.2 points higher on the overall offending history compared to the ones who considered it as a turning point.

Table 8.4.4.2: Comparison of Mean Levels of History of Offending Styles based on whether the offence was a turning point (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	TURNING POINT –YES Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	TURNING POINT –NO Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
Instrumental	294 / 63%	1.54	.89	134 / 29%	1.87	.99	-3.34**a******	235.73
Sensory	294 / 63%	1.15	.45	134 / 29%	1.23	.53	-1.52**a**	224.83
Power	294 / 63%	1.77	.88	134 / 29%	2.01	1.01	-2.40**a***	228.2
Overall Offending	294 / 63%	1.48	.65	134 / 29%	1.72	.71	-3.26**a******	239.75

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

a: Equal variances not assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

8.4.5. The Effect of Incarceration on History of Offending Styles

8.4.5.1. Length of sentence & Time spent in prison

There was a small and negative relationship between time spent in prison and sensory offending style, and a small positive relationship with power offending style. There was not any significant relationship of the length of the sentence received due to the reported crime with any of the history of offending styles.

Table 8.4.5.1: Correlation of History of Offending Styles with Length of sentence and Time spent in prison

	Length of sentence	Time spent in prison
Instrumental	.014	.030
Sensory	.018	-.10*
Power	.053	.16***
Overall Offending	.031	.055

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

8.4.5.2. Conviction due to reported crime

The results show that there is no significant effect of being convicted of the reported crime on any of the offending styles.

Table 8.4.5.2: Comparison of Mean Levels of History of offending Themes based on whether convicted of this crime (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	CONVICTED YES Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	CONVICTED NO Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
Instrumental	428 / 91%	1.60	.89	27 / 6%	1.84	1.20	-1.00**a**	27.82
Sensory	428 / 91%	1.17	.45	27 / 6%	1.16	.42	.05	453
Power	428 / 91%	1.82	.90	27 / 6%	1.73	1.10	.48	453
Overall Offending	428 / 91%	1.53	.64	27 / 6%	1.61	.85	-.46**a**	27.90

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

a: Equal variances not assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

8.4.5.3. Parole status during the time of offence

The results of the analyses shown in Table 8.4.5.3 indicate that the effect of being on parole during the time of offence was significant for the Instrumental, Power offending styles and the Overall offending history, whereas it was not significant for the Sensory offending style. Offenders who were on parole during the reported offence scored approximately 0.5 points higher on the instrumental and 0.4 points higher on the power offending styles and 0.4 points higher on the overall offending history compared to the ones who were not on parole during the offence.

Table 8.4.5.3: Comparison of Mean Levels of History of Offending Styles based on whether being on parole at the time of offence (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	ON PAROLE-YES Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	ON PAROLE-NO Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
Instrumental	68 / 14%	2.10	1.09	370 / 79%	1.56	.88	3.86**a******	83.74
Sensory	68 / 14%	1.31	.74	370 / 79%	1.15	.42	1.69**a**	74.98
Power	68 / 14%	2.13	1.10	370 / 79%	1.78	.87	2.50**a****	83.01
Offending Total	68 / 14%	1.87	.83	370 / 79%	1.50	.63	3.55**a******	81.78

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

a: Equal variances not assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * $p \le .05$ ** $p \le .01$ *** $p \le .005$ **** $p \le .001$

8.4.6. Summary and Discussion

Based on the results of the Pearson's correlations analyses, independent samples t-test and one-way analysis of variance, most of the general and psycho-social background variables had a significant effect on history of offending styles. Age had a negative relationship with the offending style scores, which means that younger offenders scored higher on all offending styles.

The results of the investigation the effect of education on offending styles show that offenders with a higher education (2-year technical college and university) scored lower on the history of instrumental offending style and the overall offending history. These results suggest that as offenders have higher levels of education their involvement in criminal activity decreases, thus increasing the education levels of people in general, as well as prisoners and parolees can be beneficial in reducing offending and recidivism.

Unemployed offenders scored higher on all offending styles and overall offending history compared to offenders with occupation. Furthermore, self-employed offenders scored higher on the overall offending history. The results indicate that offenders with more lenient working conditions or no job at all have committed more crimes compared to the ones with stricter working conditions.

Independent of the offending style, offenders who were not working has engaged in higher number of offending behaviours. Based on this and the previous results, the researcher suggests that inmates can benefit from occupational therapy and the trainings that are provided in prisons with the goal of training individuals to be able to work in a specific area and gain the necessary skills and certifications to hold occupations within and outside of prison can be thought as helpful in preventing offenders from re-offending.

The results of the investigation of the effect of marital status show that whilst being involved in a relationship did not have an effect on the history of offending styles, widowed offenders scored significantly lower in the instrumental offending style compared to the single, married and divorced offenders which can indicate that offenders who experienced a loss of a spouse engage in lower instrumental offending behaviour.

Offenders who did not grow up with both parents and the ones who grew up in an institution scored higher only on the instrumental offending style which show that instrumental offending style is the only one which is significantly affected by the domestic arrangements during childhood. Thus, vulnerable children who did not grow up with both

parents together or who grew up in institutions can be provided with necessary psychological support to prevent them from offending, especially offences associated with the instrumental style.

Contrary to the previous literature on the background characteristics of Turkish offenders, the history of immigration did not have an effect on the offending history, which requires further investigation with different offender samples by gathering detailed information on their immigration history (i.e., age during the immigration, the changes in SES due to immigration, changes in social support after the immigration etc.).

When the effect of family criminality was examined, the results show that offenders with a history of family criminality scored higher on all offending styles except for the sensory style. Family criminality is shown to have an effect on the individual's criminality, which was explained in detail in previous chapters. These results are specifically interesting as expectedly overall history of criminality is increased by parental and sibling convictions, whereas sensory offending style is not affected by family criminality. This result can be considered as a support to specialisation in offending as it shows that mechanisms play a role in general criminality do not work the same way for the sensory offending style. The differentiation of the sensory offending style from others in terms of its relationship with family criminality can indicate that sensory offending style is more prone to be affected by internal processes than the childhood risk factors such as familial criminality which affect the overall criminality levels.

When the effect of history of victimization is examined, the results show that self or a significant other's victimization history due to a crime had an effect on all offending styles but the sensory style, which supports the previous results showing that sensory offending style has different underlying psychological processes compared to other type of offending styles.

Furthermore, the results of the examination of offenders' psychological background show that offenders who had received a psychiatric diagnosis scored higher on all offending styles, whereas the ones with a history of psychiatric medication use scored higher only on the instrumental style. This difference can be addressed in further research by examining the offending history of individuals who have received psychiatric diagnosis but did not use psychiatric medication.

When the criminal background characteristics were examined, the results show that offenders who had committed more than one crime and had history of prior imprisonment

257

scored higher on all offending styles as expected; however, offenders who had a history of being on parole scored higher on all offending styles but the sensory style.

In addition, offenders who were younger at the time of their first conviction scored higher on all history of offending styles; however, the relationship of age at first conviction with sensory offending style is smaller compared to its relationship with other offending styles, which may support the previous findings suggesting that there is specialisation in offending as background factors act differently for offending styles.

When the relationship between history of offending styles and class of crime was analysed, the results show that, whilst property offences are shown to be associated with the instrumental offending style, person offences are shown to be associated with power offending style. However, the effect of class of offence was not statistically significant for the sensory offending style.

This result can shed light into the psychological processes that differentiate sensory offending style from instrumental or power offending styles. Offenders who have a history of sensory offending style are different from offenders with power and instrumental offending styles as they are more strongly associated with factors well known to be associated with criminality.

Offenders who have committed robbery, burglary and physical harm scored higher on the instrumental offending style. Offenders who have committed robbery, burglary, physical harm, murder, and drug offences scored higher on the power offending style compared to the offenders who have committed fraud. However, the effect of type of crime was not significant for the sensory offending style. The results are in the same line with the previous one, suggesting that type or class of offence does not have an effect on history of sensory offending style, which requires further examination via gathering detailed information regarding the psychological processes underlie the sensory offending behaviours.

When the effect of incarceration is examined the results show that the length of sentence received and whether being convicted due to the reported crime did not have an effect on offending styles. However, time spent in prison had a positive relationship with the power and a negative relationship with the sensory offending styles.

Furthermore, offenders who were on parole during the reported offence scored higher on the instrumental and power offending styles. This result can be helpful in the assessment of eligibility for parole because the offenders with a history of sensory offending style differ

from others as it is not affected by the parole status of the offender during the time of offence. Offenders with a history of high levels of instrumental and power offending styles should be assessed more carefully, as the results suggest that these offenders are more likely to engage in criminal activity whilst being on parole.

When the relationship between the perceived meaning of the reported crime and history of offending styles is examined, the results show that offenders who considered the reported crime not important at all scored higher on the instrumental style and offenders who did not consider the reported offence as a turning point in their lives scored higher on the instrumental and power offending styles. However, the effect of whether calling the reported offence as a turning point in life was not significant for the sensory offending style.

In summary, as the type of offence or psyhco-social criminal background correlates of each offending style differ from one another, the results imply a differentiation in the offending behaviour based on the life or crime related factors that each style is associated with.

ANALYSIS 3: RELATIONSHIP AMONG SCALES

The aim of the current section is to explore the interaction of offence narrative roles, life narrative themes and history of offending styles.

CHAPTER 9. THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN OFFENCE NARRATIVE ROLES AND LIFE NARRATIVE THEMES

In the current section the relationship between life narrative themes and narrative roles enacted during the offence is examined.

Life and offence narratives are complementary components. The offence narrative, which is an episodic narrative, is shaped by the underlying dominant narrative themes. How individuals see their lives, themselves, and the world has an effect on how they react under various circumstances and in different contexts. As explained in previous chapters in detail, despite there being room for flexibility in human behaviours, cognitions and emotions, they are all part of a broader behavioural, cognitive, and emotional repertoire that individuals acquire and shape over the course of their entire life. People's attitudes, and meanings that they attribute to themselves, their lives and the world in general, have a significant impact on what type of roles they choose to enact during an episode in life, such as committing an offence.

The aim of the current chapter is to uncover the relationship between offenders' criminal narrative experience and their general view of self, life, and the world outside of crime. This makes the current thesis the first to explore the relationship between offence narratives and life narratives among offenders.

Table 9: Scales of Life Narrative Themes and Offence Narrative Roles

LIFE NARRATIVE THEMES	OFFENCE NARRATIVE ROLES
Negative Life Narrative Theme	Professional
Positive Life Narrative Theme	Revenger
	Hero
	Victim
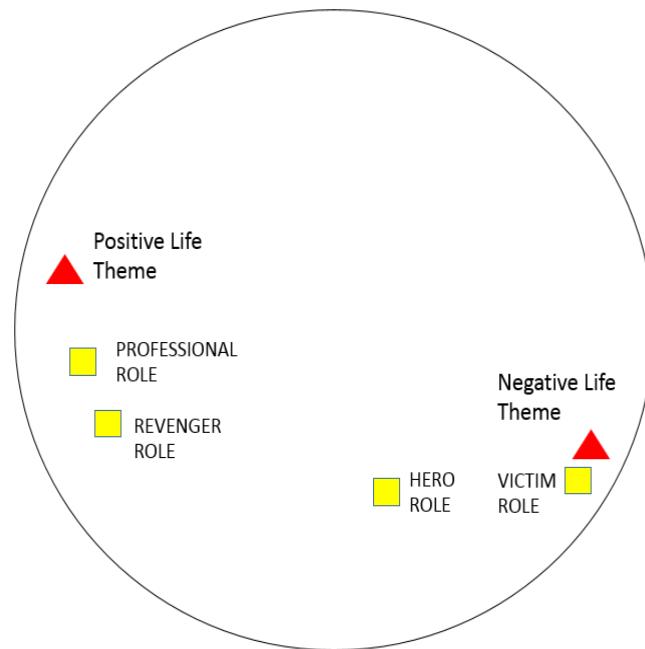
Figure 9. *Projection of the Three-dimensional, Axis 1 versus Axis 2 Smallest Space Analysis (SSA) of the Life Narrative Themes and Offence Narrative Roles*
Coefficient of Alienation = 0.00448 N=468

The SSA configuration shows that the victim role and negative life narrative theme is closely located. The hero role is closer to the negative life narrative compared to professional and revenger roles. Positive life narrative is located closer to the professional and revenger roles, which are very closely located to each other.

9.1. Bivariate Relationship among Life Narrative Themes and Offence Narrative Roles

A Pearson's correlation analysis is computed to assess the relationship among offence narrative roles and life narrative theme

Table 9.1: Correlations between Life Narrative Themes and Offence Narrative Roles (all reported correlations were significant at 0.001 level)

	Negative Life Narrative Theme	Positive Life Narrative Theme	General Life Narrative
Professional Role	.24	.31	.35
Revenger Role	.24	.26	.31
Hero Role	.42	.26	.39
Victim Role	.52	.38	.54

The results of the correlation analysis between life narrative themes and offence narrative roles show that, the correlation of Negative Life Narrative Theme with Victim Role is strong and positive, with Hero Role is moderate and positive with Revenger and Professional Roles is small and positive.

The correlation of Positive Life Narrative Theme with Professional and Victim Roles is moderate and positive with Revenger and Hero Roles is small and positive. The correlation of General Life Narrative with Victim Role is strong and positive with Hero, Revenger and Victim Roles is moderate and positive.

Overall the patterns that are observed in the SSA configuration is confirmed here. The strongest relationship is observed between the Victim Role and the Negative Life Narrative Theme.

9.2. Independent Samples T-Test Results

Independent samples t-test analyses are conducted to investigate the effect of Negative Life narrative theme and Positive life narrative theme on each role. Two extreme groups (top vs bottom 25%) are used in the analysis whilst investigating the effect of life narrative themes on offence roles.

9.2.1. Negative life narrative theme

An independent-samples t-test is conducted to compare offence narrative roles scores for the top and bottom quartiles in Negative Life Narrative Theme conditions.

Table 9.2.1: Comparison of Mean Levels of Offence Narrative Roles based on levels of Negative Life Narrative Theme (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	LOW (Bottom 25%) NEGATIVE LIFE Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	HIGH (Top 25%) NEGATIVE LIFE Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
PROFESSIONAL	121/ 26%	1.44	.78	110/ 24%	2.07	.93	-5.57**a*****	214.39
REVENGER	121/ 26%	1.34	.62	110/ 24%	1.92	.99	-5.28**a*****	179.6
HERO	121/ 26%	1.65	.96	110/ 24%	3.28	1.29	-10.76**a*****	201.03
VICTIM	121/ 26%	1.68	.78	110/ 24%	3.37	1.02	-13.99**a*****	203.49

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

a: Equal variances not assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

There is a significant effect of the levels of negative life narrative theme on all offence narrative roles. Offenders who are at the top quartile condition in negative life narrative theme scored approximately 0.6 points higher on the professional role, 0.6 points higher on

the revenger role, 1.6 points higher on the hero role and 1.7 points higher on the victim role compared to the ones who are at the bottom quartile.

The offenders who are at the top 25% in Negative life narrative theme scored higher on all roles, compared to the ones who are at the bottom 25%. Independent of the type of the offence role enacted during the offence, offenders who hold more negative views of self, life and world outside of crime scored higher on all offence roles.

9.2.2. Positive life narrative theme

An independent-samples t-test is conducted to compare offence narrative roles scores for the top and bottom quartiles in Positive Life Narrative Theme conditions.

Table 9.2.2: Comparison of Mean Levels of Offence Narrative Roles based on levels of Positive Life Narrative Theme (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	LOW (Bottom 25%) POSITIVE LIFE Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	HIGH (Top 25%) POSITIVE LIFE Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
PROFESSIONAL	120/ 26%	1.33	.61	125/ 27%	2.08	1.07	-6.73a****	198.71
REVENGER	120/ 26%	1.27	.61	125/ 27%	1.90	1.00	-6.05a****	206.12
HERO	120/ 26%	1.92	1.18	125/ 27%	2.74	1.39	-4.97a****	239.44
VICTIM	120/ 26%	1.84	1.04	125/ 27%	2.95	1.09	-8.11****	243

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

a: Equal variances not assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

There is a significant effect of the levels of positive life narrative theme on all offence narrative roles. Offenders who are at the top quartile condition in positive life narrative

theme scored approximately 0.8 points higher on the professional role, 0.6 points higher on the revenger role, 0.8 points higher on the hero role and 1.11 points higher on the victim role compared to the ones who are at the bottom quartile. The offenders who are at the top 25% in Positive life narrative theme scored higher on all roles, compared to the ones who are at the bottom 25%.

These results suggest that, the offenders who are high in either life narrative theme scored higher on all roles compared to the ones who are low in life narrative themes. This suggests that independent of the direction (negative vs positive), offenders who have a strong attitude towards themselves/life/world score higher on the roles they enact during the offence. There is a consistency among life and offence narratives in terms of strength.

9.2.3. Pure negative vs pure positive life narrative theme

An independent-samples t-test is conducted to compare offence narrative roles scores between pure Negative and Pure Positive Life Narrative Theme conditions.

Table 9.2.3: Comparison of Mean Levels of Offence Narrative Roles based on pure groups of Life Narrative Themes (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	PURE NEGATIVE LIFE Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	PURE POSITIVE LIFE Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
PROFESSIONAL	74 / 16%	1.93	.79	89 / 19%	1.97	1.04	-.30**a**	159.9
REVENGER	74 / 16%	1.75	.89	89 / 19%	1.75	.92	-.02	161
HERO	74 / 16%	3.19	1.30	89 / 19%	2.45	1.34	3.55****	161
VICTIM	74 / 16%	3.24	1.03	89 / 19%	2.67	1.02	3.54****	161

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

a: Equal variances not assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

The results show that the effect of the dominant type of life narrative theme is significant for the Hero and Victim roles, whereas it is not significant for the Professional or Hero roles. Offenders who are in the Pure Negative life narrative theme group scored 0.7 points higher on the Hero role and 0.6 points on the Victim role compared to the ones who are in the Pure Positive life narrative theme group.

The results suggest that the only significant differences based on the type of life narrative theme are on the Hero and Victim roles; offenders who are in the Pure negative life narrative group scored higher both on the Hero and Victim roles compared to the ones who are in the Pure positive life narrative theme.

9.2.4. Weak vs strong general life narrative

An independent-samples t-test is conducted to compare offence narrative roles scores between the Weak and Strong General Life Narrative.

Table 9.2.4: Comparison of Mean Levels of Offence Narrative Roles based on the levels of strength of the Life Narrative (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	WEAK LIFE NARRATIVE Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	STRONG LIFE NARRATIVE Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
PROFESSIONAL	246 / 53%	1.51	.70	222 / 47%	2.01	.97	-6.34a****	398.65
REVENGER	246 / 53%	1.38	.64	222 / 47%	1.93	.97	-7.07a****	377.25
HERO	246 / 53%	1.97	1.12	222 / 47%	2.88	1.37	-7.77a****	427.22
VICTIM	246 / 53%	1.98	.96	222 / 47%	3.08	1.05	-11.79****	466

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

a: Equal variances not assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

The results show that the effect of the strength of overall life narrative is significant for all offence narrative roles. Offenders who are in the strong general life narrative condition scored 0.5 points higher on the Professional role, 0.6 points higher on the Revenger role, 0.9 points higher on the Hero role, and 1.10 points higher on the Victim role compared to the ones who are in the weak general life narrative condition This suggests that offenders who have a strong attitude towards themselves/life/world have a stronger commitment to the roles they enact during the offence.

9.2.5. Effect of psychopathology on the relationship between life and offence narratives

As mentioned in the Behavioural consistency (3rd) Chapter, individuals with psychopathology have a narrow behavioural repertoire and they act in a more rigid way independent of the characteristics of any given situation. Engaging in similar behaviours in different situations can be mistaken as consistency, whereas it is a mere dysfunctional behavioural pattern due to lack of adaptational skills. In order to test whether there is an effect of psychopathology on consistency between offence and life narratives, further analyses were conducted. The results of the Pearson's correlations and Independent samples t-test did not yield different results in terms of the relationship between offence and life narratives among offenders with or without a history of psychiatric diagnosis. Furthermore, the multiple regression analysis results reflect the original relationship between life and offence narratives even after accounting for having a history of psychiatric disorder.

9.3. Summary and Discussion

The current section explores the relationship between life narrative themes and the roles enacted during the time of offence. Both concepts are significant aspects of narratives. Offence Narrative Roles are the enactment of episodic narratives which belong to the umbrella term of narratives. The goal is to uncover the relationship between offenders' criminal narrative experience and their general view of self, life, and the world outside of crime, and the current thesis is the first to explore the relationship between offence narratives and life narratives among offenders.

The results of the Pearson's correlation analyses show that the professional role has higher correlations with the positive life narrative theme; whereas the hero and victim roles have higher correlations with the negative life narrative theme; whilst the revenger role has similar correlations with both life narrative themes.

The independent samples t-test results suggest that the offenders who were high in either life narrative theme scored higher on all roles compared to the ones who were low. This suggests that independent of the direction (negative vs positive), offenders who have a strong attitude towards themselves/life/world show higher levels of commitment to the roles they enact during the offence. There is a consistency among life and offence narratives in terms of strength.

When we look at the effect of the dominant life narrative theme on the mean levels of offence narrative roles, the results reveal that the only significant differences based on the direction of the life narrative theme were on the Hero and Victim roles. Offenders who were in the pure negative life narrative group scored higher on these roles compared to the ones who were in the pure positive life narrative theme.

As mentioned in earlier chapters, symptoms are dysfunctional coping mechanisms people engage in (thens) as a reaction to their perceptions regarding a situation (ifs). As individuals with psychopathology can have rigid patterns of behaviours, their narrow behavioural repertoire can be mistaken as a cross-situational consistency. In order to test whether the consistency between offence and life narratives are a function of psychopathology, the role of having a history of psychiatric diagnosis on the aforementioned relationship was investigated by various type of analyses. The results show that, the level of consistency between life and offence narratives did not change due to having a history of psychopathology.

CHAPTER 10. THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN HISTORY OF OFFENDING STYLES AND OFFENCE NARRATIVE ROLES

In the current chapter the relationship between history of offending styles and narrative roles enacted during the offence is examined.

Offender profiling is based on the assumptions that consistency is expected between offences the same offender committed, and that offenders can be distinguished from one another (Canter, 1989; 2000; 2004; 2010). The support for the specialization-in-criminality notion provides a path to infer the future offences an offender may commit by looking at his past offending history style (Youngs, et al., 2016).

A framework explaining the similarities and differences in crimes in terms of psychological processes is a necessity in the process of differentiating offenders from one another, linking crimes that are committed by the same offender, and providing 'profiling equations' in order to infer offender characteristics based on crime scene information. The current model adopts Youngs' (2001) model of criminal differentiation which was explained in detail in Chapter 4. Previous research shows that offending history affects the current crime choice and in the current thesis, the effect of history of offending styles on the experience of crime is explored in detail.

The goal of the current chapter is to uncover the relationship between offenders' criminal narrative experience and their history of offending styles.

Table 10: Scales of History of offending styles and Offence Narrative Roles

| HISTORY OF OFFENDING STYLES	OFFENCE NARRATIVE ROLES
Instrumental Offending Style	Professional
Sensory Offending Style	Revenger
Power Offending Style	Hero
	Victim
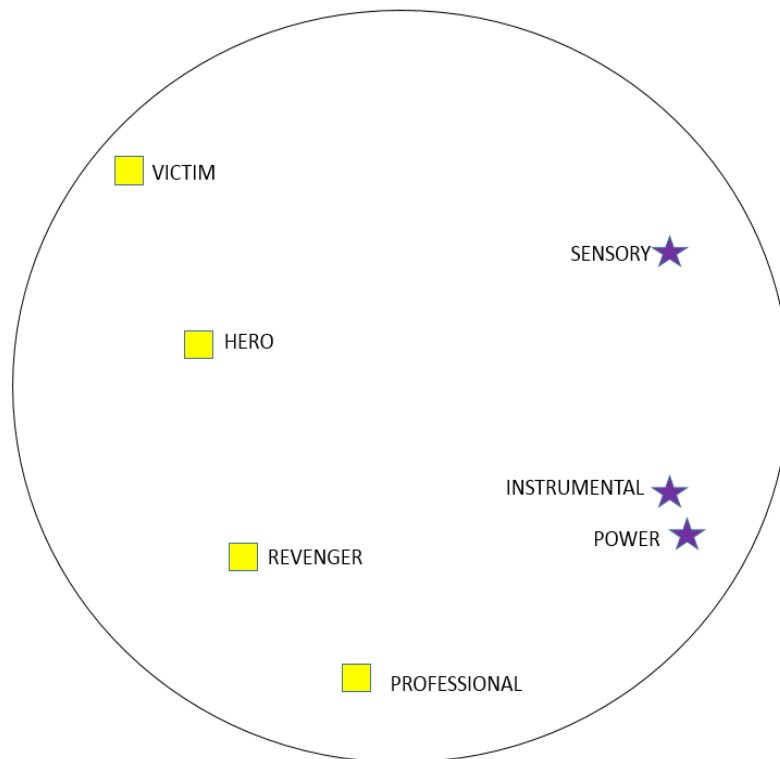
Figure 10. *Projection of the Three-dimensional, Axis 1 versus Axis 2 Smallest Space Analysis (SSA) of the Offence Narrative Roles and History of Offending Styles*

Coefficient of Alienation = 0.01408 N=468

The SSA configuration shows that the Victim role is located away from all styles of offending history. Furthermore, revenger and professional roles are located closer to instrumental and power offending styles compared to hero and victim roles.

10.1. History of Offending Styles

A Pearson's correlation analysis is computed to assess the relationship between offence narrative roles and history of offending styles.

Table 10.1: Correlations between History of offending styles and Offence Narrative Roles

	Instrumental Offending Style	Sensory Offending Style	Power Offending Style	Overall Offending History
Professional Role	.37****	.16****	.30****	.37****
Revenger Role	.10*	.14***	.27****	.19****
Hero Role	.22****	.07	.20****	.22****
Victim Role	.03	.06	-.10	.02

(****: P < .0001; ***: p < .005; **: p < .01; *: p < .05)

The results show that the Professional role has a medium and positive correlation with the Instrumental, Power offending styles and Overall offending history and a small positive correlation with the Sensory offending style. The Revenger role has small and positive correlations with the Instrumental, Sensory and Power offending styles and Overall offending history. The Hero role has small and positive correlations with the Instrumental, Power offending styles and Overall offending history. Victim role is not significantly correlated with any of the history of offending styles

The results suggest that history of offending is associated with offence narrative roles, except for the Victim role. The strongest relationship is observed between Professional Role and the history of Instrumental offending style.

10.2. Independent Samples T-test Results

Independent samples t-test analyses are conducted to investigate the effect of the levels of history of offending styles on offence narrative roles.

In order to differentiate between high vs. low groups, median split is used. A quartile method, which was used in the previous section could not be adopted because statistically dividing each offending style into quartiles was not an effective method of categorization. As the scores in each offending style represents the frequency of offending behaviours, using quartiles resulted in majority of the offenders falling into the first 2 quartiles (See

Descriptive Information for the D-60 scales at Table 3 in Appendices). The results of the examination of the presence vs absence of a specific offending behaviour revealed the same results as the median split analysis. As the median split method is more commonly used among researchers and yields the same results as the presence vs absence of offending behaviour in the current data set, the researcher preferred the median split method and did not include the absence vs present categorization to avoid repetition of the same results.

10.2.1. Instrumental offending style

An independent-samples t-test is conducted to compare offence narrative role scores for high and low conditions in the Instrumental Offending Style.

Table 10.2.1: Comparison of Mean Levels of Offence Narrative Roles based on levels of History of Instrumental Offending Style (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	LOW INSTRUMENTAL Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	HIGH INSTRUMENTAL Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
PROFESSIONAL	243/ 52%	1.48	.68	225/ 48%	2.04	.96	-7.14**a******	399.68
REVENGER	243/ 52%	1.56	.77	225/ 48%	1.73	.94	-2.13**a***	435.52
HERO	243/ 52%	2.05	1.24	225/ 48%	2.77	1.32	-6.10****	466
VICTIM	243/ 52%	2.36	1.15	225/ 48%	2.66	1.12	-2.80***	466

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

a: Equal variances not assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

The effect of the level of instrumental offending style was significant for all offence narrative roles. Offenders who were in the high Instrumental offending style condition scored approximately 0.6 points higher on the Professional role, 0.2 points higher on the

Revenger role, 0.7 points higher on the Hero role, and 0.3 points higher on the Victim role compared to the ones who are in the low Instrumental offending style condition.

The history of instrumental offending style had an effect on all offence narrative roles, and offenders who were high in instrumental offending style, scored significantly higher on offence narrative roles.

10.2.2. Sensory offending style

An independent-samples t-test is conducted to compare offence narrative roles scores for high and low conditions in the Sensory Offending Style.

Table 10.2.2: Comparison of Mean Levels of Offence Narrative Roles based on levels of History of Sensory Offending Style (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	LOW SENSORY Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	HIGH SENSORY Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
PROFESSIONAL	277/ 59%	1.63	.79	191/ 41%	1.93	.96	-3.63**a******	354.99
REVENGER	277/ 59%	1.61	.87	191/ 41%	1.69	.85	-1.06	466
HERO	277/ 59%	2.31	1.35	191/ 41%	2.54	1.28	-1.83	466
VICTIM	277/ 59%	2.46	1.15	191/ 41%	2.57	1.13	-1.06	466

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

a: Equal variances not assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

The effect of the level of Sensory offending history was significant only for the Professional role. Offenders who were in the high sensory offending condition scored 0.3 points higher on the Professional role compared to the ones who were in the low condition.

The results suggest that the sensory offending style did not have a significant effect on the Revenger, Hero or Victim roles.

10.2.3. Power offending style

An independent-samples t-test is conducted to compare offence narrative role scores for high and low conditions in the Power Offending Style.

Table 10.2.3: *Comparison of Mean Levels of Offence Narrative Roles based on levels of History of Power Offending Style (T-test)*

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	LOW POWER Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	HIGH POWER Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
PROFESSIONAL	240 / 51%	1.48	.68	228 / 49%	2.03	.96	-7.05**a******	408.42
REVENGER	240 / 51%	1.38	.61	228 / 49%	1.92	.99	-7.09**a******	376.23
HERO	240 / 51%	2.15	1.32	228 / 49%	2.67	1.27	-4.34****	466
VICTIM	240 / 51%	2.42	1.16	228 / 49%	2.59	1.11	-1.63	466

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

a: Equal variances not assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

The effect of the level of Power offending history was significant for the Professional, Revenger and Hero roles, whereas it was not significant for the Victim role. Offenders who were in the high Power offending style condition scored approximately 0.6 points higher on the Professional role, 0.5 points higher on the Revenger role, and 0.5 points higher on the Hero role compared to the ones who were in the low condition.

Power offending style has an effect on all offence narrative role roles except for the Victim. The offenders who were high in Power offending style scored higher on the professional, revenger and hero roles, compared to the ones who were low.

10.2.4. Overall offending history

An independent-samples t-test is conducted to compare offence narrative role scores for high and low conditions in the Overall Offending History.

Table 10.2.4: Comparison of Mean Levels of Offence Narrative Roles based on levels of Overall Offending History (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	LOW OVERALL OFFENDING Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	HIGH OVERALL OFFENDING Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
PROFESSIONAL	242/ 52%	1.46	.67	226/ 48%	2.06	.95	-7.93**a******	400.04
REVENGER	242/ 52%	1.49	.73	226/ 48%	1.80	.96	-3.99**a******	417.98
HERO	242/ 52%	2.06	1.26	226/ 48%	2.76	1.29	-5.95****	466
VICTIM	242/ 52%	2.38	1.15	226/ 48%	2.63	1.12	-2.42*	466

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

a: Equal variances not assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

The effect of the level of overall offending history was significant for all offence narrative roles. Offenders who were in the high overall offending history condition scored 0.6 points higher on the Professional role, 0.3 points higher on the Revenger role, 0.7 points higher on the Hero role, and 0.3 points higher on the Victim role compared to the ones who were in the low overall offending history condition.

Overall offending history has an effect on all offence narrative roles. Offenders who are high in Overall offending history, scored significantly higher on the Professional, Revenger, Hero and Victim Roles.

10.2.5. Pure offending styles

A one-way ANOVA is conducted to compare offence narrative role scores for each pure history of offending style condition.

Table 10.2.5.1: Comparison of Mean Levels of Offence Narrative Roles based on pure groups of History of offending styles (ANOVA)

	Freq /Percent	PROFESSIONAL M (SD)	REVENGER M (SD)	HERO M (SD)	VICTIM M (SD)
PURE INSTRUMENTAL	29 / 6%	2.24 (.86)	1.53 (.69)	2.65 (1.15)	3.02 (.85)
PURE SENSORY	35 / 8%	1.69 (.81)	1.45 (.67)	2.35 (1.34)	2.70 (1.22)
PURE POWER	33 / 7%	1.87 (.87)	2.31 (1.27)	2.92 (1.44)	2.65 (1.06)
Total Mean (S.D.)	97 / 21%	1.92 (.87)	1.77 (1.00)	2.63 (1.33)	2.78 (1.06)
Levene Statistic (p)		.20 (.82)	14.72 (.00001)	2.37 (.099)	3.12 (.049)
ANOVA F (p)		F (2, 94)=3.40, p=.04	N/A Homogeneity of Variances Assumption is violated	F (2, 94)=1.62, p=.20	N/A Homogeneity of Variances Assumption is violated
Welch (p)		N/A	Welch's F(2, 59.30) = 6.14, p= .004	N/A	Welch's F(2, 62.60) = 1.43, p =.25
Brown-Forsythe (p)		N/A	Brown-Forsythe's F (2, 68.06) = 8.87, p=.003	N/A	Brown-Forsythe's F (2, 91.34) = 1.15, p=.32

276

Table 10.2.5.2: Professional Role differing based on history of offending styles

Dependent Variable: PROFESSIONAL ROLE			
HISTORY OF OFFENDING SYLES	**Differs from**	**Mean Difference**	**p <**
Instrumental Offending Style	Sensory Offending Style	.55	.01

LSD Post-Hoc Test

Table 10.2.5.3: Revenger Role differing based on history of offending styles

Dependent Variable: REVENGER ROLE			
HISTORY OF OFFENDING SYLES	**Differs from**	**Mean Difference**	**p <**
Power Offending Style	Instrumental Offending Style	.78	.001
	Sensory Offending Style	.86	.001

LSD Post-Hoc Test

The effect of being in one of the pure offending style groups was significant for the Professional and the Revenger roles, whereas it was not significant for the Hero or Victim roles.

The results suggest that offenders with a history of pure Instrumental offending style scored higher on the Professional role compared to the ones with a history of pure Sensory offending style. Furthermore, the offenders with a history of pure Power offending style scored higher on the Revenger Role compared to the ones with a history of pure Instrumental offending style and pure Sensory offending style.

10.3. Summary ad Discussion

Literature findings show that offending history has an effect the criminal narrative experience (Youngs, et al., 2016). The goal of the current chapter is to explore the relationship between offenders' criminal narrative experience and their history of offending styles.

The results of the Pearson's correlation analyses show that victim is the only offence role that is not associated with any of the history of offending styles. The Professional role is associated with all styles of offending history, and the strongest relationship is observed with the instrumental offending style. The Hero role is mostly associated with the instrumental and power offending styles. The Revenger role is mostly associated with the power offending style.

The results of the independent samples t-test analyses suggest that offenders who are high in instrumental offending style and overall offending history scored significantly higher on all offence roles. However, the sensory offending style has a significant effect only on the Professional role. Moreover, the power offending style has an effect on all offence narrative roles except for the Victim.

Lastly, when the effect of being in one of the pure offending style groups is examined, the results suggest that offenders with a history of pure Instrumental offending style scored higher on the Professional Role compared to the ones with a history of pure Sensory offending style. And offenders with a history of pure Power offending style scored higher on the Revenger Role compared to the ones with a history of pure Instrumental or pure Sensory offending styles.

Overall, the results suggest that instrumental offenders enact the role of Professional, whereas Power offenders enact the Revenger role during an offence. These results are in the same line with the conceptual definitions of these roles, as the Revenger is associated with seeking vengeance and driven by a motive to feel powerful to compensate for the wrongs that were done to him, and the Professional engages in the criminal behaviour in order to gain monetary gains and act instrumentally during the offence.

CHAPTER 11. THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN LIFE NARRATIVE THEMES AND HISTORY OF OFFENDING STYLES

In the current chapter, the relationship between life narrative themes and history of offending styles is examined.

11.1. Effect of History of Offending on Views of Life Outside of Crime

Initially, as common sense suggests, the effect of offending history on the offender's view of life outside of crime was analysed. The results suggest that offenders who have a history of higher levels of instrumental and sensory offending styles hold more negative views regarding themselves, their lives, and the world, whereas offenders who have a history of higher levels of the power offending style hold more positive views.

Furthermore, offenders who have higher scores on the overall offending history, scored higher on both life narrative themes, which suggests that offenders with a stronger background in offending hold stronger attitudes about life outside of crime, independent of the direction.

However, one purpose of the current thesis is to provide insight into the rehabilitation of offenders, and rehabilitation can only be possible through the intervention of dynamic factors, thus further analyses were conducted to show the effect of attitudes about life outside of crime on offending behaviour in detail.

11.2. Effect of View of Life Outside of Crime on History of Offending Styles

In the current section the effect of offender's view of self/life/world on his history of offending styles is examined. History of offending styles are expected to be differentiated in terms of the level of each life narrative theme that the offenders hold.

The view of self, life, and world outside of crime is accepted as a dynamic factor which is open to intervention and can be altered. Whereas, the history of offending is accepted as a static factor which cannot be altered via intervention. How people see themselves, their lives and the world outside of crime has an effect on offending behaviour, and thus the current chapter aims to uncover the relationship between these two. The effect of life narrative themes on the history of offending styles are investigated in order to open

up paths to develop intervention strategies targeting the problematic attitudes of offenders about life outside of crime which can be beneficial in eliminating future offending behaviour.

Offenders with a specialisation in their past offending behaviour will most probably commit similar types of offences in the future. Uncovering the effect of life narratives on the offending styles leads to the emergence of a possibility to intervene via the use of offenders' perceptions about their life. This in turn can reduce their risk of re-offending. Uncovering the life narrative themes that have relationships with specific types of offending behaviour can be beneficial in reducing the risk of offending in the future.

Table 11.2: Scales of Life Narrative Themes and History of offending styles

LIFE NARRATIVE THEMES	HISTORY OF OFFENDING STYLES
Negative Life Narrative Theme	Instrumental Offending Style
Positive Life Narrative Theme	Sensory Offending Style
	Power Offending Style

LIFE NARRATIVE THEMES AND HISTORY OF OFFENDING STYLES
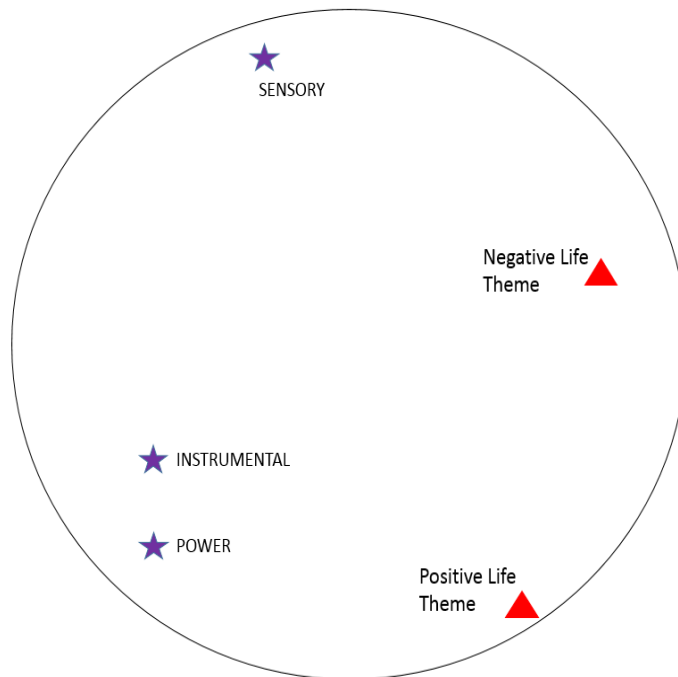
Figure 11.2. *Projection of the Three-dimensional, Axis 1 versus Axis 2 Smallest Space Analysis (SSA) of the Life Narrative Themes and History of Offending Styles*
Coefficient of Alienation = 0.0000002 N=468

The SSA configuration shows that the history of power and instrumental offending styles is located close to each other and closer to Positive life narrative theme. And the sensory offending style is located far from other offending styles as well as narrative themes.

11.2.1. Bivariate relationship among life narrative themes and history of offending styles

A Pearson's correlation is computed to assess the relationship among history of offending styles and life narrative themes.

Table 11.2.1: Correlations between Life Narrative Themes and History of offending styles

	Instrument Offending Style	Sensory Offending Style	Power Offending Style	Overall Offending History
Negative Life Narrative	.13**	.15****	.09	.14***
Positive Life Narrative	.06	.01	.16****	.10*
General Life Narrative	.11*	.08	.16****	.14***

(****: P < .0001; ***: p < .005; **: p < .01; *: p < .05)

The results of the Pearson's correlation show that Negative life narrative theme has small and positive correlations with the instrumental and sensory offending styles and the overall offending history.

The relationships of positive life narrative with the power offending style and the overall offending history are small and positive.

The relationship of general life narrative with the instrumental and power offending styles and overall offending history is small and positive.

11.2.2. Independent samples t-test results

Independent samples t-test analyses are conducted to investigate the effect of Life narratives on each history of offending style. Two extreme groups (top vs bottom 25%) are used in the analysis whilst investigating the effect of life narrative themes on history of offending styles.

11.2.2.1. Negative life narrative theme

An independent-samples t-test is conducted to compare history of offending style scores for the top and bottom quartiles in Negative Life Narrative Theme conditions.

Table 11.2.2.1: Comparison of Mean Levels of History of offending styles based on levels of Negative Life Narrative Theme (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	LOW (Bottom 25%) NEGATIVE LIFE Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	HIGH (Top 25%) NEGATIVE LIFE Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
INSTRUMENTAL	121/ 26%	1.57	.90	110/ 24%	1.79	.94	-1.83	229
SENSORY	121/ 26%	1.13	.27	110/ 24%	1.25	.59	-2.01**a***	148.49
POWER	121/ 26%	1.87	.93	110/ 24%	1.96	1.01	-.69	229
OVERALL OFFENDING	121/ 26%	1.52	.62	110/ 24%	1.68	.71	-1.79	229

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

a: Equal variances not assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

The effect of the level of negative life narrative theme was significant only for the Sensory offending style. Offenders who were at the top quartile condition in negative life narrative theme scored 0.12 points higher on the sensory offending style compared to the

ones who were at the bottom quartile. The offenders who hold more negative views of life outside of crime scored higher on the sensory offending style compared to the ones who hold lower levels of negative views.

11.2.2.2. Positive life narrative theme

An independent-samples t-test is conducted to compare history of offending style scores for the top and bottom quartiles in Positive Life Narrative Theme conditions.

Table 11.2.2.2: Comparison of Mean Levels of History of offending styles based on levels of Positive Life Narrative Theme (T-test)

Grouping Variable	Freq/Percent	LOW (Bottom 25%) POSITIVE LIFE Mean	SD	Freq/Percent	HIGH (Top 25%) POSITIVE LIFE Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
INSTRUMENTAL	120/ 26%	1.58	.87	125/ 27%	1.77	1.09	-1.46**a**	235.28
SENSORY	120/ 26%	1.17	.46	125/ 27%	1.23	.65	-.81	243
POWER	120/ 26%	1.67	.86	125/ 27%	2.05	1.08	-3.00**a*****	235.67
OVERALL OFFENDING	120/ 26%	1.49	.64	125/ 27%	1.68	.82	-2.11**a***	232.96

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

a: Equal variances not assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

The effect of the level of positive life narrative theme was significant for the Power offending style and the Overall offending history, whereas it was not significant for the Instrumental or Sensory offending styles. Offenders who were at the top quartile condition in positive life narrative theme scored approximately 0.4 points higher on the power offending style, and 0.2 points higher on the overall offending history compared to the ones who were at the bottom quartile. The offenders who hold more positive views of life outside

of crime scored higher on the power offending style and the overall offending history compared to the ones who hold lower levels of positive views.

Overall, the results suggest that, offenders who are high in positive life narrative theme scored higher on the power offending style and offenders who are high in negative life narrative theme scored higher on the sensory offending style. This shows that sensory offending style scores differ based on the levels of negative life narrative theme, and power offending style scores differ based on the levels of positive life narrative theme.

11.2.2.3. Pure negative vs pure positive life narrative themes

An independent-samples t-test is conducted to compare history of offending scores between the pure Negative Life and Pure Life Narrative Theme conditions.

The results of the independent samples t-test analysis suggest that there was no significant difference among scores of history of offending styles based on the offender's dominant type of life narrative theme.

Table 11.2.2.3: Comparison of Mean Levels of History of offending styles based on pure groups of Life Narrative Themes (T-test)

Grouping Variable	N/ FREQ	PURE NEGATIVE LIFE Mean	SD	N/FREQ	PURE POSITIVE LIFE Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
INSTRUMENTAL	74 / 16%	1.71	.90	89 / 19%	1.69	1.12	.11	161
SENSORY	74 / 16%	1.17	.33	89 / 19%	1.16	.50	.17	161
POWER	74 / 16%	1.82	.91	89 / 19%	1.96	1.04	-.90	161
OVERALL OFFENDING	74 / 16%	1.58	.61	89 / 19%	1.61	.80	-.24	161

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

11.2.2.4. Weak vs strong general life narrative

An independent-samples t-test is conducted to compare history of offending style scores between the Weak and Strong General Life Narrative.

Table 11.2.2.4: Comparison of Mean Levels of Offence Narrative Roles based on the levels of strength of the Life Narrative (T-test)

Grouping Variable	N/ FREQ	WEAK LIFE NARRATIVE Mean	SD	N/FREQ	STRONG LIFE NARRATIVE Mean	SD	T-VALUE	Df
INSTRUMENTAL	246 / 53%	1.58	.89	222 / 47%	1.68	.96	-1.16	466
SENSORY	246 / 53%	1.16	.43	222 / 47%	1.18	.51	-.50	466
POWER	246 / 53%	1.73	.86	222 / 47%	1.91	.96	-2.18*	466
OVERALL OFFENDING	246 / 53%	1.50	.63	222 / 47%	1.60	.70	-1.61	466

Equal variances assumed (on basis of Levene's test for equality of variance).

Significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

The results show that the effect of the strength of overall life narrative was significant only for the Power offending style, whereas it was not significant for the Instrumental or Sensory offending styles. Offenders who were in the strong general life narrative condition scored approximately 0.2 points higher on the power offending style compared to the ones who were in the weak life narrative condition. The offenders with a strong attitude towards life/world/themselves scored higher on the power offending style.

11.3. Summary and Discussion

In the current section the relationship between history of offending styles and offender's view of self, life, and world is examined.

Initially, the effect of offending history on the views of life outside of crime was examined, however due to the reasons associated with the dynamic nature of the life narratives which were explained in detail in the beginning of the chapter, the effect of view of life outside of crime on offending history was preferred to be investigated in detail.

The results of the Pearson's correlation analyses show that, all significant correlations between life narrative themes and history of offending styles were small and positive. The history of instrumental offending style and sensory offending style was associated with the negative life narrative theme; whereas the history of power offending style was correlated with positive life narrative. Offenders who hold negative views of self, life and world engaged in offending behaviours associated with the instrumental and sensory offending styles. On the other hand, the offenders who hold positive attitudes of self, life and world engaged in offending behaviour associated with the power offending style.

The results of the independent t-test analyses suggest that sensory offending style scores differed based on the levels of negative life narrative theme, and power offending style scores differed based on the levels of positive life narrative theme.

Furthermore, there is no significant difference among scores of history of offending styles based on the offender's dominant type of life narrative theme. In addition, it is shown that the strength of the life narrative had a significant effect only on the power offending style. The offenders with a strong attitude towards themselves, life and world engaged in offending behaviours associated with the power style.

Overall these results suggest that offenders whose attitudes about themselves, their lives and world outside of crime are negative engage in sensory offending style, whereas offenders with positive attitudes regarding life outside of crime engage in power offending style. Moreover, despite there is a small correlation between negative life narrative theme and the instrumental offending style, the same relationship is not confirmed via the t-test analysis, which suggests that the instrumental offending style is not significantly affected by the level or type of views about life outside of crime.

ANALYSIS 4: PREDICTING THE OFFENCE NARRATIVE ROLES

In the current section the predictors of each offence narrative role are explored in detail.

CHAPTER 12. THE LIFE NARRATIVE THEMES PREDICTING THE OFFENCE NARRATIVE ROLES

The current chapter answers the question of how well the Life Narrative Themes are able to predict the Roles enacted at the time of offence.

Since no a priori hypothesis was present to determine the order of entry of the predictor variables, a direct method was used for the multiple linear regression analysis. Multiple regression analysis was performed to investigate the ability of Negative and Positive Life Narrative Themes to predict the Professional, Revenger, Hero and Victim Roles.

Preliminary analyses were conducted to ensure that there was no violation of the assumptions of normality, linearity, and homoscedasticity. Moreover, the correlations between predictor variables that were included in the study were also examined. Correlation between predictor variables was r = .28, p < .001. This finding shows that multicollinearity does not seem to be a problem (e.g. Tabachnick & Fidell, 2007). The correlations of general life narrative with negative and positive life narrative themes are strong, as these themes are its factors. Thus, the general life narrative is not analysed together with its factors as predictive variables but analysed separately as a solo predictor variable.

Additionally, to measure multicollinearity, the variance inflation factor (VIF) and tolerance were assessed. The VIF aims to assess the increase in the variance of an estimated regression coefficient if the predictor factors are correlated. As both VIF values are 1.08, and as none was above 10, multicollinearity is not a problem. Moreover, both tolerance values were 0.92 and as none of the tolerance values were below 0.10, there was no indication of a possible multicollinearity. And finally, as none of the predictor factors include another (in other words, as there is no perfect correlation between two predictor variables) there is no problem regarding singularity either.

12.1. Professional Role Predicted by Life Narrative Themes

Table 12.1.1: Summary of multiple regression analysis on the Life Narrative Themes predicting the Professional Role

	R^2	B	B	SE	CI95% (B)
Model	.12****				
Negative Life Theme		.17****	.16	.04	.07 / .24
Positive Life Theme		.27****	.25	.04	.16 / .33

Note. Statistical significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

Life Narrative Themes together explained 12% of the variance in the Professional Role (R^2 = .12, $F(2, 465)$ = 32.84, p < .0001). Among the predictor variables, both *Positive life narrative theme* (β = .27, $t(465)$ = 5.90, p < .0001) and *Negative life narrative theme* (β = .17, $t(465)$ = 3.70, p < .0001) indicated significant regression coefficients. The results indicate that, for every unit of increase in positive life narrative score the professional score is predicted to be 0.27 points higher, and for every unit of increase in the negative life narrative theme score, the professional score is predicted to be 0.17 points higher. The first one has stronger predictive power compared to the latter.

In the multiple regression model, the life narrative themes, independent of their direction, significantly predict the Professional role. These results suggest that holding strong views of life outside of crime predict higher scores in the professional role, with positive views pertaining a stronger value.

Figure 12.1.1. *Path model of Life Narrative Themes predicting The Professional Role*
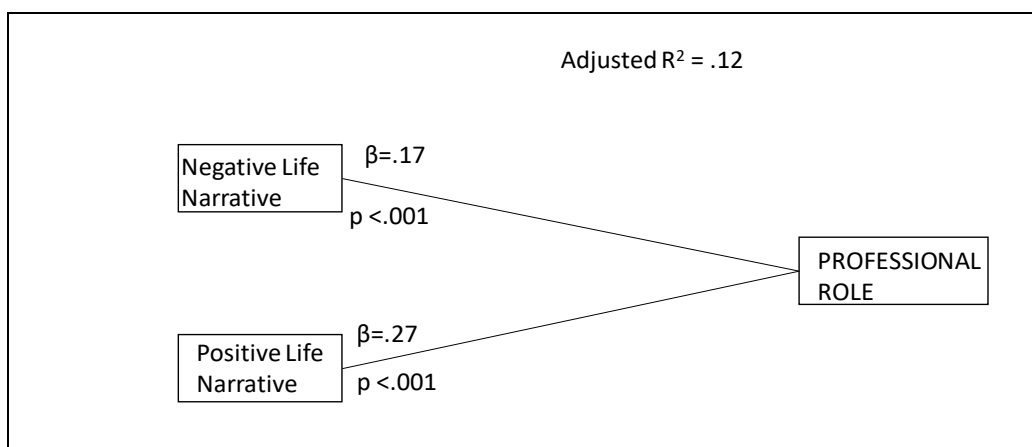
Table 12.1.2: Summary of multiple regression analysis on the General Life Narrative predicting the Professional Role

	R^2	β	B	SE	CI95% (B)
Model	.12****				
Overall Life Narrative		.35****	.41	.05	.31 / .50

Note. Statistical significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

The model for the regression analysis of the overall life narrative was significant, explaining 12% of the variance in the Professional role (R^2 = .12, F(1, 466) = 65.82, $p <$ .0001). The regression coefficient was equal to 0.35 (t(466) = 8.11, $p <$ .0001) which indicates that, for every unit of increase in the overall life narrative score the professional score is predicted to be 0.35 points higher.

Figure12.1.2. *Path model of Overall Life Narrative predicting The Professional Role*
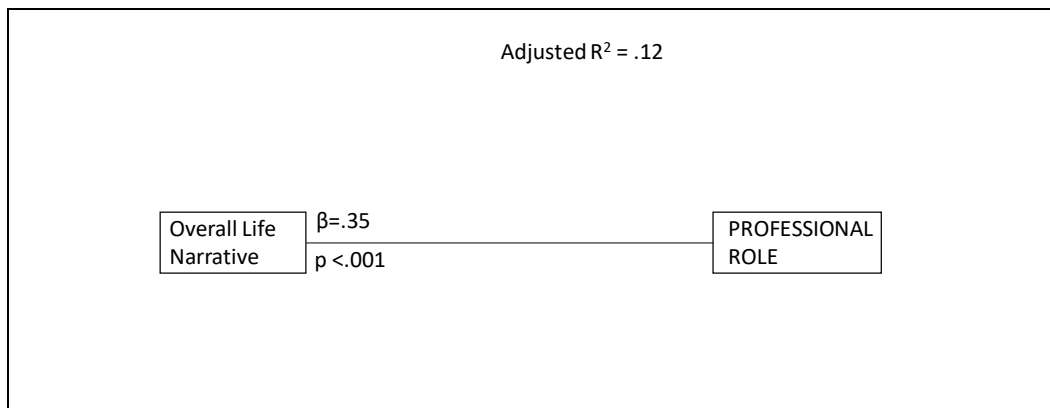
12.2. Revenger Role Predicted by Life Narrative Themes

Table 12.2.1: Summary of multiple regression analysis on the Life Narrative Themes predicting the Revenger Role

	R^2	β	B	SE	CI95% (B)
Model	.10****				
Negative Life Theme		.18****	.17	.04	.08 / .25
Positive Life Theme		.21****	.29	.04	.11 / .28

Note. Statistical significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

Life Narrative Themes together explained 10% of the variance in the Revenger Role (R^2 = .10, $F(2, 465)$ = 25.26, $p < .0001$). Among the predictor variables, both *Positive life narrative theme* (β = .21, $t(465)$ = 4.66, $p < .0001$) and *Negative life narrative theme* (β = .18, $t(465)$ = 3.86, $p < .0001$) indicated significant regression coefficients. For every unit of increase in the positive life narrative score the revenger score is predicted to be 0.21 points higher, and for every unit of increase in the negative life narrative score the revenger score is predicted to be 0.18 points higher. The predictive powers of both life narrative themes are close to each other.

In the multiple regression model both life narrative themes predict the Revenger role with similar predictive powers. As the attitudes towards life outside of crime gets stronger, the Revenger score increases as well.

Figure 12.2.1. *Path model of Life Narrative Themes predicting The Revenger Role*
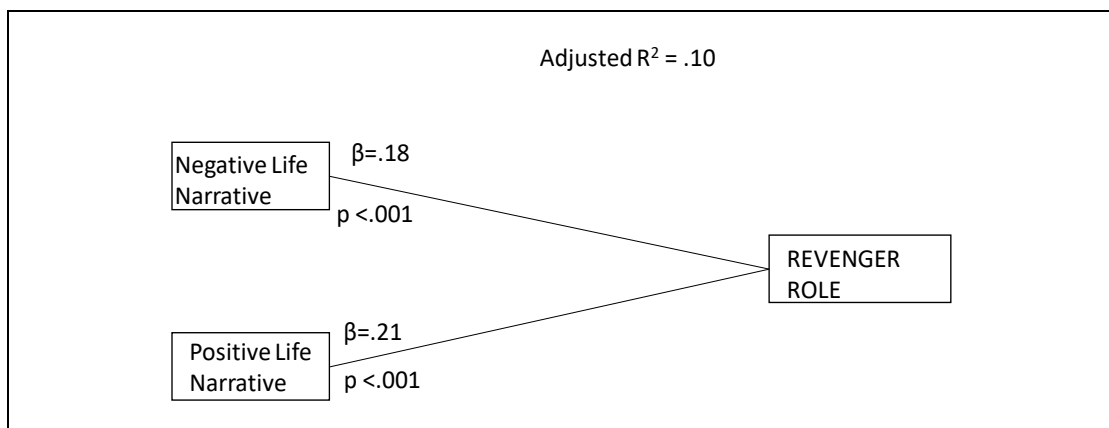
Table 12.2.2: Summary of multiple regression analysis on the General Life Narrative predicting the Revenger Role

	R^2	β	B	SE	CI95% (B)
Model	.10****				
Overall Life Narrative		.31****	.35	.05	.25 / .45

Note. Statistical significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

The overall life narrative significantly explained 10% of the variance in the Revenger role (R^2 = .10, $F(1, 466)$ = 50.05, p =<.0001) indicating a significant regression coefficient (β = .31, $t(466)$ = 7.08, p < .0001).

Figure 12.2.2. *Path model of Overall Life Narrative predicting The Revenger Role*
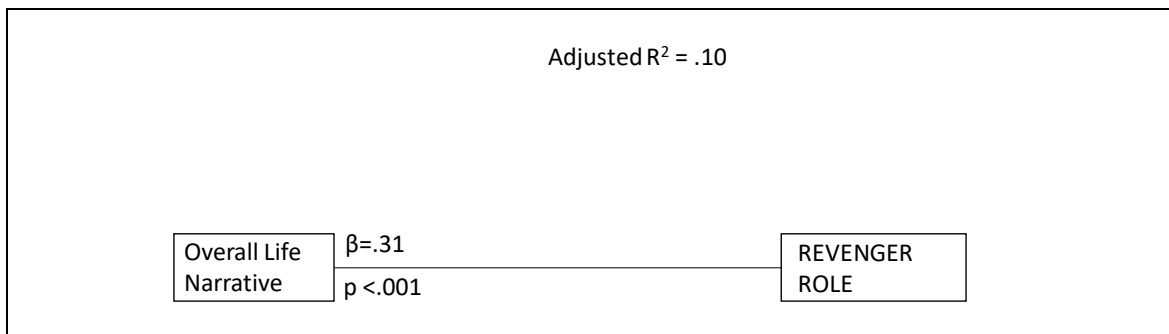
12.3. Hero Role Predicted by Life Narrative Themes

Table 12.3.1: Summary of multiple regression analysis on the Life Narrative Themes predicting the Hero Role

	R^2	β	B	SE	CI95% (B)
Model	.20****				
Negative Life Theme		.38****	.54	.06	.42 / .67
Positive Life Theme		.15****	.21	.06	.09 / .33

Note. Statistical significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

Life Narrative Themes together explained 20% of the variance in the Hero Role $(R^2 =$ .20, $F(2, 465) = 57.00$, $p < .0001$). Among the predictor variables, both *Positive life narrative theme* (β = .15, $t(465) = 3.51$, $p < .0001$) and *Negative life narrative theme* (β = .38, $t(465) = 8.71$, $p < .0001$) indicated significant regression coefficients. The results indicate that, for every unit of increase in the negative life narrative score the hero role score is predicted to be 0.38 points higher, and for every unit of increase in the positive life narrative score, the hero score is predicted to be 0.15 points higher. The first one has stronger predictive power compared to the latter. These results suggest that holding strong negative views of life outside of crime predict higher scores in the hero role.

Figure 12.3.1. *Path model of Life Narrative Themes predicting The Hero Role*
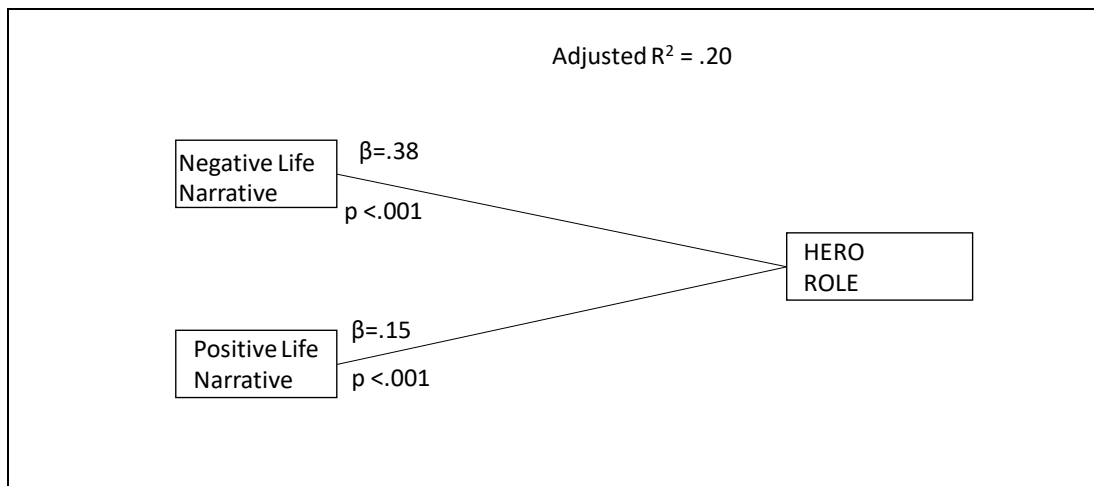
Table 12.3.2: Summary of multiple regression analysis on the General Life Narrative predicting the Hero Role

	R²	β	B	SE	CI95% (B)
Model	.15****				
Overall Life Narrative		.39****	.69	.07	.54 / .83

Note. Statistical significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

The overall life narrative significantly explained 15% of the variance in the Hero role $(R^2 = .15, F(1, 466) = 85.13, p < .0001)$ indicating a significant regression coefficient (β = .39, $t(466) = 9.23, p < .0001$).

Figure 12.3.2. *Path model of Overall Life Narrative predicting The Hero Role*

Adjusted R^2 = .15

| Overall Life Narrative | β=.39 | | HERO |
| | p <.001 | | ROLE |
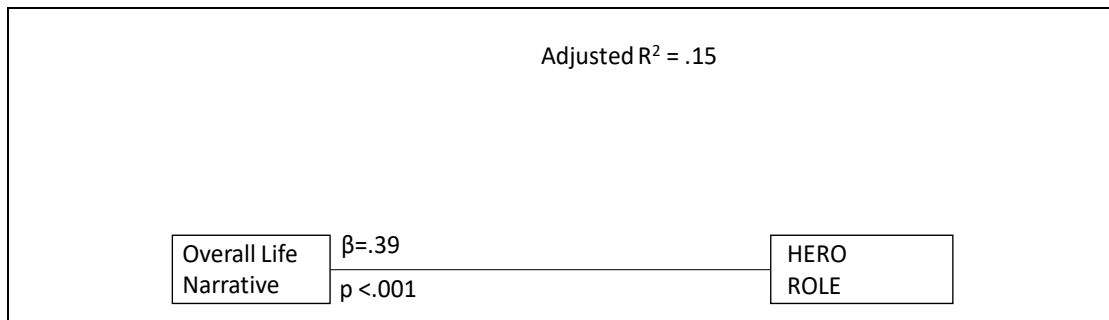
12.4. Victim Role Predicted by Life Narrative Themes

Table 12.4.1: Summary of multiple regression analysis on the Life Narrative Themes predicting the Victim Role

	R^2	β	B	SE	CI95% (B)
Model	.33****				
Negative Life Theme		.45****	.56	.05	.46 / .65
Positive Life Theme		.26****	.31	.05	.22 / .41

Note. Statistical significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

Life Narrative Themes together explained 33% of the variance in the Victim Role *(R^2 = .33, F(2, 465) = 114.79, p < .0001)*. Among the predictor variables, both *Positive life narrative theme* (β = .26, *t*(465) = 6.57, *p* < .0001) and *Negative life narrative theme* (β = .45, *t*(465) = 11.29, *p* < .0001) indicated significant regression coefficients. The results indicate that, for every unit of increase in the negative life narrative score the victim role score is predicted to be 0.45 points higher, and for every unit of increase in the positive life narrative score, the victim score is predicted to be 0.26 points higher. The first one has stronger predictive power compared to the latter. These results suggest that holding strong negative views of life outside of crime predict higher scores in the victim role.

Figure 12.4.1. *Path model of Life Narrative Themes predicting The Victim Role*

Adjusted R^2 = .33

Negative Life Narrative β=.45 p <.001

VICTIM ROLE

Positive Life Narrative β=.26 p <.001
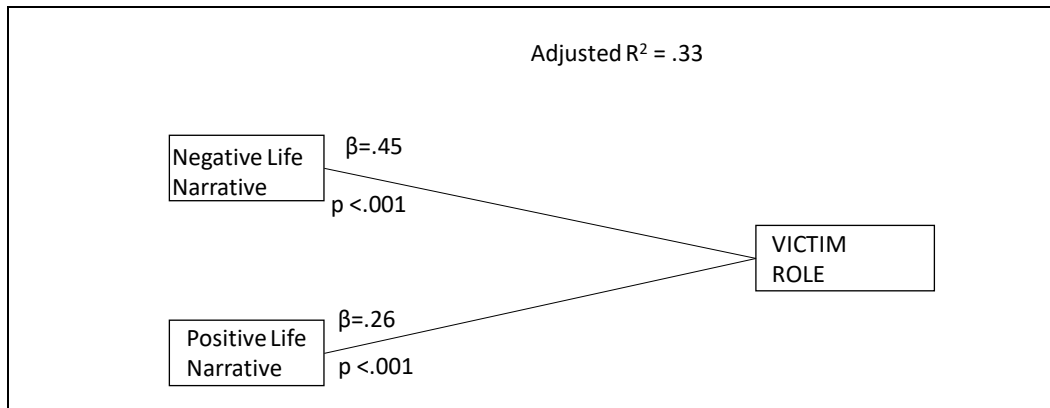
Table 12.4.2: Summary of multiple regression analysis on the General Life Narrative predicting the Victim Role

	R^2	β	B	SE	CI95% (B)
Model	.29****				
Overall Life Narrative		.54****	.81	.06	.69 / .92

Note. Statistical significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

The overall life narrative significantly explained 29% of the variance in the Victim role (R^2 = .29, $F(1, 466)$ = 188.09, p < .0001) indicating a significant regression coefficient (β = .54, $t(466)$ = 13.71, p < .0001).

Figure 12.4.2. *Path model of Overall Life Narrative predicting The Victim Role*

Adjusted R^2 = .29

Overall Life Narrative β=.54 p <.001

VICTIM ROLE
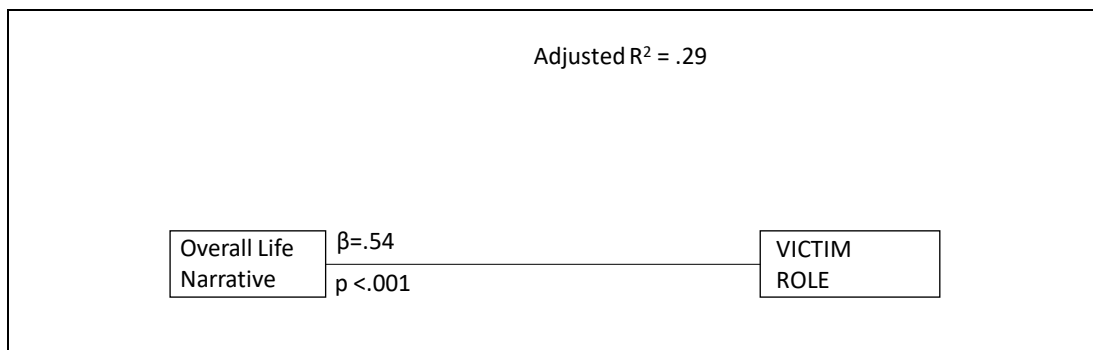
12.5. Summary and Discussion

The current section answers the question of how well the Life Narrative themes are able to predict the Roles enacted at the time of offence. The overall results of the multiple regression analyses suggest that, all narrative roles are predicted by both life narrative themes.

Life Narrative Themes are the strongest predictors of the Victim Role, as two independent variables explained one third of the variance in the victim role. Whereas, Life Narrative Themes are the weakest predictors of the Revenger Role, as two independent variables explained only 10% of the variance in this role. Negative life narrative theme predicts the Victim and Hero roles more strongly; whereas Positive life narrative Theme predicts the Professional role more strongly. The predictive powers of negative vs positive life narrative themes are similar for the Revenger role.

CHAPTER 13. THE HISTORY OF OFFENDING STYLES PREDICTING OFFENCE NARRATIVE ROLES

The current chapter answers the question of how well the History of offending styles are able to predict the offence narrative roles that are enacted during the offence. Since no a priori hypothesis was present to determine the order of entry of the predictor variables, a direct method was used for the multiple linear regression analysis. Multiple regression analysis was performed to investigate the ability of Instrumental, Sensory and Power offending styles to predict the Professional, Revenger, Hero, Victim roles.

Preliminary analyses were conducted to ensure that there was no violation of the assumptions of normality, linearity, and homoscedasticity. Moreover, the correlations between predictor variables that were included in the study were also examined. The results of the preliminary analyses indicated correlations among history of offending styles range from .36 to .67, which shows that multicollinearity does not seem to be a problem (e.g. Tabachnick & Fidell, 2007). Overall offending history has strong correlations with individual offending styles which are its factors. Thus the overall offending history is not analysed together with its factors as predictive variables, but analysed separately as a solo predictor variable.

As VIF values are 1.25, 1.81 and 1.96 and as none was above 10, multicollinearity is not a problem. Moreover, tolerance values were .51, .55, and .80 and as none of the tolerance values are below .10, there is no indication of a possible multicollinearity. And finally, as none of the predictor factors include another, in other words, as there is no perfect correlation between two predictor variables, there is no problem regarding singularity either.

13.1. Professional Role Predicted by History of Offending Styles

Table 13.1.1: Summary of multiple regression analysis on the History of Offending Styles predicting the Professional Role

	R²	β	B	SE	CI95% (B)
Model	.14****				
Instrumental		.303****	.29	.06	.17 / .40
Sensory		-.01	-.02	.09	-.20 / .15
Power		.11	.10	.06	-.01 / .21

Note. Statistical significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

History of offending styles together explained 14% of the variance in the Professional Role $(R^2 = .14, F(3, 464) = 25.51, p < .001)$. Among the predictor variables, only the *Instrumental offending style* $(β = .30, t(464) = 5.03, p < .0001)$ indicated a significant regression coefficient. In the multiple regression model the only significant predictor of the Professional Role is the Instrumental offending style, for every unit of increase in the instrumental offending style score the professional role score is predicted to be 0.30 points higher.

Figure 13.1.1. *Path model of History of Offending Styles predicting The Professional Role*
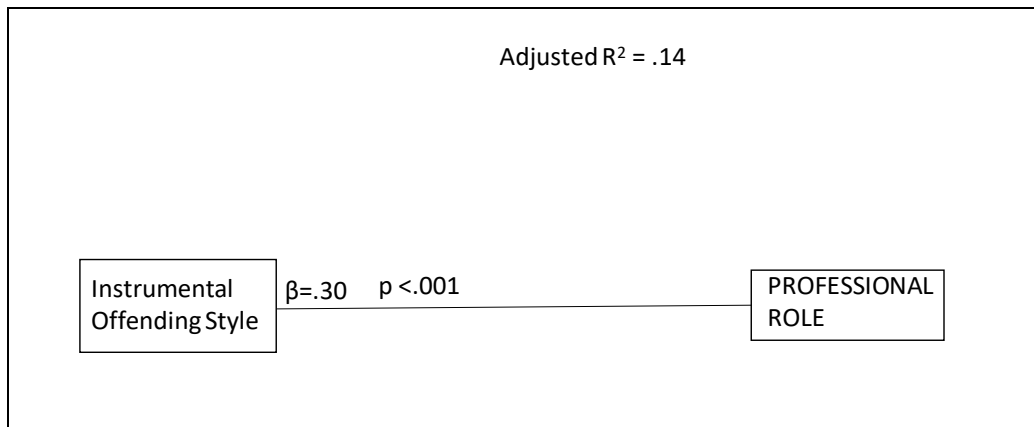
Table 13.1.2: Summary of multiple regression analysis on the Overall Offending History predicting the Professional Role

	R²	β	B	SE	CI95% (B)
Model	.13****				
Overall offending history		.37****	.48	.06	.37 / .59

Note. Statistical significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

The overall offending history significantly explained 13% of the variance in the Professional role (R^2 = .132, $F(1, 466)$ = 71.89, $p < .0001$) indicating a significant regression coefficient ($β$ = .37, $t(466)$ = 8.48, $p < .0001$). The results show that for every unit of increase in the overall offending history the professional role score is predicted to be 0.37 points higher.

Figure 13.1.2. *Path model of Overall Offending History predicting The Professional Role*
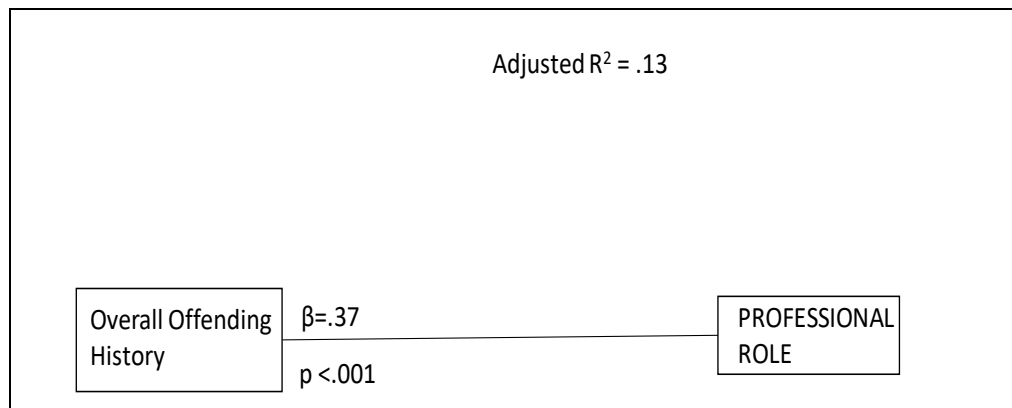
13.2. Revenger Role Predicted by History of Offending Styles

Table 13.2.1: Summary of multiple regression analysis on the History of Offending Styles predicting the Revenger Role

	R^2	β	B	SE	CI95% (B)
Model	.09****				
Instrumental		-.18***	-.17	.06	-.28 / -.05
Sensory		.09	.16	.09	-.02 / .34
Power		.36****	.34	.06	.23 / .45

Note. Statistical significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

History of offending styles together explained 9% of the variance in the Revenger Role $(R^2 = .09, F(3, 464) = 15.88, p < .0001)$. Among the predictor variables, both the *Instrumental* (β = -.18, $t(464) = -2.86$, p .004) and *Power* (β = .36, $t(464) = 6.06$, $p < .0001$) offending styles indicated significant regression coefficients. In the multiple regression model two predictor variables were statistically significant, for every unit of increase in the Power offending style the revenger role score is predicted to be 0.36 points higher, whereas for every unit of increase in the Instrumental offending style the revenger role score is predicted to be 0.18 points lower.

Figure 13.2.1. *Path model of History of Offending Styles predicting The Revenger Role*
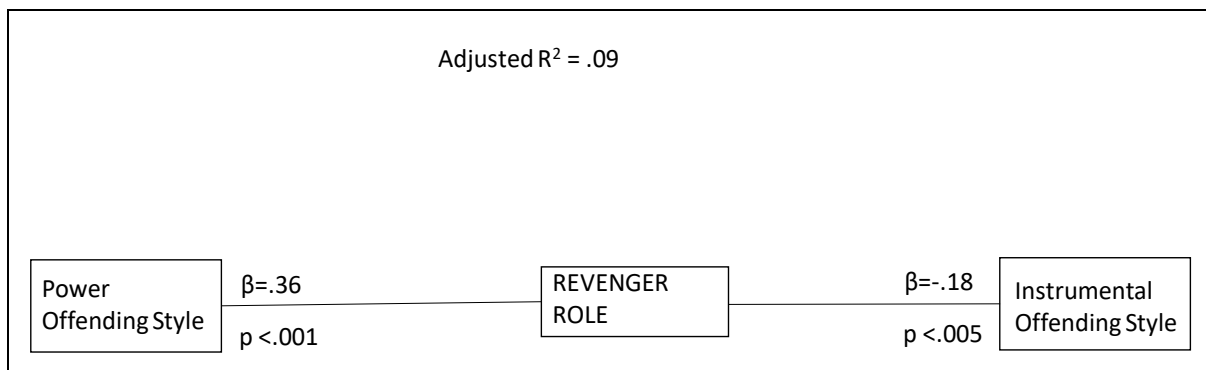
Table 13.2.2: Summary of multiple regression analysis on the Overall Offending History predicting the Revenger Role

	R^2	β	B	SE	CI95% (B)
Model	.04****				
Overall offending history		.19****	.25	.06	.13 / .36

Note. Statistical significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

The overall offending history significantly explained 4% of the variance in Revenger role (R^2 = .037, $F(1, 466)$ = 17.70, $p < .0001$) indicating a significant regression coefficient (β = .19, $t(466)$ = 4.21, $p < .0001$). The results show that for every unit of increase in the overall offending history the revenger role score is predicted to be 0.19 points higher.

Figure 13.2.2. *Path model of Overall Offending History predicting The Revenger Role*

Adjusted R^2 = .04

Overall Offending History — β=.19 p <.001 — REVENGER ROLE
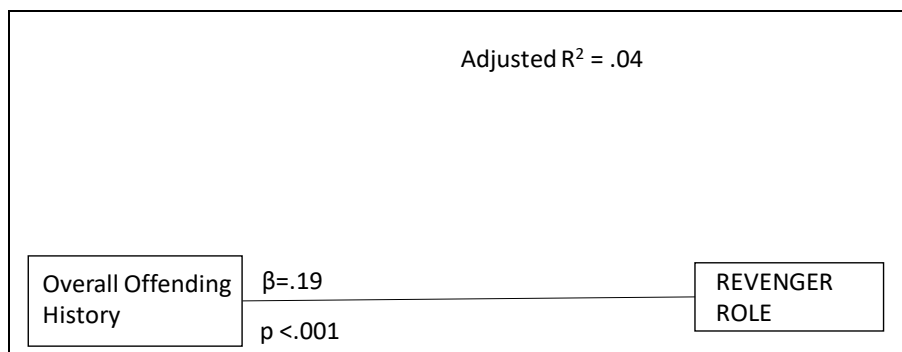
13.3. Hero Role Predicted by History of Offending Styles

Table 13.3.1: Summary of multiple regression analysis on the History of Offending Styles predicting the Hero Role

	R^2	β	B	SE	CI95% (B)
Model	.06****				
Instrumental		.17**	.25	.09	.07 / .42
Sensory		-.05	-.13	.14	-.41 / .15
Power		.10	.15	.09	-.03 / .32

Note. Statistical significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

History of offending styles together explained 6% of the variance in the Hero Role (R^2 = .06, $F(3, 464)$ = 8.91, p < .0001). Among the predictor variables, only the *Instrumental* offending style indicated a significant regression coefficient (β = .17, $t(464)$ = 2.71, p = .007). The results show that for every unit of increase in the instrumental offending style the hero role score is predicted to be 0.17 points higher.

Figure 13.3.1. *Path model of History of Offending Styles predicting The Hero Role*

Adjusted R^2 = .06

Instrumental Offending Style β=.17 p <.001 → HERO ROLE
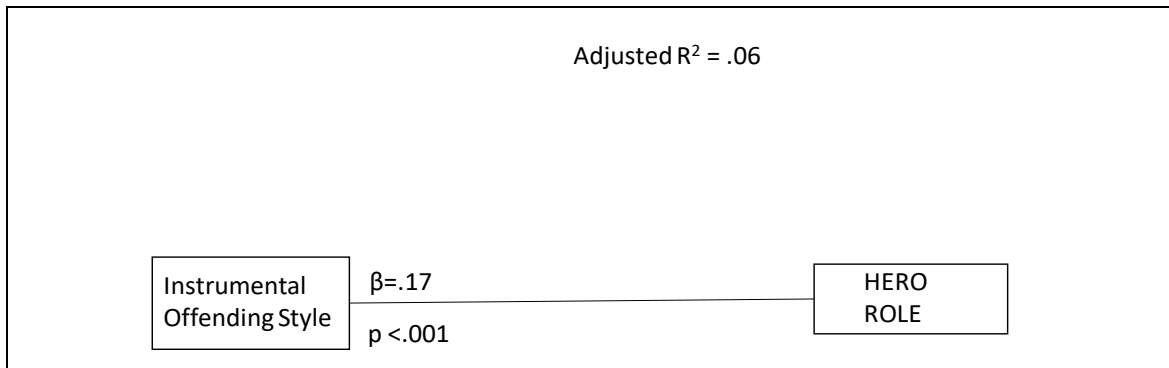
Table 13.3.2: Summary of multiple regression analysis on the Overall Offending History predicting the Hero Role

	R^2	β	B	SE	CI95% (B)
Model	.05****				
Overall offending history		.22****	.43	.09	.26 / .61

Note. Statistical significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.00

The overall offending history significantly explained 5% of the variance in the Hero role (R^2 = .046, $F(1, 466)$ = 23.31, p = .001) indicating a significant regression coefficient (β = .22, $t(466)$ = 4.83, p < .0001). For every unit of increase in the overall offending history the hero role score is predicted to be 0.22 points higher.

Figure 13.3.2. *Path model of Overall Offending History predicting The Hero Role*

Adjusted R^2 = .05

Overall Offending History	β=.22		HERO ROLE
	p <.001		
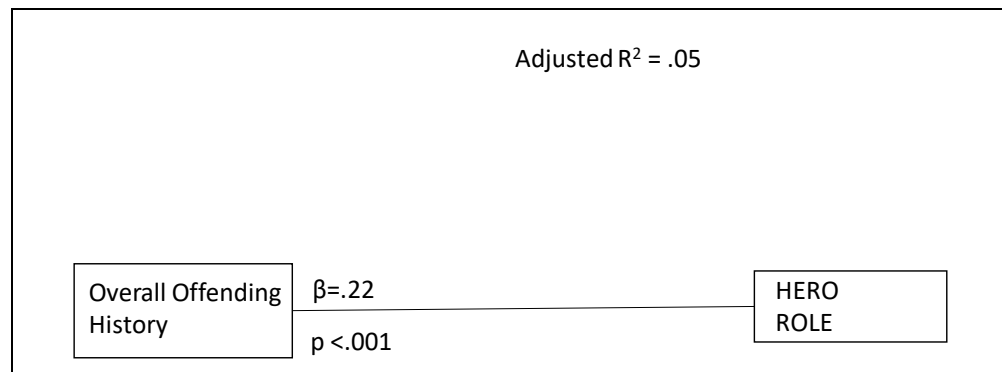
13.4. Victim Role Predicted by History of Offending Styles

Table 13.4.1: Summary of multiple regression analysis on the History of Offending Styles predicting the Victim Role

	R^2	β	B	SE	CI95% (B)
Model	.01				
Instrumental		.03	.04	.08	-.12 / .20
Sensory		.07	.16	.13	-.09 / .40
Power		-.06	-.07	.08	-.22 / .09

Note. Statistical significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

History of offending styles did not significantly predict the Victim Role *(R^2 = .005, F*(3, 464) = .82, *p* = .485). In the final model the victim role is not significantly predicted by any of the history of offending styles thus a path model could not be provided.

Table 13.4.2: Summary of multiple regression analysis on the Overall Offending History predicting the Victim Role

	R^2	β	B	SE	CI95% (B)
Model	.001				
Overall offending history		.003	.043	.08	-.11 / .20

Note. Statistical significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

The overall offending history did not significantly explain the variance in the Victim role (R^2 = .001, F(1, 466) = .29, p = .591). The victim role is not significantly predicted by the overall offending history; thus a path model could not be provided.

13.5. Summary and Discussion

The current section answers the question of how well the History of offending styles are able to predict the offence narrative roles that are enacted during the offence.

The results of the multiple regression analyses show that history of offending styles alone accounted for a significant amount of variance in all offence narrative roles except for the Victim role. For the professional role, only the Instrumental offending style is a significant predictor, as an increase in the instrumental offending style results in an increase in the professional role scores. For the revenger role, both the Instrumental and Power offending styles are significant predictors, as a decrease in the instrumental offending style and an increase in the power offending style result in an increase in the revenger role scores. For the hero role, only the Instrumental offending style is a significant predictor, as an increase in the instrumental offending style results in an increase in the hero role scores. None of the roles are significantly predicted by the sensory offending style.

Overall, the results suggest that the victim role differs from others as being not associated with offending history. This can indicate the circumstantial nature of criminality among the victims.

As expected, the professional role is predicted by the instrumental offending style, and the revenger role is predicted by the power offending style which support the conceptual definitions of these roles. However, the revenger role is negatively associated with the instrumental offending, which suggests that offenders with a history of offending behaviour aiming to obtain monetary gains score lower in the revenger role. The individuals enacting the revenger role do not aim to gain material gains, but to obtain power and status. The hero role is also predicted by the instrumental offending style, however at lower levels, compared to the professional role. The previous results showing the relationship between childhood poverty, family criminality, current unemployment and the hero role can be the reason for offenders' past criminal behaviour associated with monetary gains.

CHAPTER 14. WHAT ARE THE STRONGEST PREDICTORS OF EACH OFFENCE NARRATIVE ROLE?

The current chapter answers the question of how well the Life Narrative themes and History of Offending Styles all together are able to predict the Roles enacted at the time of offence. Since no a priori hypothesis was present to determine the order of entry of the predictor variables, a direct method was used for the multiple linear regression analysis. Multiple regression analysis was performed to investigate the ability of Negative and Positive Life Narrative Themes, Instrumental, Sensory and Power Offending Styles to predict the Professional, Revenger, Hero and Victim Roles.

Preliminary analyses were conducted to ensure that there was no violation of the assumptions of normality, linearity, and homoscedasticity. Moreover, the correlations between predictor variables that were included in the study were also examined. The results of the preliminary analyses indicated that the correlations between predictor variables ranged between $r = .005$, $p = 0.92$ and $r = .46$, $p < .001$, which shows that multicollinearity does not seem to be a problem (e.g., Tabachnick & Fidell, 2007). The correlations of general life narrative scores with negative and positive life narrative themes are strong, as these themes are its factors. And, the correlations of Overall Offending History with Instrumental, Sensory and Power offending styles are strong, as these styles are its factors. Thus the general life narrative and overall history of offending are not analysed together with their factors as predictive variables, but analysed as predictive variables in a separate model.

As VIF values ranged between 1.12, and 1.97 and as none was above 10, multicollinearity is not a problem. Moreover, tolerance values ranged between .51 and .90 and as none of the tolerance values are below .10, there is no indication of a possible multicollinearity. And finally, as none of the predictor factors include another, in other words, as there is no perfect correlation between predictor variables, there is no problem regarding singularity either.

14.1. General Offence Narrative Predicted by Life Narrative Themes and History of Offending Styles

Table 14.1.1: Summary of multiple regression analysis on the Life Narrative Themes and History of Offending Styles predicting the General Offence Narrative

	R^2	β	B	SE	CI95% (B)
Model	.38****				
Negative Life Narrative Theme		.41****	.35	.03	.28 / .41
Positive Life Narrative Theme		.30****	.25	.03	.19 / .31
Instrumental Offending Style		.12*	.10	.04	.01 / .18
Sensory Offending Style		.00002	.00001	.07	-.13 / .13
Power Offending Style		.05	.04	.04	-.04 / .12

Note. Statistical significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

Life Narrative Themes and History of Offending Styles together explained 38% of the variance in the Overall Offence Narrative $(R^2 = .38, F(5, 462) = 56.57, p < .0001)$. Among the predictor variables, the *Negative life narrative theme* (β = .41, $t(462) = 10.68, p < .0001$), *Positive life narrative theme* (β = .30, $t(462) = 7.81, p < .0001$), and history of *Instrumental Offending Style* (β = .12, $t(462) = 2.28, p = .023$) have significant regression coefficients. The results show that for every unit of increase in the negative life narrative theme the overall offence narrative role score is predicted to be 0.41 points higher, for every unit of increase in the positive life narrative theme the overall offence narrative score is predicted to be 0.30 points higher, and for every unit of increase in the instrumental offending style the overall offence narrative role score is predicted to be 0.12 points higher. The results suggest that the overall offence narrative is more strongly predicted by the life narrative themes. And among the offending styles, the only significant predictor for the overall offence narrative is the instrumental offending style.

Figure 14.1.1. *Path model of Life Narrative Themes and History of Offending Styles*
predicting The Overall Offence Narrative

Adjusted R² = .38

Negative Life Narrative — β=.41 p <.001

Positive Life Narrative — β=.30 p <.001

Instrumental Offending Style — β=.12 p <.05

OVERALL OFFENCE NARRATIVE
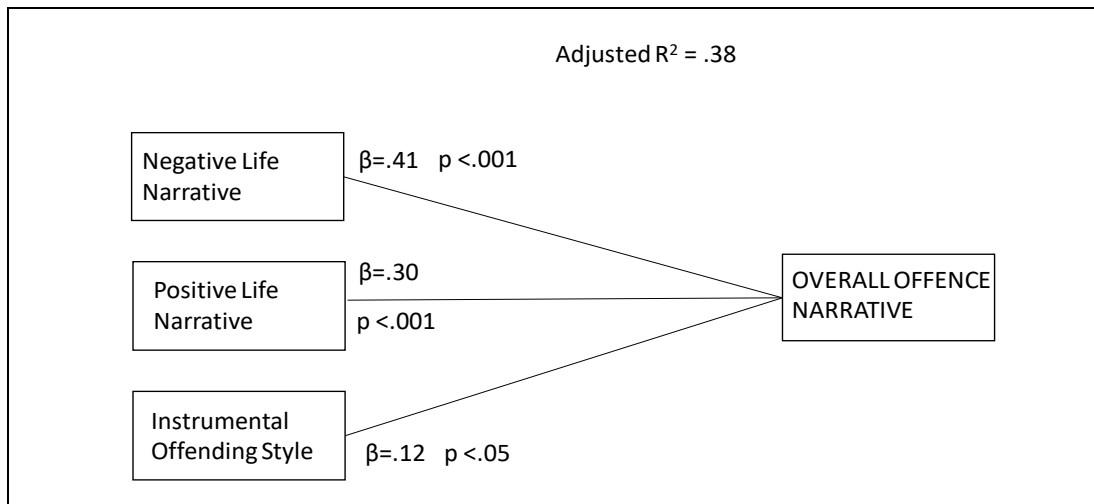
Table 14.1.2: Summary of multiple regression analysis on the Overall Life Narrative and Overall Offending History predicting the General Offence Narrative strength

	R^2	β	B	SE	CI95% (B)
Model	.35****				
Overall Life Narrative		.55****	.56	.04	.49 / .64
Overall Offending History		.16****	.19	.04	.10 / .27

Note. Statistical significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

The Overall Life Narrative and Overall Offending History significantly explained 35% of the variance in the Overall Offence Narrative (R^2 = .35, $F(2, 465)$ = 126.67, p < .0001). Both predictor variables, *Overall Life Narrative* (β = .55, $t(465)$ = 14.61, p < .0001) and *Overall Offending History (*β = .16, $t(465)$ = 4.24, p < .0001) indicated significant regression coefficients. Life narrative has a stronger predictive power compared to the history of offending.

Figure 14.1.2. *Path model of Overall Life Narrative and Overall Offending History predicting The Overall Offence Narrative*
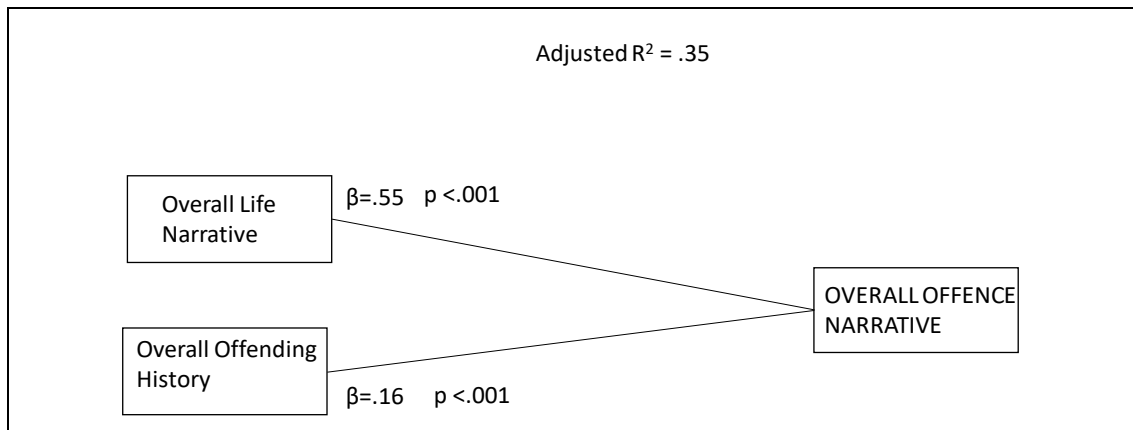
14.2. Professional Role Predicted by Life Narrative Themes and History of Offending Styles

Table 14.2.1: Summary of multiple regression analysis on the Life Narrative Themes and History of Offending Styles predicting the Professional Role

	R^2	B	B	SE	CI95% (B)
Model	.24****				
Negative Life Narrative Theme		.13***	.13	.04	.05 / .21
Positive Life Narrative Theme		.25****	.23	.04	.15 / .31
Instrumental Offending Style		.31****	.29	.05	.18 / .40
Sensory Offending Style		-.02	-.03	.09	-.20 / .14
Power Offending Style		.06	.05	.05	-.05 / .16

Note. Statistical significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

Life Narrative Themes and History of Offending Styles together explained 24% of the variance in the Professional role $(R^2 = .24, F(5, 462) = 28.60, p < .0001)$. Among the predictor variables, the history of *Instrumental Offending Style* (β = .31, $t(462) = 5.37, p < .0001$), the *Positive life narrative theme* (β = .25, $t(462) = 5.78, p < .0001$) and the *Negative life narrative theme* (β = .13, $t(462) = 3.06, p = .002$) indicated significant regression coefficients. The strongest predictor variable for the Professional role is the history of instrumental offending style, followed by the positive and negative life narrative themes.

Figure 14.2.1. *Path model of Life Narrative Themes and History of Offending Styles predicting The Professional role*

Adjusted R^2 = .24

Negative Life Narrative — β=.13   p <.005

Positive Life Narrative — β=.25   p <.001

Instrumental Offending Style — β=.31   p <.001
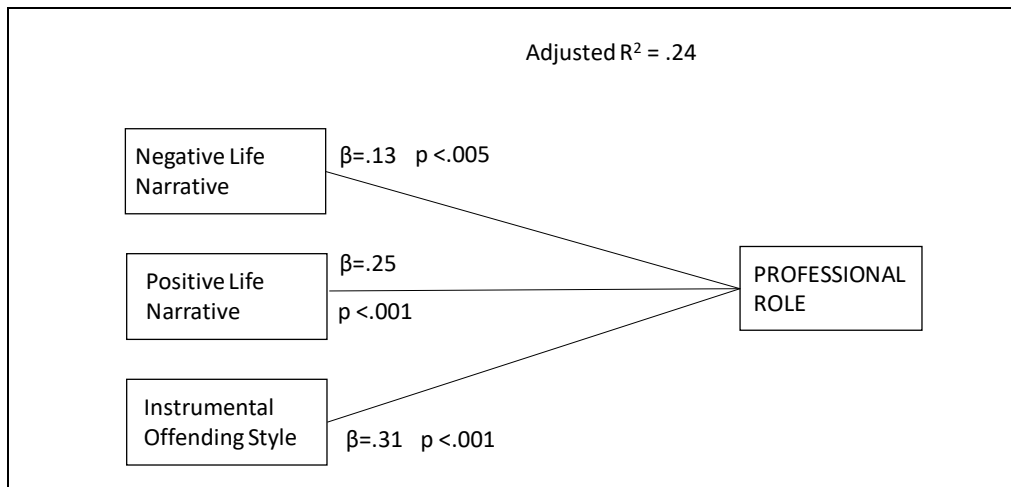
PROFESSIONAL ROLE

Table 14.2.2: Summary of multiple regression analysis on the Overall Life Narrative and Overall Offending History predicting the Professional Role

	R^2	β	B	SE	CI95% (B)
Model	.23****				
Overall Life Narrative		.31****	.35	.05	.26 / .45
Overall Offending History		.32****	.42	.05	.32 / .53

Note. Statistical significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

The Overall Life Narrative and Overall Offending History significantly explained 23% of the variance in the Professional role (R^2 = .23, $F(2, 465)$ = 67.93, p < .0001). Both predictor variables, *Overall Life Narrative* (β = .31, $t(465)$ = 7.45, p < .0001) and *Overall Offending History (*β = .32, $t(465)$ = 7.84, p < .0001) indicated significant regression coefficients with similar levels of predictive power.

Figure 14.2.2. *Path model of Overall Life Narrative and Overall Offending History predicting The Professional role*
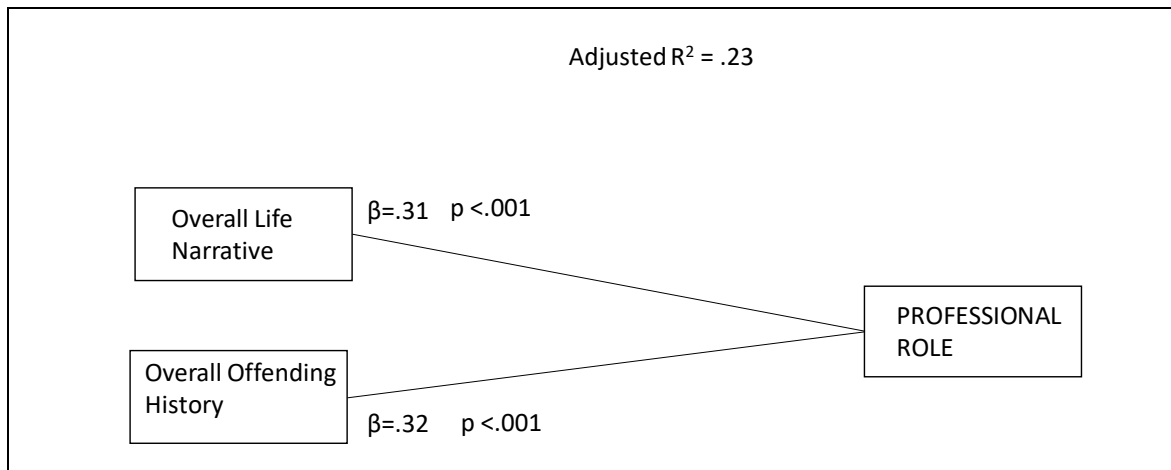
14.3. Revenger Role Predicted by Life Narrative Themes and History of Offending Styles

Table 14.3.1: Summary of multiple regression analysis on the Life Narrative Themes and History of Offending Styles predicting the Revenger Role

	R^2	β	B	SE	CI95% (B)
Model	.17****				
Negative Life Narrative Theme		.17****	.16	.04	.08 / .24
Positive Life Narrative Theme		.18****	.16	.04	.08 / .24
Instrumental Offending Style		-.18***	-.17	.06	-.28 / -.06
Sensory Offending Style		.08	.14	.09	-.03 / .31
Power Offending Style		.33****	.31	.06	.20 / .41

Note. Statistical significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

Life Narrative Themes and History of Offending Styles together explained 17% of the variance in the Revenger role *(R^2 = .17, F(5, 462) = 18.65, p < .0001)*. Among the significant predictor variables, the history of *Power Offending Style* (β = .33, $t(462)$ = 5.61, *p* < .000) has the strongest predictive power followed by all other three variables which have similar levels of predictive power; *Positive life narrative theme* (β = .18, $t(462)$ = 3.91,

p < .0001), *Negative life narrative theme* (β = .17, *t*(462) = 3.82, *p* < .0001), and history of *Instrumental Offending Style* (β = -.18, *t*(462) = -3.03, *p* = .003) . Whilst an increase in the history of power offending style and in either of the life narrative themes result in an increase in the Revenger role scores; an increase in the history of instrumental offending style result in a decrease in the Revenger role scores.

Figure 14.3.1. *Path model of Life Narrative Themes and History of Offending Styles predicting The Revenger role*
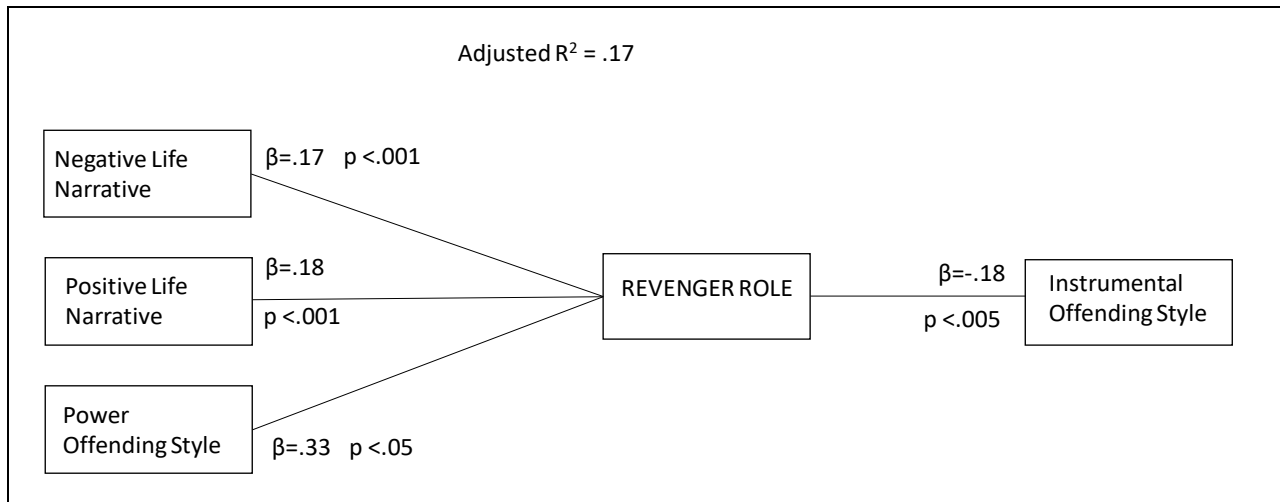
Table 14.3.2: Summary of multiple regression analysis on the Overall Life Narrative and Overall Offending History predicting the Revenger Role

	R^2	β	B	SE	CI95% (B)
Model	.12****				
Overall Life Narrative		.29****	.33	.05	.23 / .43
Overall Offending History		.15****	.20	.06	.08 / .31

Note. Statistical significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.00

   The Overall Life Narrative and Overall Offending History significantly explained 12% of the variance in the Revenger Role (R^2 = .12, *F*(2, 465) = 31.52, *p* < .0001). Both predictor variables, *Overall Life Narrative* (β = .29, *t*(465) = 6.61, *p* < .0001) and *Overall Offending History (*β = .15, *t*(465) = 3.44, *p* = .001) indicated significant regression coefficients, with life narrative has more predictive power compared to the history of offending.

Figure 14.3.2. *Path model of Overall Life Narrative and Overall Offending History predicting The Revenger role*
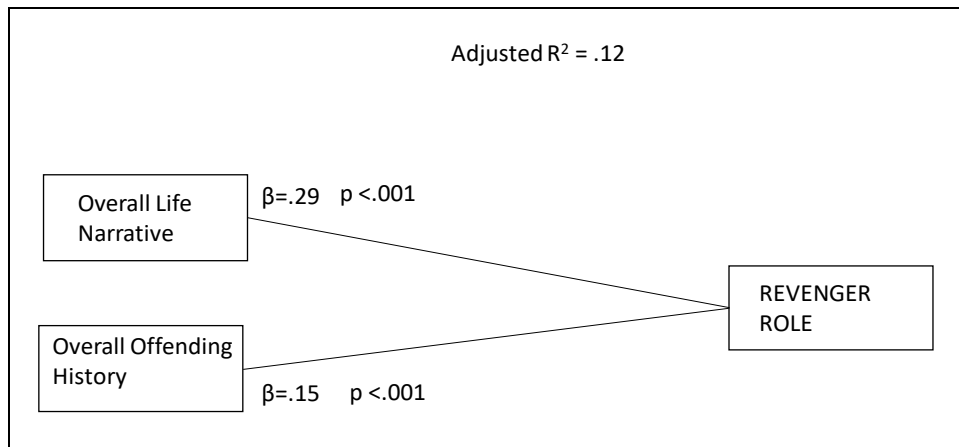
14.4. Hero Role Predicted by Life Narrative Themes and History of Offending Styles

Table 14.4.1: Summary of multiple regression analysis on the Life Narrative Themes and History of Offending Styles predicting the Hero Role

	R^2	β	B	SE	CI95% (B)
Model	.23****				
Negative Life Narrative Theme		.37****	.53	.06	.41 / .66
Positive Life Narrative Theme		.13***	.19	.06	.07 / .30
Instrumental Offending Style		.15**	.21	.08	.05 / .38
Sensory Offending Style		-.08	-.23	.13	-.49 / .02
Power Offending Style		.08	.11	.08	-.05 / .27

Note. Statistical significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

Life Narrative Themes and History of Offending Styles together explained 23% of the variance in the Revenger role *(R^2 = .23, F(5, 462) = 27.80, p < .0001)*. Among the significant predictor variables, the *Negative life narrative theme (*β = .37, *t*(462) = 8.57, *p* < .0001)* has the strongest predictive power followed by the history of *Instrumental Offending Style* (β = .15, *t*(462) = 2.60, *p* = .01) and *Positive life narrative theme* (β = .13, *t*(462) = 3.08, *p* = .002).

Figure 14.4.1. *Path model of Life Narrative Themes and History of Offending Styles predicting The Hero role*
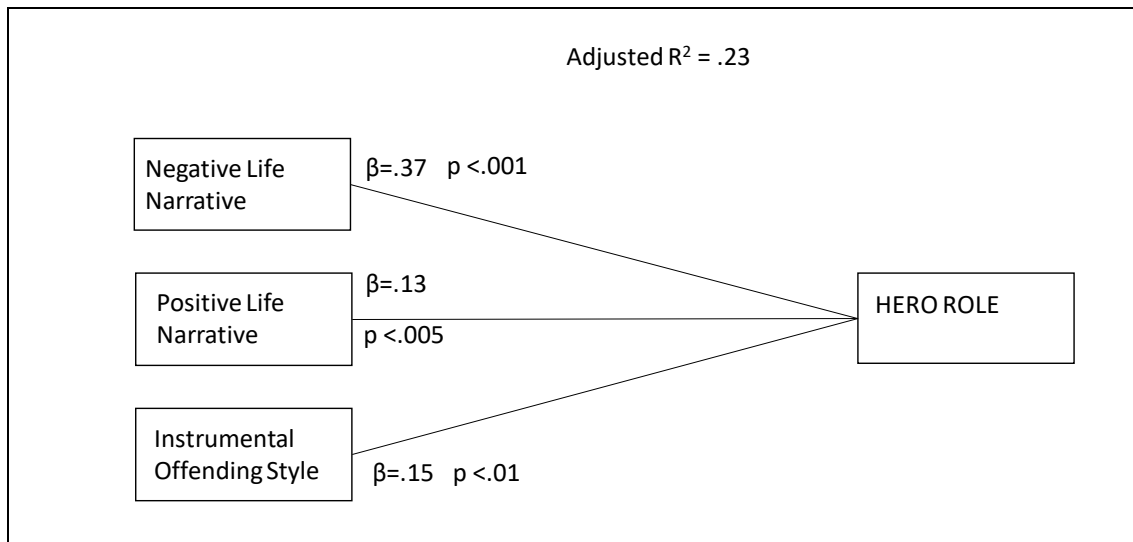
Table 14.4.2: Summary of multiple regression analysis on the Overall Life Narrative and Overall Offending History predicting the Hero Role

	R^2	β	B	SE	CI95% (B)
Model	.18****				
Overall Life Narrative		.37****	.65	.07	.50 / .79
Overall Offending History		.17****	.33	.08	.17 / .50

Note. Statistical significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

The Overall Life Narrative and Overall Offending History significantly explained 18% of the variance in the Hero Role (R^2 = .18, $F(2, 465)$ = 51.67, p < .0001). Both predictor variables, *Overall Life Narrative* (β = .37, $t(465)$ = 8.73, p < .0001) and *Overall Offending History (*β = .17, $t(465)$ = 3.94, p < .0001) indicated significant regression coefficients. Life narrative has more predictive power compared to the history of offending.

Figure 14.4.2. *Path model of Overall Life Narrative and Overall Offending History predicting The Hero role*

Adjusted R² = .18

Overall Life Narrative

β=.37   p <.001

Overall Offending History

β=.17   p <.001

HERO ROLE
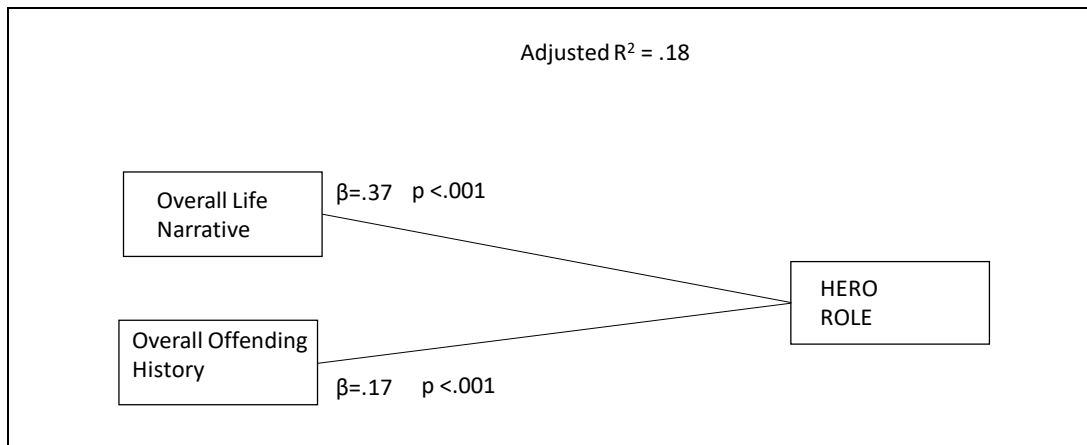
14.5. Victim Role Predicted by Life Narrative Themes and History of Offending Styles

Table 14.5.1: Summary of multiple regression analysis on the Life Narrative Themes and History of Offending Styles predicting the Victim Role

	R^2	β	B	SE	CI95% (B)
Model	.34****				
Negative Life Narrative Theme		.45****	.56	.05	.46 / .65
Positive Life Narrative Theme		.28****	.33	.05	.24 / .43
Instrumental Offending Style		.01	.02	.07	-.11 / .15
Sensory Offending Style		.03	.06	.10	-.14 / .26
Power Offending Style		-.11*	-.14	.07	-.26 / -.01

Note. Statistical significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

Life Narrative Themes and History of Offending Styles together explained 34% of the variance in the Victim role $(R^2 = .34, F(5, 462) = 47.42, p < .0001)$. Among the significant predictor variables, the *Negative life narrative theme* (β = .45, $t(462) = 11.14, p < .0001$) has the strongest predictive power, followed by the *Positive life narrative theme* (β = .28, $t(462) = 6.89, p < .0001$), and the history of *Power Offending Style* (β = -.11, $t(462) = -2.10, p = .037$). Whilst an increase in either of the life narrative themes result in an increase in the Victim role score, an increase in the history of power offending style result in a decrease.

Figure 14.5.1. *Path model of Life Narrative Themes and History of Offending Styles predicting The Victim role*

Adjusted R^2 = .34

Negative Life Narrative	β=.45 p <.001		
		VICTIM ROLE	β=-.11 p <.05 Power Offending Style
Positive Life Narrative	β=.28 p <.001		
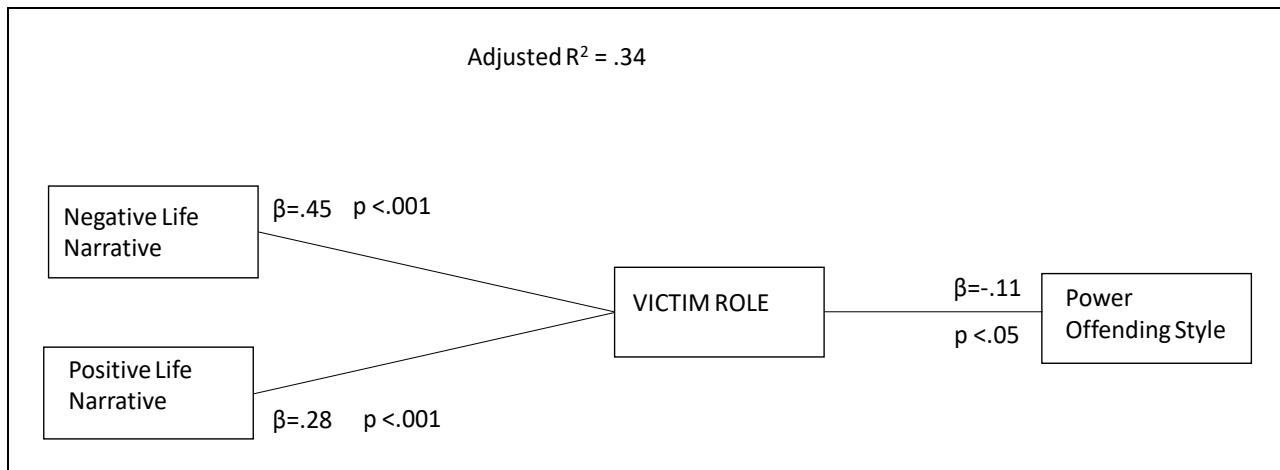
Table 14.5.2: Summary of multiple regression analysis on the Overall Life Narrative and Overall Offending History predicting the Victim Role

	R^2	β	B	SE	CI95% (B)
Model	.29****				
Overall Life Narrative		.54****	.82	.06	.70 / .94
Overall Offending History		-.05	-.09	.07	-.22 / .05

Note. Statistical significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

The Overall Life Narrative and Overall Offending History significantly explained 29% of the variance in the Victim Role (R^2 = .29, $F(2, 465)$ = 94.99, p < .0001). Among the predictor variables, only the *Overall Life Narrative* (β = .54, $t(465)$ = 13.77, p < .0001) indicated a significant regression coefficient.

Figure 14.5.2. *Path model of Overall Life Narrative and Overall Offending History predicting*
The Victim role
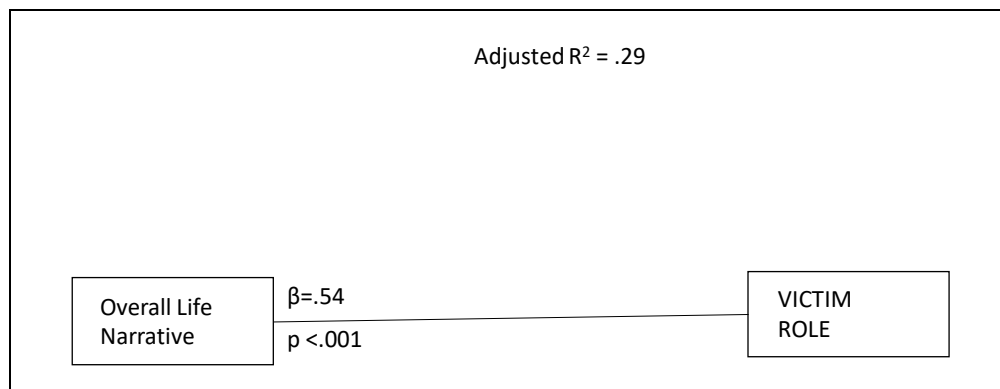
14.6. Summary and Discussion

The current section answers the questions of how well the Life Narrative themes and History of Offending Styles together are able to predict the roles enacted at the time of offence and which one of these variables is the strongest predictor of each role.

When the overall scores are analysed together, life narrative has stronger levels of predictive power for the overall offence narrative compared to offending history. In the multiple regression analyses including all predictor variables together, the overall offence narrative's strongest predictor is the negative life narrative theme, followed by the positive life narrative theme and the instrumental offending style.

For the professional role, when the overall scores are analysed together, life narrative and offending history have similar levels of predictive power. In the multiple regression analyses, the professional role's strongest predictor is the history of instrumental offending style followed by the positive and negative life narrative themes.

For the revenger role, when the overall scores are analysed together, life narrative has a stronger predictive power compared to offending history. In the multiple regression analyses, the revenger role's strongest predictor is the history of power offending style followed by the positive and negative life narrative themes. It is also negatively predicted by the history of instrumental offending style.

For the hero role, when the overall scores are analysed together, life narrative has a stronger predictive power compared to offending history. In the multiple regression

315

analyses, the hero role's strongest predictor is the negative life narrative theme followed by the history of instrumental offending style and the positive life narrative theme.

When the overall scores are analysed together, the victim role is significantly predicted only by the life narrative. In the multiple regression analyses, the victim role's strongest predictor is the negative life narrative theme followed by the positive life narrative theme. It is also negatively predicted by the history of power offending styles.

Overall life narrative has stronger levels of predictive power for the overall offence narrative, the Revenger, Hero and Victim roles. The levels of predictive powers for overall life narrative and overall offending history is very similar for the Professional role.

When all variables are entered together, the strongest predictor for the overall offence narrative, hero and victim roles is the negative life narrative theme. The strongest predictor for the revenger role is the history of power offending style, and for the professional role is the history of instrumental offending style. The results show that whilst hero and victim roles are predicted by life narrative themes more strongly, professional and revenger roles are predicted by history of offending styles more strongly.

ANALYSIS 5: MODERATING ROLE OF LIFE NARRATIVE

CHAPTER 15. THE EFFECT OF LIFE NARRATIVE THEMES ON THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN HISTORY OF OFFENDING STYLES AND OFFENCE NARRATIVE ROLES

To test the hypothesis that the narrative roles enacted during the offence is a function of history of offending styles and more specifically, whether life narrative themes moderate the relationship between the history of offending styles and offence narrative roles, a series of hierarchical multiple regression analyses with a moderator were conducted. Multicollinearity diagnostics were assessed and were within an acceptable range.

In order to assess the proper standardized solutions, Independent, Dependent and Moderator variables were z-standardized. As Friedrich (1982) suggested, as the values are standardized, the unstandardized solution from the output is used as it gives the correct solution.

After identifying the significant moderation effects, the ModGraph programme was used to further analyse and represent the differences visually. The ModGraph programme presents the statistical interactions by creating figures with the use of the statistical information obtained from multiple regression analyses. The figures are to display the theoretical meaning of the statistical interactions between given variables visually which makes the interpretation easier (Jose, 2013).

15.1. The Effect of Negative Life Narrative Theme on the Relationship between History of Offending Styles and Offence Roles

In order to assess the moderating role of negative life narrative theme on the relationship between offence narrative roles and history of offending style, in the first step negative life narrative theme scores were entered in the regression model along with history of offending styles scores. In the final step of the regression analysis, interaction terms between negative life narrative theme scores and each history of offending style were created.

15.1.1. Professional role

Table 15.1.1: Summary of hierarchical regression analysis with Negative Life Narrative Theme as a moderator on the relationship between History of offending styles and the Professional Role

	R	R²	β	B	SE	t
Step 1	.43	.18****				
Instrumental Offending Style(I)			.29	.29	.06	4.86****
Sensory Offending Style(S)			-.04	-.04	.05	-.79
Power Offending Style(P)			.11	.11	.06	1.92
Negative Life Narrative Theme(NL)			.20	.20	.04	4.73****
Step 2	.43	.18				
Instrumental Offending Style			.29	.29	.06	4.86****
Sensory Offending Style			-.03	-.03	.05	-.53
Power Offending Style			.11	.11	.06	1.91
Negative Life Narrative Theme			.20	.20	.04	4.62****
I X NL			.03	.02	.05	.44
S X NL			-.03	-.02	.04	-.51
P X NL			-.01	-.01	.05	-.12

Note. Statistical significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

In the Professional role, the first model was significant, R^2 = .18, $F(4, 463)$ = 25.60, p < .0001 and Negative Life Narrative Theme explained additional 4% of the variance, ΔR^2 = .04, $\Delta F(1, 463)$ = 22.34, p < .0001, B = .202, $t(463)$ = 4.73, p < .0001. The interaction terms did not account for a significant amount of additional variance in the Professional role, ΔR^2 = .001, $\Delta F(3, 460)$ = 0.11, p = .95, which shows that the negative life narrative did not moderate the relationship between history of offending styles and the professional role.

15.1.2. Revenger role

Table 15.1.2: Summary of hierarchical regression analysis with Negative Life Narrative Theme as a moderator on the relationship between History of offending styles and the Revenger Role

	R	R²	β	B	SE	t
Step 1	.38	.14****				
Instrumental Offending Style(I)			-.20	-.20	.06	-3.22****
Sensory Offending Style(S)			.06	.06	.05	1.27
Power Offending Style(P)			.36	.36	.06	6.26****
Negative Life Narrative Theme(NL)			.22	.22	.04	5.05****
Step 2	.38	.15				
Instrumental Offending Style			-.20	-.20	.06	-3.28****
Sensory Offending Style			.05	.05	.06	.84
Power Offending Style			.37	.37	.06	6.27****
Negative Life Narrative Theme			.23	.23	.05	5.13****
I X NL			-.06	-.05	.06	-.94
S X NL			.07	.05	.04	1.27
P X NL			-.04	-.03	.05	-.63

Note. Statistical significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

In the Revenger role, the first model was significant, R2 = .14, F(4, 463) = 18.91, p < .0001 and Negative Life Narrative Theme explained additional 5% of the variance, ΔR2 = .047, ΔF(1, 463) = 25.50, p < .0001, B = .221, t(463) = 5.05, p < .0001. The interaction terms did not account for a significant amount of additional variance in the Revenger role, ΔR2 = .006, ΔF(3, 460) = 1.06, p = .37 which indicates that negative life narrative theme does not moderate how well history of offending styles predict the revenger role.

15.1.3. Hero role

Table 15.1.3: Summary of hierarchical regression analysis with Negative Life Narrative Theme as a moderator on the relationship between History of offending styles and the Hero Role

	R	R²	β	B	SE	t
Step 1	.46	.22****				
Instrumental Offending Style(I)			.14	.14	.06	2.4*
Sensory Offending Style(S)			-.09	-.09	.05	-2.12*
Power Offending Style(P)			.11	.11	.06	1.91
Negative Life Narrative Theme(NL)			.41	.41	.04	9.75****
Step 2	.47	.23				
Instrumental Offending Style			.13	.13	.06	2.18*
Sensory Offending Style			-.06	-.06	.05	-1.17
Power Offending Style			.12	.12	.06	2.14*
Negative Life Narrative Theme			.42	.42	.04	9.99****
I X NL			.04	.03	.05	.59
S X NL			-.05	-.04	.04	-.92
P X NL			-.10	-.08	.05	-1.78

Note. Statistical significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

In the Hero role, the first model was significant, R^2 = .216, $F(4, 463)$ = 31.80, $p <$ .0001 and Negative Life Narrative Theme explained additional 16% of the variance, ΔR^2 = .16, $\Delta F(1, 463)$ = 95.05, $p <$ .0001, B = .407, $t(463)$ = 9.75, $p <$ .0001. The interaction terms did not account for a significant amount of additional variance in the Hero role ΔR^2 = .009, $\Delta F(3, 460)$ = 1.83, p = .14, which shows that negative life narrative theme d did not have a significant effect as a moderator on the relationship between history of offending styles and the hero role.

15.1.4. Victim role

Table 15.1.4: Summary of hierarchical regression analysis with Negative Life Narrative Theme as a moderator on the relationship between History of offending styles and the Victim Role

	R	R²	β	B	SE	t
Step 1	.52	.27****				
Instrumental Offending Style(I)			-.01	-.01	.06	-.14
Sensory Offending Style(S)			.003	.003	.05	.06
Power Offending Style(P)			-.05	-.05	.05	-.92
Negative Life Narrative Theme(NL)			.52	.52	.04	12.98****
Step 2	.54	.29*				
Instrumental Offending Style			-.02	-.02	.06	-.41
Sensory Offending Style			.03	.03	.05	.50
Power Offending Style			-.03	-.03	.05	-.60
Negative Life Narrative Theme			.55	.55	.04	13.39****
I X NL			-.02	-.01	.05	-.29
S X NL			.002	.001	.04	.04
P X NL			-.12	-.10	.04	-2.21*

Note. Statistical significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

In the Victim role, the first model was significant, R^2 = .27, $F(4, 463)$ = 43.06, p < .0001 and Negative Life Narrative Theme explained additional 27% of the variance, ΔR^2 = .266, $\Delta F(1, 463)$ = 168.92, p < .0001, B = .523, $t(463)$ = 13.00, p < .0001.

The interaction terms accounted for a significant proportion of the variance in the Victim role scores, ΔR^2 = .015, $\Delta F(3, 460)$ = 3.22, p = .02. Although the interactions between Instrumental offending style and the negative life narrative theme B = -.014, $t(460)$ = -.285, p = .78, and the Sensory offending style and the negative life narrative theme B = .001, $t(460)$ = .041, p = .97 did not yield significant results, the interaction between the Power offending style and the negative life narrative theme, B = -.097, $t(460)$ = -2.21, p = .028, significantly add to the amount of explained variance in the Victim role scores.

The current model suggested that negative life narrative theme moderates the relationship between history of power offending style and the victim role.

15.1.4.1. Moderating effect of negative life narrative theme on the relationship between power offending style and the victim role

The ModGraph was used to create a figure to display the theoretical meaning of the statistical interactions between negative life narrative theme and the power offending style visually which makes the interpretation easier.

Figure 15.1.4.1. Moderating effects of high, medium and low levels of Negative Life Narrative Theme on the relationship between Power offending style and Victim role
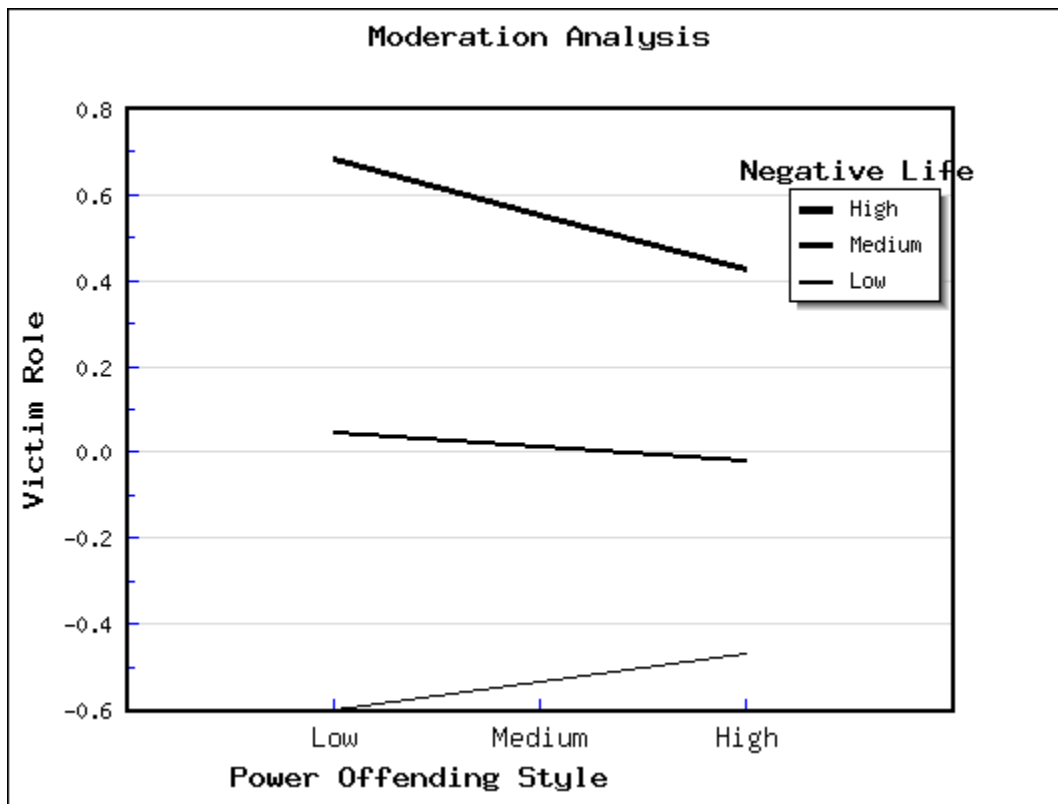
Table 15.1.4.1: Conditional effect of power offending style on Victim Role

	slope	se	t	p
High level of Negative Life Narrative	-0.13	0.07	-1.98	0.048
Medium level of Negative Life Narrative	-0.03	0.05	-0.58	0.56
Low level of Negative Life Narrative	0.07	0.08	0.86	0.39

The effect of power offending style on the victim role depends on the level of negative life narrative. The results show that when a person has an above average level of negative life narrative, there is a negative relationship between their score on power offending style and level of victim role score. Offenders who hold higher levels of negative views of life outside of crime and have a history of lower levels of power offending style score higher on the Victim role.

15.2. The Effect of Positive Life Narrative Theme on the Relationship between History of Offending Styles and Offence Roles

In order to assess the moderating role of positive life narrative theme on the relationship between offence narrative roles and history of offending style, in the first step positive life narrative theme scores were entered in the regression model. In the final step of the regression analysis, interaction terms between positive life narrative theme scores and history of offending styles scores were created.

15.2.1. Professional role

Table 15.2.1: Summary of hierarchical regression analysis with Positive Life Narrative Theme as a moderator on the relationship between History of offending styles and the Professional Role

	R	R^2	β	B	SE	t
Step 1	.47	.22****				
Instrumental Offending Style(I)			.32	.32	.06	5.56****
Sensory Offending Style(S)			-.000062	-.000063	.05	-.001
Power Offending Style(P)			.05	.05	.06	.83
Positive Life Narrative Theme(PL)			.29	.29	.04	6.87****
Step 2	.50	.25****				
Instrumental Offending Style			.29	.29	.06	5.12****
Sensory Offending Style			.02	.02	.05	.52
Power Offending Style			.05	.05	.06	.81
Positive Life Narrative Theme			.30	.30	.04	7.23****
I X PL			.17	.17	.06	2.80***
S X PL			-.15	-.14	.05	-3.09***
P X PL			.01	.01	.06	.23

Note. Statistical significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

In the Professional role, the first model was significant, $R^2 = .22$, $F(4, 463) = 32.82$, $p < .0001$. The Positive Life Narrative Theme explained additional 8% of the variance, $\Delta R^2 = .079$, $\Delta F(1, 463) = 47.12$, $p < .0001$, $B = .286$, $t(463) = 6.87$, $p < .0001$.

Furthermore, the interaction terms accounted for a significant proportion of the variance in the Professional role $\Delta R^2 = .028$, $\Delta F(3, 460) = 5.62$, $p = .001$. Although the interaction between Power offending style and positive life narrative theme $B = .013$, $t(460) = .23$, $p = .82$ did not yield significant results, the interactions between the Instrumental offending style and positive life narrative theme, $B = .165$, $t(460) = 2.80$, $p = .005$, and Sensory offending style and positive life narrative theme, $B = -.142$, $t(460) = -3.09$, $p = .002$, significantly add to the amount of explained variance in the Professional role scores.

15.2.1.1. Moderating effect of positive life narrative theme on the relationship between instrumental offending style and the professional role

The ModGraph was used to create a figure to display the theoretical meaning of the statistical interactions between the positive life narrative theme and the instrumental offending style visually which makes the interpretation easier.

Figure 15.2.1.1. Moderating effects of high, medium and low levels of Positive Life Narrative Theme on the relationship between Instrumental offending style and Professional role

Table 15.2.1.1: Conditional effect of instrumental offending style on Professional Role

	slope	se	t	p
High level of Positive Life Narrative	0.46	0.06	7.26	<0.00001
Medium level of Positive Life Narrative	0.29	0.05	5.37	<0.00001
Low level of Positive Life Narrative	0.13	0.09	1.44	0.15

The effect of instrumental offending style on the professional role depends on the level of positive life narrative. The results show that when a person has average or above average levels of positive life narrative, there is a positive relationship between score on the instrumental offending style and level of professional role. Offender who holds an average and above average levels of positive views regarding his life outside of crime and has a history of higher levels of instrumental offending style scores higher on the Professional role. The high level of positive life narrative theme has stronger effect compared to the medium level.

15.2.1.2. Moderating effect of positive life narrative theme on the relationship between sensory offending style and the professional role

The ModGraph was used to create a figure to display the theoretical meaning of the statistical interactions between the positive life narrative theme and the sensory offending style visually which makes the interpretation easier.

Figure 15.2.1.2. Moderating effects of high, medium and low levels of Positive Life Narrative Theme on the relationship between Sensory offending style and Professional role
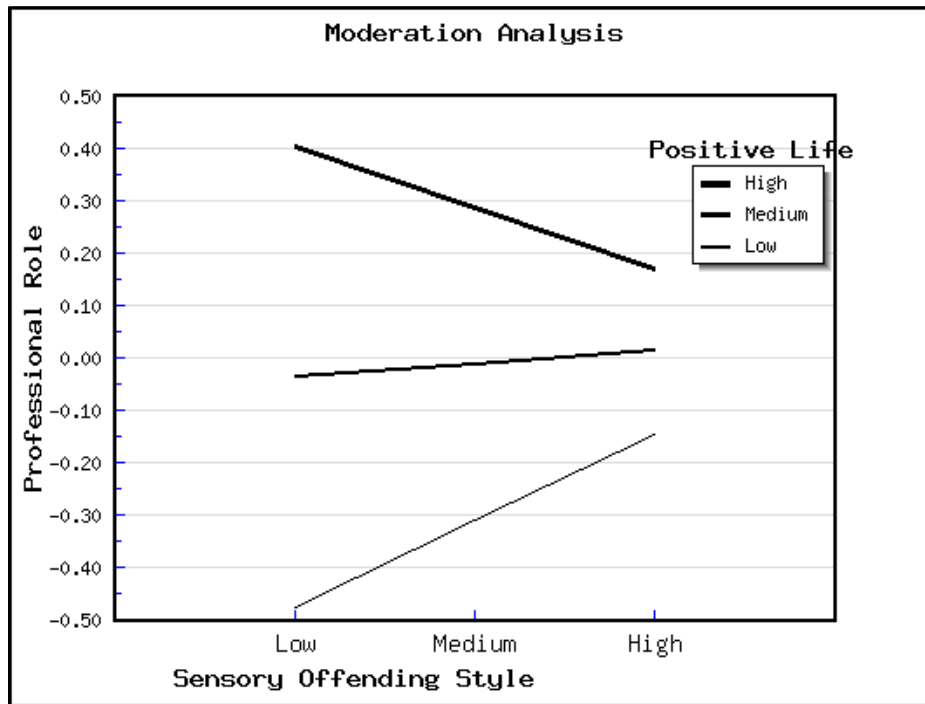
Table 15.2.1.2: Conditional effect of sensory offending style on Professional Role

	slope	se	t	p
High level of Positive Life Narrative	-0.12	0.06	-2.07	0.04
Medium level of Positive Life Narrative	0.02	0.04	0.54	0.59
Low level of Positive Life Narrative	0.17	0.07	2.41	0.02

The effect of sensory offending style on the professional role depends on the level of positive life narrative. The results show that when a person has an above average level of positive life narrative, there is a negative relationship between the score on sensory offending style and the level of professional role. Offenders who hold an above average level of positive views of life outside of crime and have a history of lower levels of sensory offending style score higher on the Professional role.

Furthermore, when a person has a below average level of positive life narrative, there is a positive relationship between the score on sensory offending style and the level of professional role. Offenders who hold lower levels of positive views of life outside of crime

and have a history of higher levels of sensory offending style score higher on the Professional role.

15.2.2. Revenger role

Table 15.2.2: Summary of hierarchical regression analysis with Positive Life Narrative Theme as a moderator on the relationship between History of offending styles and the Revenger Role

	R	R^2	β	B	SE	t
Step 1	.38	.14****				
Instrumental Offending Style(I)			-.16	-.16	.06	-2.72**
Sensory Offending Style(S)			.10	.10	.05	2.03*
Power Offending Style(P)			.31	.31	.06	5.33****
Positive Life Narrative Theme(PL)			.22	.22	.04	5.12****
Step 2	.39	.15				
Instrumental Offending Style			-.15	-.15	.06	-2.47**
Sensory Offending Style			.10	.10	.05	2.12*
Power Offending Style			.31	.31	.06	5.09****
Positive Life Narrative Theme			.23	.23	.04	5.19****
I X PL			-.09	-.09	.06	-1.48
S X PL			-.04	-.04	.05	.47
P X PL			.06	.06	.06	.92

Note. Statistical significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

In the Revenger role, the first model was significant, R^2 = .14, $F(4, 463)$ = 19.10, p < .0001 and the Positive Life Narrative Theme explained additional 5% of the variance, ΔR^2 = .049, $\Delta F(1, 463)$ = 26.19, p < .0001, B = .224, $t(463)$ = 5.12, p < .0001. The interaction terms did not account for a significant amount of additional variance in the Revenger role ΔR^2 = .007, $\Delta F(3, 460)$ = 1.27, p = .28 which indicates that positive life narrative did not moderate the relationship between history of offending styles and the revenger role.

15.2.3. Hero role

Table 15.2.3: Summary of hierarchical regression analysis with Positive Life Narrative Theme as a moderator on the relationship between History of offending styles and the Hero Role

	R	R²	β	B	SE	t
Step 1	.33	.11****				
Instrumental Offending Style(I)			.19	.19	.06	3.01***
Sensory Offending Style(S)			-.03	-.03	.05	-.70
Power Offending Style(P)			.05	.05	.06	.86
Positive Life Narrative Theme(PL)			.24	.24	.05	5.32****
Step 2	.34	.12				
Instrumental Offending Style			.18	.18	.06	2.87***
Sensory Offending Style			-.02	-.02	.05	-.37
Power Offending Style			.05	.05	.06	.85
Positive Life Narrative Theme			.24	.24	.05	5.45****
I X PL			.03	.02	.06	.38
S X PL			-.09	-.09	.05	-1.74
P X PL			.01	.01	.06	.21

Note. Statistical significance: * $p \leq .05$ ** $p \leq .01$ *** $p \leq .005$ **** $p \leq .001$

In the Hero role, the first model was significant, R^2 = .11, $F(4, 463)$ = 14.16, $p < .0001$ and the Positive Life Narrative Theme explained additional 5.5% of the variance, ΔR^2 = .055, $\Delta F(1, 463)$ = 28.34, $p < .0001$, B = .237, $t(463)$ = 5.32, $p < .0001$. The interaction terms did not account for a significant amount of additional variance in the Hero role ΔR^2 = .006, $\Delta F(3, 460)$ = 1.02, p = .38 which shows that positive life narrative did not moderate the effect of history of offending styles on the hero role.

15.2.4. Victim role

Table 15.2.4: Summary of hierarchical regression analysis with Positive Life Narrative Theme as a moderator on the relationship between History of offending styles and the Victim Role

	R	R²	β	B	SE	t
Step 1	.40	.16****				
Instrumental Offending Style(I)			.06	.06	.06	.96
Sensory Offending Style(S)			.08	.08	.05	1.75
Power Offending Style(P)			-.14	-.14	.06	-2.41*
Positive Life Narrative Theme(PL)			.40	.40	.04	9.29****
Step 2	.44	.19****				
Instrumental Offending Style			.06	.06	.06	.98
Sensory Offending Style			.10	.10	.05	2.07*
Power Offending Style			-.12	-.12	.06	-2.00*
Positive Life Narrative Theme			.40	.40	.04	9.32****
I X PL			-.06	-.06	.06	-.96
S X PL			-.06	-.06	.05	-1.18
P X PL			-.09	-.09	.06	-1.46

Note. Statistical significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

In the Victim role, the first model was significant, R^2 = .16, $F(4, 463)$ = 22.32, $p <$ .0001 and the Positive Life Narrative Theme explained additional 16% of the variance, ΔR^2 = .156, $\Delta F(1, 463)$ = 86.36, $p <$ .0001, B = .401, $t(463)$ = 9.29, $p <$ .0001.

The interaction terms accounted for a significant proportion of the variance in the Victim role ΔR^2 = .029, $\Delta F(3, 460)$ = 5.55, p = .001. Despite all together explaining additional 3% of the variance in the Victim role, none of the interactions between positive life narrative theme and history of offending styles yield statistically significant results in the regression model, which suggests that all together there is an effect of interaction however there is no specific interaction term that has a significant effect on the Victim role scores.

Then, further analyses with ModGraph were conducted to determine which offending styles' relationship with the Victim role are significantly moderated by the level of positive life narrative theme. These results showed that positive life narrative theme moderates the relationship of the victim role with the sensory and power offender styles.

15.2.4.1. Moderating effect of positive life narrative theme on the relationship between sensory offending style and the victim role

The ModGraph was used to create a figure to display the theoretical meaning of the statistical interactions between the positive life narrative theme and the sensory offending style visually which makes the interpretation easier.

Figure 15.2.4.1. Moderating effects of high, medium and low levels of Positive Life Narrative Theme on the relationship between Sensory offending style and Victim role
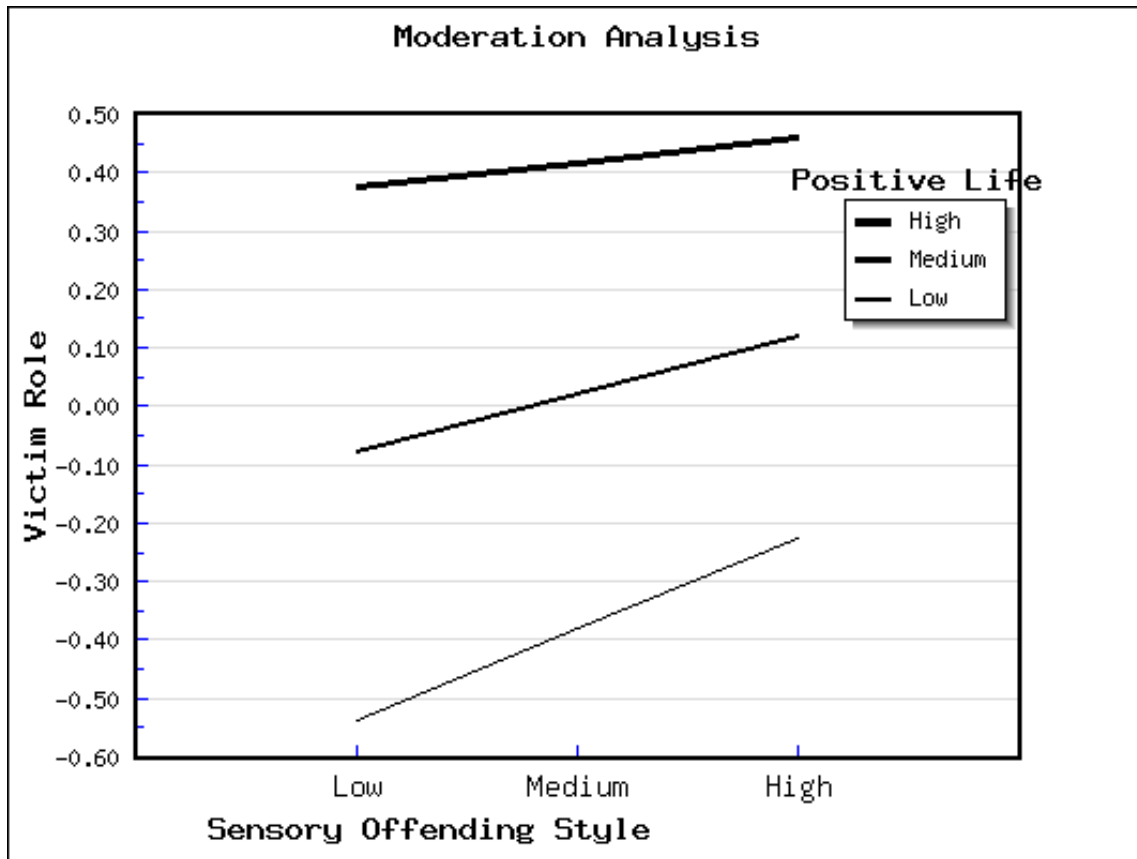
Table 15.2.4.1: Conditional effect of sensory offending style on Victim Role

	slope	se	t	P
High level of Positive Life Narrative	0.04	0.06	0.76	0.45
Medium level of Positive Life Narrative	0.10	0.04	2.21	0.03
Low level of Positive Life Narrative	0.16	0.07	2.23	0.03

The effect of sensory offending style on the victim role depends on the level of positive life narrative. The results show that when a person has average and below average levels of positive life narrative, there is a positive relationship between the score on sensory offending style and the level of victim role, with lower levels of positive life narrative theme indicating a stronger effect. Offenders who hold an average and below average levels of positive views of life outside of crime and have a history of higher levels of sensory offending style score higher on the Victim role.

15.2.4.2. Moderating effect of positive life narrative theme on the relationship between power offending style and the victim role

The ModGraph was used to create a figure to display the theoretical meaning of the statistical interactions between the positive life narrative theme and the power offending style visually which makes the interpretation easier.

Figure 15.2.4.2. Moderating effects of high, medium and low levels of Positive Life Narrative Theme on the relationship between Power offending style and Victim role
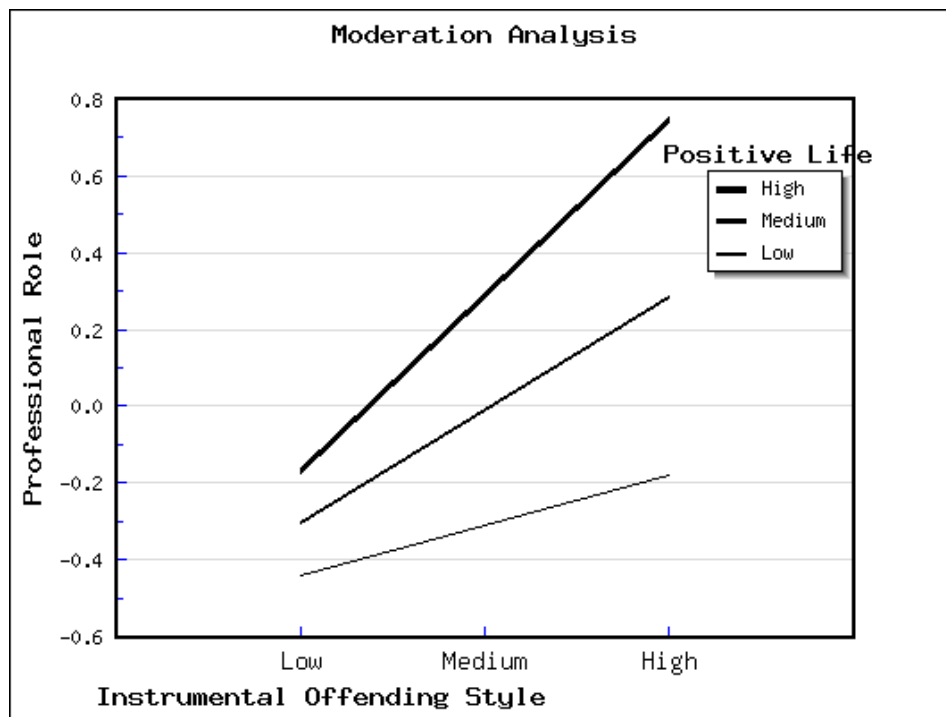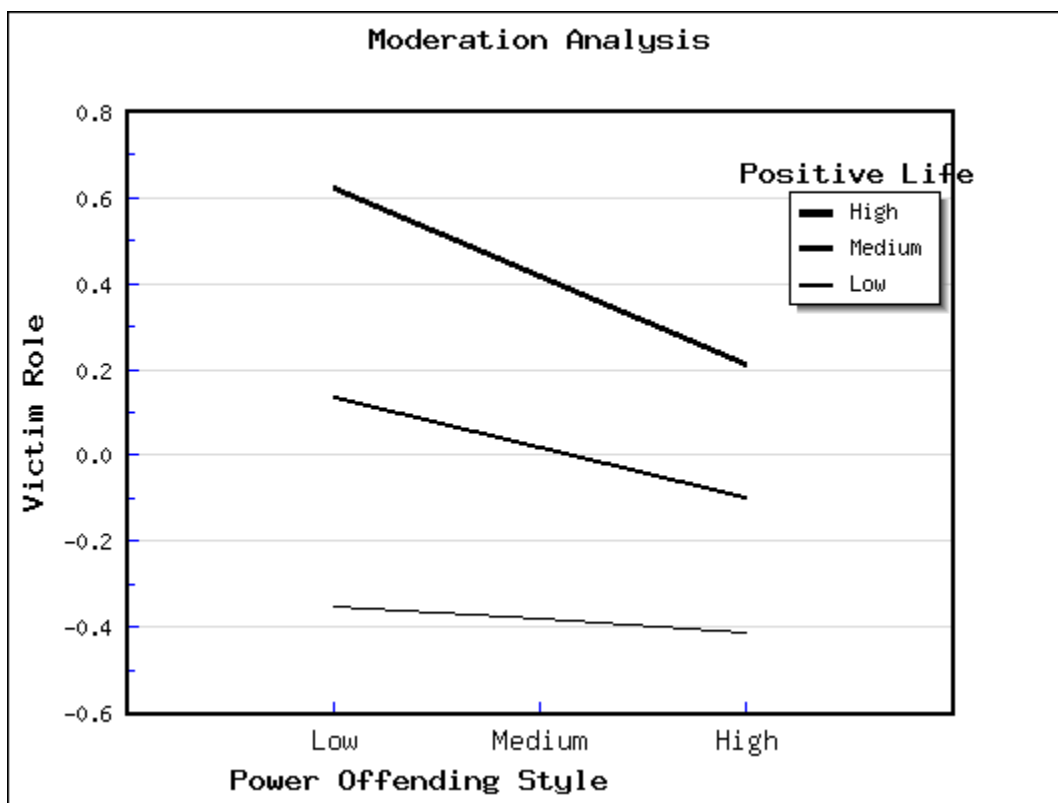
Table 15.2.4.2: Conditional effect of power offending style on Victim Role

	slope	se	t	P
High level of Positive Life Narrative	-0.20	0.07	-2.88	0.004
Medium level of Positive Life Narrative	-0.12	0.05	-2.14	0.03
Low level of Positive Life Narrative	-0.03	0.09	-0.32	0.75

The effect of power offending style on the victim role depends on the level of positive life narrative theme. The results show that when a person has average or above average levels of positive life narrative, there is a negative relationship between score on power offending style and level of victim role, with higher levels of positive life narrative theme indicating a stronger effect. Offenders who hold an average and above average positive views of life outside of crime and has a history of low levels of power offending style score higher on the Victim role.

15.3. The Effect of General Life Narrative on the Relationship between Overall History of Offending Styles and Overall Offence Narrative

A total score in the Life Narrative Questionnaire was calculated to assess the strength of life narratives among offenders. In order to assess the moderating role of the Overall Life Narrative on the relationship between overall offence narrative and overall offending history, in the first step General Life Narrative was entered in the regression model. In the final step of the regression analysis, an interaction term between Overall Life Narrative and Overall Offending History was created.

Table 15.3: Summary of hierarchical regression analysis with Overall Life Narrative as a moderator on the relationship between Overall offending history and the Overall Offence Narrative

	R	R²	β	B	SE	t
Step 1	.59	.35****				
Overall Life Narrative (LN)			.55	.55	.04	14.61****
Overall Offending History (OH)			.16	.16	.04	4.24****
Step 2	.60	.36*				
Overall Life Narrative			.55	.55	.04	14.73****
Overall Offending History			.18	.18	.04	4.60****
LN X OH			-.08	-.07	.03	-2.10*

Note. Statistical significance: * p≤.05 ** p≤.01 *** p≤.005 **** p≤.001

In the Overall Offence Narrative, the first model was significant, and the Overall Life Narrative significantly add to the amount of explained variance in overall offence narrative. The interaction term accounted for a significant proportion of the variance in the Overall Offence Narrative $\Delta R^2 = .006$, $\Delta F(1, 464) = 4.40$, $p = .036$.

15.3.1. Moderating effect of overall life narrative on the relationship between overall offending history and the overall offence narrative

The ModGraph was used to create a figure to display the theoretical meaning of the statistical interactions between overall life narrative and overall offending history visually which makes the interpretation easier.

Figure 15.3.1. Moderating effects of high, medium and low levels of Overall Life Narrative on the relationship between Overall offending history and Overall Offence Narrative
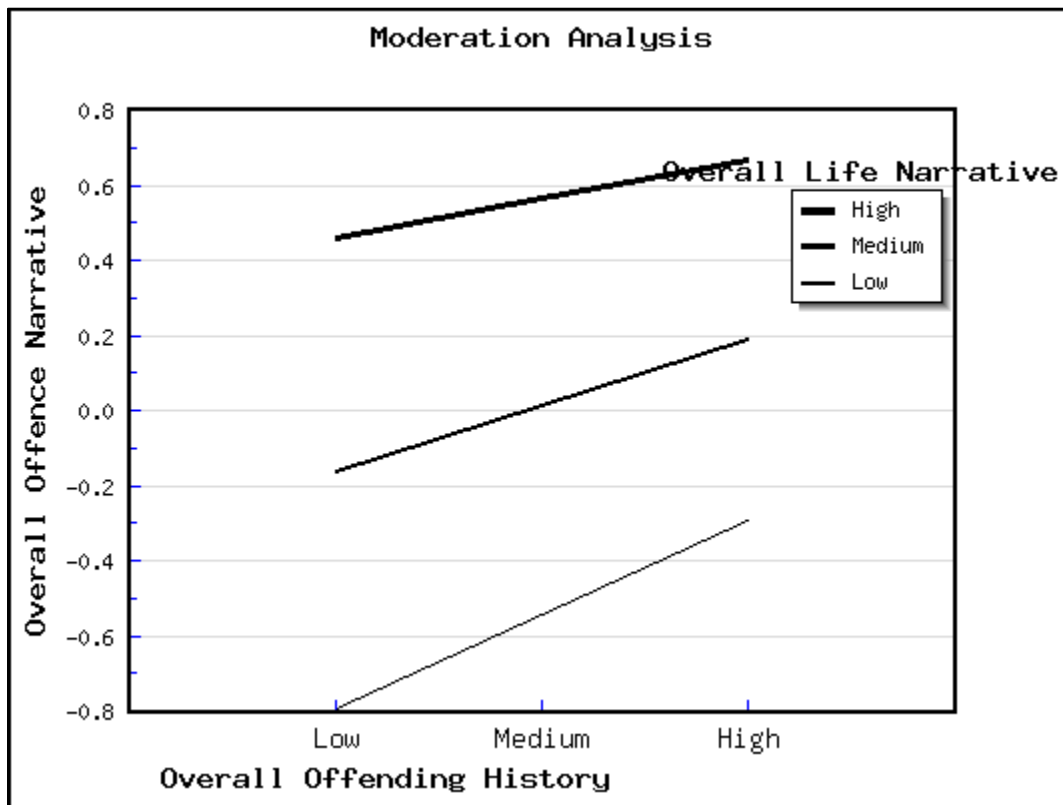
Table 15.3.1. Conditional effect of overall offending history on Overall offence narrative

	slope	se	t	p
High level of Overall Life Narrative	0.11	0.04	2.77	0.006
Medium level of Overall Life Narrative	0.18	0.03	5.60	<0.00001
Low level of Overall Life Narrative	0.25	0.05	4.92	<0.00001

The effect of overall offending history on the overall offence narrative depends on the level of overall life narrative. The results show that when a person has average, above average, or below average levels of overall life narrative, there is a positive relationship between score on overall offending history and the level of overall offence narrative. The moderating effect of the lower level of overall life narrative is the highest, followed by the average and then the high levels of overall life narrative. As the strength of offenders' views of life outside of crime gets weaker, offenders with history of higher levels of overall offending history score higher on the overall offence narrative.

15.4. Summary and Discussion

In the current chapter the question of whether life narrative moderates the relationship between history of offending styles and offence narrative roles is addressed.

The Negative Life Narrative Theme alone accounted for a significant amount of variance in all offence narrative roles, with the highest amount of explained variance observed in the Victim role. The interaction terms did not account for a significant amount of additional variance in the Professional, Revenger and Hero roles. However, the interaction terms accounted for a significant proportion of the variance in the Victim role scores. The relationship between history of Power offending style and the Victim role is moderated by the level of Negative Life Narrative Theme. Offenders with stronger negative attitudes towards life outside of crime and who have engaged in lower levels of offending behaviours associated with the power offending style score higher on the victim role.

The Positive Life Narrative Theme alone accounted for a significant amount of variance in all offence narrative roles, with the highest amount of explained variance observed in the Victim role. The interaction terms did not account for a significant amount of additional variance in the Revenger and Hero roles. However, the interaction terms accounted for a significant proportion of the variance in the Professional and Victim roles.

The current model suggests that the positive life narrative theme moderates the relationship between the history of offending and the Professional and Victim roles.

The relationships of the Professional role with the Instrumental and Sensory offending styles are moderated by the level of Positive Life Narrative Theme. Offenders' with stronger positive attitudes towards life outside of crime and have committed more offending behaviours associated with the instrumental offending style score higher on the professional role. The effect of positive life narrative theme on the relationship between sensory offending style and the professional role becomes negative for the offenders with higher levels of positive attitudes. Offenders with higher levels of positive views regarding themselves, life and world and who have committed less offending behaviours associated with the sensory offending style score higher on the professional role. And the effect of positive life narrative theme on the relationship between sensory offending style and the professional role becomes positive for the offenders with lower levels of positive attitudes towards life outside of crime. Offenders with lower levels of positive views regarding themselves, life and world and who have committed more offending behaviours associated with the sensory offending style score higher on the professional role

Furthermore, the results also show that the relationships of the Victim role with the Sensory and Power offending styles are moderated by the level of Positive Life Narrative Theme. Offenders' with weaker positive attitudes towards life outside of crime and have committed more offending behaviours associated with the sensor offending style score higher on the victim role. And offenders with stronger positive attitudes towards life outside of crime and have committed less offending behaviours associated with the power offending style score higher on the professional role.

Overall Life Narrative significantly add to the amount of explained variance in overall offence narrative. The interaction term accounted for a significant proportion of the variance in the Overall Offence Narrative. The relationship between overall offending history and overall offence narrative is moderated by the overall life narrative. As the strength of offenders' attitudes towards themselves, life and world get weaker, and the level of their overall offending history gets higher, their scores on the overall offence narrative increases.

CHAPTER 16. THESIS DISCUSSION

16.1. Overall Summary

16.1.1. Analysis 1: Development of Measures

One of the goals of the current thesis is to explore the applicability of Offence Narrative Roles Questionnaire, Life Narrative Questionnaire and History of Offending Scale to Turkish context.

The Turkish Narrative Roles Questionnaire yields 4 distinct factors, professional, revenger, hero and victim roles. In the original NRQ the hero role is defined to be a "role of hubris, of taking on and overcoming challenges", (Youngs and Canter, 2012b p.19) however in the Turkish context the hero role is mostly associated with the feelings of obligation and crime is seen as the only choice to act on in order to make things better. They do not pursue a heroic mission, but they follow a set of actions that they believe that they have to do to rescue things. The victim role is similar to the notion that the British offenders hold, as it is associated with feeling confused, helpless and lacking control. The revenger role is driven by the feelings of having been treated wrongly and the main goal of the offence is to take vengeance accompanied by the feelings of anger, which similar to the notions that are associated with this role among British offenders. The professional role is also similar to the British concept as being goal-oriented and enjoying the criminal act. There are minor conceptual differences in terms of the understanding, conceptualization and the enactment of these roles among Turkish offenders. Nonetheless, the structure of the Turkish NRQ is fairly close to the theoretical formulations presented by Youngs and Canter (2012a). The reliability coefficients were above the desired levels for the overall NRQ as well as its four factors.

The Turkish version of the Life Narrative Questionnaire yields 2 distinct factors, negative and positive life narrative themes. The negative life narrative theme represents the negative attitudes of offenders regarding their life, self and world outside of crime (i.e. Life is meaningless, I do try but things always seem to mess up in my life, I am fated to fail miserably). The positive life narrative theme represents the positive attitudes of offenders regarding their life, self and world outside of crime (i.e. I get what I need out of life, Things usually turn out for the best, I am just trying to make the best of myself). The reliability coefficients were above the desired levels for the overall LNQ as well as its two factors.

The Turkish version of the History of Offending Scale (D-60) yields three distinct factors, instrumental, sensory and power offending styles. The overall factor structure reflects the Youngs' (2001) original model of criminal differentiation based on the re-interpretation of Bandura's (1986) incentive theory. The instrumental offending style include offending behaviours associated with property offences, and instrumental acts such as carrying special tools necessary to carry out the crime. The sensory offending style includes offending behaviours associated with a wide range of behaviours from petty deviant acts to more serious crimes which are driven by psychological, and emotional needs and are committed in a fit of anger. The power offending style includes actions mostly associated with physical harm and threats of harm with the goal of gaining power. The reliability coefficients were above the desired levels for the overall D-60 as well as its three factors.

16.1.2. Analysis 2: Correlates of Scales

This is the first study conducted in Turkey to uncover the psycho-social and criminal correlates of offenders' history of offending, criminal narrative experience and attitudes about life outside of crime in a very comprehensive manner.

The results of the examination of the correlates of offence narrative roles suggest that the experiential aspects associated with each role empirically support the conceptual definitions of the roles. For instance, the history of self/or significant other's victimization due to a crime was found to be associated with the revenger role which supports its conceptual definition, as seeking vengeance for something wrong done to them or significant others.

When the background correlates are examined in detail, the results show that the hero role is the one that is affected by family circumstances very strongly, as the role is associated with parental criminality and lower SES in childhood. These results can be benefitted whilst developing rehabilitation programs for vulnerable and disadvantaged children to prevent them from offending.

The professional role is associated with factors well-known to be observed in offenders in general. One important characteristic of the professional is his inclination to offend whilst being on parole, which needs be taken into consideration by policy makers and administers. Also, these offenders feel calm during the offence and minimize the importance the incident in their lives which all support the conceptual definition provided by Youngs and Canter (2012a; 2012b).

Among the four roles, the Victim role is the one that differs from others most dramatically, as the victim role does not share the same psycho-social, economic or criminal background characteristics of offenders enacting the other roles. This supports the circumstantial nature of the offending behaviour that is engaged by the victim.

Interestingly, the hero and victim roles are found to be enacted by property offenders, which contradicts the original results suggesting that offenders who have committed property offences mostly enact the professional role.

When the correlates of life narrative themes were analysed, the results show that background characteristic do not have an effect on the positive views that offenders hold towards life outside of crime. However, as expected, certain negative life experiences, such as not growing up with parents, parental conviction, history of victimization due to a crime etc. as well as history of criminal behaviour increase the negative views offenders hold about themselves, life and world outside of crime.

The analysis of the relationship between history of offending styles and background correlates show that there are some shared characteristics among criminals independent of their offending style, such as unemployment, having a history of imprisonment and being a repeat offender. On the other hand, sensory style differs from the other two in terms of its psycho-social correlates, which indicates that sensory offending style is more prone to be affected by internal processes than the childhood risk factors which affect the overall criminality levels. The power offending style differs from other styles in certain ways as well. For instance, length of time spent is prison has a positive relationship with it, and father's working status significantly increased the power offending style scores. Furthermore, it is shown that the class of offence has discriminatory power over the styles, such as property offences are shown to be associated with the instrumental offending style, whereas person offences are shown to be associated with power offending style. However, the effect of class of offence is not statistically significant for the sensory offending style.

The thesis sheds light in the developmental paths for each life narrative theme, offence role and history of offending style which enhances our understanding of how and why certain individuals develop certain offence roles, life narratives and how they differ in terms of offending styles. The results can be beneficial in developing strategies to provide psychological treatment, prevent recidivism and lower the risk of offending by targeting vulnerable groups and addressing the issues specific to them.

16.1.3. Analysis 3: Relationship among Scales

This is the first study to explore the consistency between offence and life narratives of offenders. The results indicate a consistency among life and offence narratives in terms of strength. In addition, the effect of negative life narrative is stronger for the victim and hero roles. Lastly, based on the results of the further analysis, there is no effect of psychopathology on the aforementioned consistency.

When the relationship between offence roles and history of offending styles are analysed, the most prominent finding is that the victim role is not associated with history of offending. In addition, the revenger role is associated with the power offending style, and professional and hero roles are associated with the instrumental offending styles.

Lastly, when the relationship between life narratives and history of offending styles were analysed, the results show that instrumental and sensory offending styles are associated with negative, whereas power offending style is associated with positive life narrative theme and the overall strength of the life narrative.

These results are to present a background for the more complex analysis between these scales which aims to uncover the moderating role of dynamic factors on the effect of static factors on the criminal narrative experience.

16.1.4. Analysis 4: Predicting the offence narrative roles

In the current section how well, each offence narrative role is predicted by life narrative themes and history of offending styles is explored in detail.

The negative life narrative theme predicts the victim and hero roles more strongly; whereas the positive life narrative theme predicts the professional role more strongly. The predictive powers of negative vs positive life narrative themes do not differ much for the revenger role. The overall results suggest that, offenders holding the victim and hero roles are more prone to have negative attitudes towards life outside of crime, whereas the ones with the professional role hold more positive views. In addition, for the revenger there is no specific inclination towards one direction in terms of the nature of their attitudes towards life outside of crime

For the professional and hero roles, only the instrumental offending style was a significant predictor. For the revenger role, both instrumental and power offending styles are significant predictors, as a decrease in the instrumental and an increase in the power

offending style result in an increase in the revenger role scores. The results show that the revenger aims to gain power and status and specifically avoids acting in a manner which is driven by the anticipation of material gains. None of the roles are significantly predicted by the sensory offending style. This shows that offenders who engage in the criminal act due to emotional and psychological needs do not prefer a specific offence role over others, which might indicate that the roles they choose to enact show more flexibility in the face of changing circumstances associated with each offence. Furthermore, none of the history of offending styles significantly predicted the victim role which supports the circumstantial nature of offending for these individuals.

When all predictor variables were analysed all together to identify the strongest predictors for each role, the results show that offence roles are differentiated based on their strongest predictors. The strongest predictor for the hero and victim roles is the negative life narrative theme. Whereas the strongest predictor for the revenger role is the history of power offending style, and for the Professional role is the history of instrumental offending style.

In accordance with this suggestion, the current study shows that certain roles that are enacted by offenders during the offence is more prone to be shaped by history of offending, whereas others are more prone to be shaped by life narratives. The examination of the role of static and dynamic factors in the enactment of offence roles enhances our understanding of the differences in psychological mechanisms that underlie the criminal narrative experience.

16.1.5. Analysis 5: Moderating role of Life narrative

In order to identify how well a dynamic factor can alter the way a static factor can predict the criminal narrative experience, the moderator role of life narrative themes on the relationship between history of offending styles and offence roles is analysed.

The results show that the negative theme significantly moderates the relationship between power offending style and the victim role. On the other hand, positive life narrative moderates the relationship between history of offending and the professional and victim roles. The relationships of the professional role with the instrumental and sensory offending styles and the relationships of the victim role with the sensory and power offending styles are moderated by the level of positive attitudes the offenders hold regarding life outside of crime.

340

As the current study reveals, how offenders view their life outside of crime actually alters the effect of their offending history on the way they experience a crime. Thus, the moderator role of life narratives can be used in the future for the development of rehabilitation strategies to eliminate the effect of previous offending behaviour which is static in nature and is not open to intervention. The techniques targeting unhealthy life narratives can specifically be effective in liberating offenders from the effect of their past criminality which otherwise might destiny them to re-offend.

16.2. Overall Discussion

The analysis of the structure of the scales adapted to Turkish culture reflect the original factor structures and yield high reliability coefficients. The study of the applicability of NRQ in different cultures was suggested by Canter and Youngs (2009; 2012) to be the topic of future research. The criminal narrative roles model is shown to be applicable to Turkish culture. Furthermore, the concerns of Ward (2012) about the reliability of the NRQ is addressed, by showing high internal reliability coefficients in a different culture. Also, Ward's (2012) question of whether there is a consistency between offence and life narratives is answered. Moreover, Young's (2006) findings on specialisation in offending history based on gain styles are shown to be applicable to older criminals (M_{age} = 33.2) in Turkey. The results reflected the original factor structure which was established on young criminals (M_{age}=18.9) (Youngs, 2006) in the UK.

In terms of socio-demographic characteristics, age and education have only a significant relationship with offending history, whereas they do not have an effect on the actual experience of crime or attitudes about life. Younger and less educated offenders reported to have higher offending history. As the education level gets higher the frequency of past offending behaviour gets lower which supports the findings of previous studies (eg. West, 1982; Farrington & West, 1990 etc.). In terms of the employment status and occupation, the results show that material deprivation has an effect on the experience of crime differentiating the Victim role from others. This shows that Victim differs from others as it is not motivated by material deprivation like the other three roles do. The unemployed offenders also scored higher in the negative life narratives and they reported higher levels of past criminal behaviour. Overall these results support Farrington et al. (2013)'s findings that unemployment and low education levels are risks factors for criminality. However, the current findings contradict with their assumption suggesting that material deprivation is associated with property offences and not with violent offences. In the current sample, the unemployed offenders scored higher both in property focused offending behaviour that is

driven by instrumental gain, and also in person focused violent behaviour that is driven by power gains, as well as deviant behaviours that is based on psychological needs and driven by sensory gains. This contradiction draws attention to the differences between the Western and Turkish criminals in terms of the effect of material deprivation on criminality. The low income is found to have a significant effect on the criminality as shown by Turkish researchers (eg. Aksu & Akkus, 2010; Icli, 2007, etc.). The results of the current research also contradict with the previous literature on the background characteristics of Turkish offenders which suggests that immigration from the hometown to another city is a factor that increases criminality (Dinler & Icli, 2009). Half of the current sample reported to have immigrated from their hometown, whereas the rest stayed where they were born. In addition, history of immigration did not have an effect on the criminal experience, attitudes about life or offending history. Future research should gather detailed information on the immigration history such age during the immigration, the changes in the SES due to immigration, changes in social support after the immigration etc.

Another issue that is addressed in the current thesis is the link between psychopathology and criminality which has been studied by many researchers in the field. However, no consensus has been reached about the relationship between certain types of mental health problems and crime types and offending patterns. Despite not being able to establish a one to one link between a specific psychiatric diagnosis and a type of crime, various mental health problems are found to be associated with overall criminality and especially with violence (Weller & Weller, 1986; MacDonald, Hucker & Hebert, 2010; Kalenderoglu, Yumru, Selek & Savas, 2007 etc.). The literature indicates that schizophrenia, alcohol and substance abuse, and antisocial personality disorder are associated with overall criminality (Brennan, Mednick & Hodgins, 2000; Oncu, Sercan, Ger, Bilici, Ural & Alatas, 2002; Demirbas, 2017). For instance, 85% of the inmates were found to have a drug abuse problem (Tye & Mullen, 2006). In the current sample 38% were under the influence of a substance during the commission of the offence which had a significant effect only on the professional role. This result can be further tested by investigating the toxicology screen reports of the criminals rather than relying on their self reports. Also 28% reported to have been diagnosed with a psychiatric disorder at some point in their lives, however due to low education levels, these inmates might have problems in providing their diagnoses accurately (Demirbas, 2017). The effect of having a psychiatric diagnosis was significant on the experience of crime, views of life outside of crime and overall offending history. Moreover, despite objectively requiring a professional psychological help, most of these individuals

342

wouldn't seek help. Future research should benefit from a mental health screening among prisoners and uncover the relationship between objective acute psychiatric diagnosis and type of crime and offending patterns.

As van der Kolk (1989) suggested offending can be explained as the re-enactment of a previous trauma. 40% of the sample reported to have been the victim of a crime themselves or a significant other being the victim of a crime. The effect of the history of victimization due to a crime was significant for the experience during the crime and offending history. The offenders with a history of victimization due to a crime enacted the revenger role which is consistent with its conceptual definition as being wronged and as making others pay for what has been done to him or a loved one. Being a victim of a crime has also a discriminatory power among past offending behaviour, as all offending behaviours are associated with victimization history except for the sensory offending style. Thus, we can suggest that there is a relationship between offending and previous trauma due to a crime, however detailed analysis of the nature of victimization is required to establish a link that is suggested to be present by van der Kolk (1989). Moreover, the victimization due to a crime did not have an effect on offenders' views of life outside of crime. This shows that being a victim of a crime affects the crime related variables however it does not affect the overall attitudes about life.

When the family characteristics were investigated, the results showed that offenders come from large families with an average number of 5.5 children. According to West (1982) and Farrington (1991) criminals come from large, overcrowded and poor families. The results of the current study support that offenders mostly come from overcrowded families. In addition, the participants mostly come from low SES families as less than one third of the fathers and 10% of the mothers were employed during the offenders' childhood. However, the parental working status during the offenders' childhood didn't have an effect on offenders' experience during the crime, views about life or offending history.

The results of the growing up conditions showed that 80% of the sample grew up with both parents together, which contradict with Bowlby (1944)'s suggestion that offenders mostly come from broken families. However, the nature of the loss of a parent among the 20% is unknown to the researcher. Feldman (1993) highlights the need for the examination of the reason of the missing parent to differentiate between divorce vs death caused parental absence. Rutter (1971) suggests that among criminals the ratio of loss due to divorce is higher than loss due to death. Thus, the nature of the loss of the parent should be further investigated in future research.

Criminality in the family is known to be an effective factor in the individual's criminality (West, 1982; Farrington & West, 1990) which is supported by the current findings as 17% of the sample has at least one parent and 23% has at least one sibling convicted of a crime. Furthermore, family criminality has a discriminatory power on the experience of crime as offenders with a criminal parent enact the revenger role, and those with a criminal sibling enact the hero role. These offenders also hold more negative views of themselves, life and world and report to have committed higher number of criminal behaviours except for behaviours fall into sensory gain style. This suggests that a well-established risk factor for criminality does not operate the same way for offences associated with sensory gains. This implies that whilst overall criminality is gained through observing models who engage in criminal behaviour via social learning (Rotter, 1954; Bandura, 1976), offences instigated by emotional needs are not affected by family criminality, it is driven by personal factors. These results are specifically interesting as expectedly overall history of criminality is increased by family convictions, however sensory offending style is not affected by it. This result can be considered as a support to specialisation in offending. The differentiation of the sensory offending style from others in terms of its relationship with family criminality can indicate that sensory offending style is more prone to be affected by internal processes than the childhood risk factors such as familial criminality which affect the overall criminality levels.

Another interesting point was the significance of the age of first offending behaviour and history of offending. Having started to engage in criminal behaviour at an early age as expected has increased the level of overall criminality (West, 1982). In terms of the criminal experience, criminal background characteristics such as prior imprisonment, early onset of criminality differentiate the level of roles offenders enact during the crime. The root of this difference in criminal experience between multiple time vs one-time offenders can be explained by their overall attitudes about life. These offenders reported to have more negative views about themselves, life and world outside of crime. This shows the power of life views on the relationship between past criminality and immediate instigators of a given crime. This finding is in the same line with the results of the moderation analysis. The way offenders view themselves, life and world outside of crime can alter how their offending history can affect their experience during a crime.

Interestingly the effect of previous punishment does not have a negative effect on recidivism. Offenders do not differ in terms of their criminal experience, life views or offending history based on the length of sentence they received or the time they spent in prison. This contradicts with the suggestions of the deterrence theory as the punishment of

an offender received is expected to reduce recidivism (Blackburn, 1993; Cusson, 2001). The results of the current study imply the ineffectiveness of the specific deterrence and draw attention to the need for the implementation of policies aiming the rehabilitation of offenders (Ward, Mann & Gannon, 2007; Maruna, 2001). The lack of the deterring value of previous imprisonment can be due to high levels of impulsivity or emotional needs which can be further investigated in future research by the assessment of the level of impulsivity or reactional aggression these offenders have (Ioannou, 2008).

The role of past convictions in criminality can be explained by the labelling theory as well. The past criminality is shown to increase the chance of future criminal activity via being labelled as a criminal. History of being arrested and/or imprisoned can result in being labelled by the society as a criminal and especially if it occurs at an early age the effects of stigmatization can increase the risk of future criminality and act as a self-fulfilling prophecy (Blackburn, 1993; Sampson, 2001). Moreover, the role of certain beliefs offenders hold about themselves, such as 'I am decent underneath' or 'despite people's expectations from me I have done good things in life' etc. can be further analysed in terms of their protective role against labelling. Also, the investigation of the attitudes towards criminality in their microenvironment and presence of criminal friends can improve our understanding of the origins of the criminality in Turkish offenders by the application of the Sutherland's (1947) differential association theory. Differential association theory explains the acquisition of criminal tendencies and it emphasizes the small and intimate groups' effect on individual's delinquency (Wolfgan, & Ferracuti, 1967). This effect is not necessarily caused by role modelling criminal behaviour among peers, but it occurs by adopting the views of the group which favours crime (Blackburn, 1993).

One important finding of the current thesis is showing the relationship between offenders' crime narratives and life narratives outside of crime which provides support to the consistency assumption of the offender profiling (Canter & Youngs, 2009). The results confirm Canter's (1995) theory which suggests that there is a consistency between offenders' within crime and outside of crime behaviours and it can be uncovered via the application of narrative theory. Furthermore, the results of the analysis of the positive life views indicate the role of criminal thinking patterns especially the less established ones such as 'opinion of oneself as good', 'super optimism' and 'perceiving themselves as victims' to be valid among Turkish offenders (Yochelson & Samenow, 1976). These results support the effect of criminal thinking patterns and errors of thinking on criminality.

In addition, Rotter's (1966) locus of control theory is shown to have discriminatory power on the criminal experience. Offenders who reported to act under their internal control vs offenders who reported to be under the control of external forces, others, or fates differ in terms of the roles they adopt and enact during the crime. They also differ in terms of the type of crimes they commit. Canter et al. (2003) suggest that offenders who have feelings of obligation and are driven by fates commit person crimes whereas the offenders who believe to be in charge of their lives commit property crimes. In the current sample, this result is partially supported. For instance, the Professional reports to have control over his actions and his surrounding, he perceives his actions are under his own internal control. He engages in property offences and has a history of instrumental style of offending. On the other hand, the Hero who feels as driven by fates and obligated to commit the offence can be identified as having an external locus of control. However, he commits both person and property crimes. Whilst interpreting this finding the effect of psycho-social economic and family background characteristics need to be taken into consideration. The hero differs from others as being affected by the childhood circumstances, low family SES and adulthood material deprivation more than other roles. Thus, committing property crimes can be due the feelings of obligation and he can perceive himself as being pushed into this type of offending behaviour by external forces such as poor household, unemployment and having been growing up away from parents and in institutions. Moreover, among the ones who commit person crimes the effect of external forces such as societal pressure and expectations can be a driving force as well. Future research should investigate the nature of the offence and the differences in offenders enacting the same role but committing different type of crimes.

The difference between different types of offenders based on the type of crime they committed can also be explained by Kohlberg's (1976) moral development theory. Property offenders are perceived as lowest among the criminals whereas person offenders especially if their subjective reasoning for the crime is to defend themselves, loved ones or their honour are considered higher in the hierarchy among criminals and in society which is explained in detail in the previous chapters. This supports the view of Thornton and Reid (1982) who suggest that serious crimes that are not motivated by the anticipation of a financial gain show higher levels of moral reason compared to the ones those who commit property offences. Future research can address this issue by assessing the moral stages each offender is operating with the application of Kohlberg's theory and if there are differences between person and property offenders in terms of their moral development.

One of the major goals of the current thesis is to identify the strongest predictors of the immediate instigators of crime. The role of dynamic and static factors on criminality as well as on the experiential aspects of crime are uncovered (Heffornan & Ward, 2017). The results show that hero role is affected by the psycho-social and family background characteristics more than others. The professional role is associated with past criminal history that is associated with instrumental style and material gains. The victim role is more circumstantial in nature as the background does not affect the level of commitment to this role, however it is mostly shaped by the negative views the offenders hold about themselves, life and world in general. The revenger role is predicted by the previous offending behaviours directed at persons that is driven by the anticipation of gaining power. Also, the further analysis show that offenders' life narratives have the power to alter the effect of criminal history on the criminal experience which is one of the core concepts in the explanation of crime by presenting the why and how of a specific criminal behaviour take place (Presser, 2009). These results provide hope in eliminating or minimizing the effects of static factors otherwise would destiny the offenders to reoffend. As researchers who developed the narrative therapy suggest offenders can benefit from narrative reformulations which is shown to be a protective factor against recidivism (Ward & Marshall, 2007; Ward, Mann & Gannon, 2007; Maruna, 2001; Maruna & Mann, 2006). The practical implications of these findings are further explored in the next section.

The current thesis also shows that the views of offenders hold about themselves outside of crime has a strong relationship with their views of themselves during the commission of a crime. As offenders' attitudes about life outside of crime get stronger, their commitment to the roles they enact during the crime get stronger as well. An interesting point is that whilst the professional which has higher levels of control over his actions in a crime show higher levels of positive views regarding life. Whereas hero who is driven by fates and the victim who has no control over what was going on during the incident hold more negative views. The revenger despite conceptually showing control over his actions still offend reactively to the others who wronged to him, shows more of a neutral view of life in general. The consistency between life and crime narratives and differences among roles in terms of their life views answer the questions raised by Ward (2012) asking where exactly crime roles stand within the offenders' overall attitudes about life.

Furthermore, the current research tested if the consistency is a function of psychopathology which is suggested to be a factor for rigid, inflexible patterns that can be mistaken as a cross situational consistency (Pincus et al., 2009). The results show that

independent of self-reported mental health diagnosis the consistency is still valid. Future research objectively assessing offenders' psychopathology and its possible effects on life and crime narratives can shed more light into this issue.

Overall, the results support the applicability of major theories in the explanation of criminality among Turkish offenders. Nevertheless, future research is required to provide a deeper understanding of the factors playing a role in Turkish criminality which are different than the ones that are presented in the Western studies.

16.3. Contributions and Implications of the Thesis

16.3.1. Theoretical

The present study provides an in-depth understanding of the emotional, cognitive, and identity aspects of the criminal experience and presents a broad picture of the crime experience of Turkish offenders. In addition, it examines the relationship between a wide range of psycho-social and criminal background characteristics and the experience of crime.

One of the main goals of the current thesis is to incorporate the notion of human agency into work on the correlates of criminality which all too often is deterministic in outlook. Thus, a major contribution of the current thesis is to address a weakness in current criminology theories by the addition of a human agency factor via the investigation of criminal narrative experience. In this way we bring psychology closer to law.

Whilst being grounded on a strong theoretical base, the effect of cultural context on the experience of crime has always been suggested as a focus of future research (Youngs & Canter, 2012a; 2012b). The current study aims to elaborate the theory and extend its use to a different culture by exploring the modifications required to represent each role within the Turkish context. The current study is the first one to explore the applicability of offence narrative roles model in another culture.

As the current thesis provides an explanation of criminal behaviour that keeps the agency as its focus, the application of the criminal narrative experience model to Turkish offenders is the first step towards the acceptance of criminal narrative theory as a universal explanation of criminal behaviour.

Another important issue in the process of uncovering offender narratives is to explain where exactly this episodic form of narrative stands within the offender's overall life view. Canter (1994) suggests that the offence narratives are shaped by the protagonist's view of his/her self in interaction with the immediate as well as the broad social surrounding.

Although there are circumstantial differences that will have determining power on the behaviours of individuals, people are expected to show some level of consistency over time and contexts. As suggested by Canter and Youngs (2012b) and implied by Ward (2012) the relationship between overall life narrative themes and offence narrative roles are worth exploring both in the understanding of the psychological processes of criminal action within the offenders' general view of self/life and world and in developing specific therapeutic strategies for offenders holding certain type of offence and life narrative themes.

In order to draw inferences about an offender's characteristics from his actions at the time of offence, 'consistency' is assumed to be present between their styles of committing the crime and behaviours outside the crime (Youngs, 2008). However, as offence is a specific form of an episodic narrative, exactly how a general view of life/world/self can affect the roles that are adopted and enacted during the offence needed further clarification.

The current thesis shows that there is a consistency between life and offence narratives in terms of strength. This suggests that independent of the direction (negative vs positive), offenders who have a strong attitude towards themselves/life/world outside of crime have a stronger commitment to the roles they enact during the offence. Thus, the results shed new light on the issue raised by Ward (2012) regarding the significance of narrative identity among offenders by including both the episodic roles criminals play during the crime as well as broader aspects of their understanding of their life story. Along with presenting an understanding of the experiential aspects of criminality, the major theoretical contribution of the current thesis is to provide empirical evidence for the assumption that there is a consistency in offender's behaviours in crime and outside of crime revealed through the application of narrative theory.

In order to test for a consistency, the attitudes of offenders' about life outside of crime was also examined. The current study is the first to explore the attitudes of Turkish offenders about self, life, and the world outside of crime. Furthermore, the examination of the psycho-social and criminal correlates of views of life show that offenders are differentiated in terms of their attitudes towards life in general based on their experiences and psycho-social and criminal background characteristics.

Another major theoretical contribution of the current thesis is to shed light on the debate of specialisation vs versatility in offending behaviour. There is evidence supporting specialisation in offending because distinct factors emerged in the history of offending scale

and each offending style is shown to be associated with different psycho-social and criminal background characteristics.

The results of the current thesis show that the effects of offender's attitude towards a) their lives outside of crime, b) their history of criminal behaviour, and c) their experience of crime, vary based on the offence narrative roles they enact during the offence.

For the purpose of enhancing the understanding of the effect of static and dynamic factors in the enactment of roles, the relationship between offence roles with history of offending styles and attitudes regarding life outside of crime are investigated. The results show that life narrative themes moderate the relationship between history of offending styles and offence roles, which indicates that one's view of self/life/world which is accepted as a dynamic, changing and unfolding factor has an impact on how history of offending which a static, unchanging factor, affects the offence role which is an immediate experiential aspect of crime.

Along with providing support for the aforementioned relationships, the current thesis opens up the path to understand some novel aspects of the criminal experience. Offenders answered the questions regarding their criminal experience based on a crime of their choice. Despite the relationship between recalling a specific experience and memory being long established, this study contributes to the understanding of the effect of memory on the reported experience of crime.

Also, the meaning of the crime has been explored through assessing the level of significance of the event, and whether it is a turning point in the respondents' lives. The findings enriched our understanding of the meanings attributed to a specific offence by perpetrators, and their effect on the criminal experience. Offenders enacting certain roles reported the offence to be important and a turning point in their lives; whereas others did not, which shows that offenders differ in terms of the meaning their attributed to the offence they commit.

Moreover, it is assumed that the level of negative outcomes they had to bear as a consequence of the specific crime might have an impact on the way they recall their experience at the time offence, thus the length of sentence, time spent in prison and conviction due to the reported crime were also examined and taken into account. For most of the scales, the effects of aforementioned factors were not found to be significant.

Major contributions:

- The current thesis shows that the experience of crime can be explored in depth by the application of Canter and Young's offence narrative roles model. The emotional, identity, and cognitive aspects of crime can be studied by the application of four roles potentially enacted whilst committing the offence.

- Offenders' attitudes about life outside of crime can be categorized as negative and positive. Furthermore, narrative themes differ from each other in terms of the psycho-social or criminal correlates that each theme is associated with. The current thesis shows the differences in the paths leading to positive or negative life narratives offenders adopt about their lives outside of crime.

- The debate of versatility vs specialisation in offending behaviour is addressed and based on the definition provided by Youngs (2001) the current thesis shows that a level of specialisation is observed among Turkish adult male offenders. Moreover, history of offending styles are shown to differ from each other as each style is shown to be associated with different psycho-social or criminal correlates at varying levels.

- Experience of crime is shown to be a function of various psycho-social and criminal background characteristics, history of offending styles and attitudes about life outside of crime. The current thesis shows the differences among offence narrative roles based on whether the dynamic (life narrative) or static (history of offending) factors have more predictive power over them. Offence narrative roles are differentiated based on the strength of the effect of dynamic and static factors on each role's enactment (e.g., Hero and victim roles are more prone to be shaped by life narrative whereas professional and revenger roles are more prone to be shaped by history of offending styles).

- The current thesis shows that the effect of history of offending on criminal narrative experience is moderated by their attitudes about life outside of crime which provides an insight in the understanding of how dynamic factors can be targeted in order to minimize the effect of static factors in future criminality.

16.3.2. Methodological

The major methodological contribution of the current thesis is the adaptation of the measures to the Turkish context which shows the high ecological validity of these scales. The issue of reliability and validity raised by Ward (2012) was also addressed by studying the NRQ in a very different culture and obtaining very high internal reliability coefficients.

The use of the combination of methods, namely multi-dimensional scaling and factor analyses, together to establish the structure of each scale is another methodological contribution of the current thesis which makes the current research a useful example to researchers in the field with different metrological orientations.

The immediate components of the criminal experience, as well as the attitudes about life outside of crime, are subjective in nature. Depicting the subjectivity of these internal processes could be achieved via interviews. However, for reasons explained in detail in Chapter 2, such as the lower education levels of offender populations which make their narrative accounts vulnerable to being ill-formed or weakly articulated, and biased expressions of internal processes due to underlying psychological disorders, such as psychopathy, a standardized-self report method was preferred.

One major challenge in the application of the narrative theory to criminology is to create standard measures that can be used in different contexts and settings to test for replicable results. Thus, showing the utility of the standardized measures for life and offence narratives open up paths for future research that can be conducted in various settings and in different cultural contexts.

Furthermore, a self-report method to assess the offending behaviour is preferred in order to establish a theoretical base for the psychological meanings of different crimes for offenders. In the current thesis one of the goals is to uncover the relationship between experience of crime and history of offending styles, thus to facilitate the consistency between methods of evaluation rather than legal definitions, subjective reports of offending styles are examined via self-report.

Moreover, the offence narrative roles are analysed on a continuum rather than in a categorical manner. A high score on a role does not imply that the offender would be low on other three roles, as offenders can hold certain aspects of different roles in a given crime.

Despite the appeal of easy-to-use simple models with four categories each representing one offence narrative role, the research and the investigative processes will

surely benefit from a deeper, broader model with more complexity. A continuum approach will provide better such in-depth analysis.

16.3.3. Practical

The integration of narratives in the understanding of offender's experience of crime has practical implications. These practical implications pertain to police investigations, interrogations, rehabilitation and treatment of offenders, decreasing recidivism and preventing criminality among high risk individuals.

Uncovering the narrative themes underlying their offending behaviours can provide an insight into developing effective therapeutic interventions in the rehabilitation of offenders (Canter & Youngs, 2012b). The differentiation among offenders based on their experience while committing the offence can lead to the development of new intervention techniques that specifically target each offence role. As offenders enacting predominantly a professional role during an offence will benefit from a different type of treatment program than an offender with a victim role, integrating criminal narrative experience to the core of treatment of offenders will provide fruitful results (Ioannou, Canter, & Youngs, 2016). Obviously taking the differences that are shown to play a critical role in the enactment of offence role into consideration will be beneficial in developing different rehabilitation strategies for offenders based on the roles they enact during the offence.

For instance, offenders enacting the professional role reported the offence to have litle importance in their lives. This result implies that these offenders use rationalizations which minimize their responsibility in the crime and their impact on the victim's life and they lack empathy (Sykes &Matza, 1957; Bandura,1999; Yochelson & Samenow, 1976). These individuals can benefit from cognitive interventions which aim to increase the importance of the incident in their life. The ones who lack empathy and/or show antisocial personality features will not benefit from understanding the hurt that their behaviours caused to the victim and the victim's family, especially in person crimes. It might even be a motivating factor for future crimes as it can cause emotional satisfaction. Considering the high rates of Antisocial Personality Disorder diagnosis among criminals, a mental health screening will be helpful in identifying those with the disorder (Brinkley, Bernstein, & Newman, 1999). These people can benefit more from explaining the impact of the incident on their own lives. And for the ones who show a level of empathy, explaining the impact of their crime on the victim and his/her family and on the society might decrease their recidivism levels.

In addition to offence narrative roles, the examination of offenders' life narrative themes can provide help in developing strategies to help them to desist from crime. As Ward and Marshall (2007) put forward neatly, an offender can only be rehabilitated through the development of a "more adaptive narrative identity"(p.28). Also, it was shown by Maruna (2001) that offenders with a condemnation script and who adopt the role of a victim of external forces can be pushed towards an exchange with a redemption script in which they will be empowered to reinterpret the criminal past and develop new identities and ways of looking at themselves, their lives, and the world. Identifying the underlying life narrative themes that are discovered for each type of offender can be used in the development of person-based intervention strategies. The role of narrative shifts in desistance from crime vs persistence in crime can be a beneficial area to develop further in therapeutic settings (Maruna, 2001). The results of the current thesis indicated a consistency between life and offence narratives in terms of strength. Recognizing a consistency between criminal and life experience is a significant component in offender rehabilitation. If someone sees life and world in a positive light and he has a positive experience whilst committing the offence, and if this is the main contributing factor for his recidivism the way he can be rehabilitated will be different than a person who has a negative view of self and the world and if this view is the main reason of his recidivism. The consistency that is shown to be present between offenders' views of themselves, life and world can transform the statistical relationship between risk factors and criminality into an explanatory model which can be beneficial in the treatment settings by introducing separate groups which will benefit from different intervention strategies.

Furthermore, as the current thesis shows that attitudes about life outside of crime can moderate the relationship between history of offending and experience of crime, special psychological interventions targeting their life narratives can be developed in order to lessen the effect of their offending history on their future criminality. For instance, if the offender holds more positive views of himself, his life and world in general, his history of sensory offending style wouldn't predict the Victim role anymore, and it negatively predicted the Professional role. This result shows that individuals who have committed sensory gain style offending behaviour in the past can benefit from the improvement of their attitudes about life outside of crime in a more positive way. These offenders will experience the psychological satisfaction through the attitude change and may not commit future crimes to fulfil their emotional needs.

The results of the current research show that the strongest predictor of the professional role is the instrumental offending style, as expected. However, it only effectively predicts the professional role when the positive attitudes of the offenders' outside of crime are strong. As previously mentioned, certain beliefs about self that are included in the positive life narrative scale are associated with criminal thinking patterns. This result shows that offenders who hold super optimistic views of their lives and themselves, see themselves as good regardless of their criminal acts continue to engage in offending behaviour (Yochelson & Samenow, 1976). The mentioned unhealthy cognitions can be changed with more realistic and healthier ones which will reduce these offenders' risk of re-offending.

Another possible intervention is suggested for the offenders with a history of power offending style as they can benefit from a reformulation of life narratives to reduce the risk for recidivism. If their attitudes about life in general can be strengthened, regardless of the direction, they will not enact the Victim role. As suggested by previous literature, criminal thinking patterns are significant contributors of criminality and by targeting the perceptions of one's self as the victim can reduce or eliminate the offending behaviour (Yochelson & Samenow, 1976).

The theory and results also open paths to the development of efficient ways to interact with each offender. They point to the potential development of interview techniques based on offence roles which will be helpful in gathering useful information that will improve the investigative decision-making processes as well as in obtaining confessions. For instance, if the offender is identified as enacting the Victim role in a given crime, whilst interrogating the offender in order to obtain more information about the incident the effect of the crime on the actual victim can be emphasized, rather than focusing on the accomplices, as others are perceived as important and these offenders will stay silent rather than selling their friends out. On the other hand, for the Hero, as he feels obligated to commit the crime to make things right and comes from a disadvantaged background, this can be addressed by showing empathy for the person's difficulties in his childhood and life in general.

Furthermore, there are various other applications of the history of offending and offence role relationships to police investigations by helping to infer offender characteristics. In police investigations, as the relationship between life and offence experience along with history of offending is unravelled, a new approach of developing a profiling technique

becomes possible. Moreover, showing the relationship between history of offending styles and offence narrative roles is specifically important as it will help inferring offender's criminal past based on the factors associated with their criminal experience. For instance, if a given crime is categorized as purely instrumental and committed with the anticipation of a material gain, the police can infer that the offender probably has previous convictions due to property offences.

In the process of differentiating offenders from one another, linking crimes that are committed by the same offender, and providing 'profiling equations' in order to infer offender characteristics based on crime scene information, a framework explaining the similarities and differences in crimes in terms of psychological processes is required. Thus, the utility of the framework adopted in the current thesis in distinguishing among different types of offenders based on Narrative Roles can be helpful in police investigations as well as interrogations.

One other practical implication of the current research is in identifying the high-risk individuals for future offending. As shown by previous literature, unemployment and low education levels are known to be associated with criminality in various countries (E.g. West, 1982; Farrington & West, 1190; Icli, 2007 etc.). Although it is not a new discovery it supports the existing findings that increasing the education levels and employment opportunities can reduce criminality. Based on this and the previous results, the researcher suggests that inmates can benefit from occupational therapy to help them gain the necessary skills and certifications to hold occupations within and outside of prison which can be helpful in preventing offenders from re-offending.

Another well-known risk factor for future criminality is the presence of criminality within the families (Farrington, 1991). The current thesis provides a deeper understanding of the mechanisms that underlie this statistical relationship and presents suggestions on how to target specific risk groups. The findings show that the children of the parents who were in prison enacted the revenger role. Thus, these children, even before offending, can be helped by addressing the issues associated with the revenger role they might enact during their future offences. The issues of 'being wronged', urges to 'take revenge' can be addressed with an intention of the rehabilitation of these children. In addition, the results show that offenders whose siblings were convicted of a crime enacted the hero role. Thus, the siblings of the offenders who are in prison can be helped by addressing the issues associated with the hero role. The perceptions of being obligated to commit the crime to rescue things can

be addressed with an intention of the rehabilitation of these individuals. As the criminal narrative roles are considered as instigators of offending, rather an interpretation of the crime, by handling the issues leading people to enact a certain role during the commission of an offence can prevent them from offending at all.

Other risk groups can be identified based on family SES and growing up conditions and can be provided with professional help to reduce their risk of offending by targeting the emotional, cognitive and identity aspects associated with the roles that are associated with their past experience. Offenders who did not grow up with both parents present and the ones who grew up in orphanages and whose fathers were unemployed during the childhood of the offenders scored higher on the hero role. Individuals with this type of background can be provided with the necessary help to prevent them from engaging in criminal acts by addressing their feelings of obligations to commit the crime to make things right. Also, offenders who engage in instrumental style offending behaviours reported to grow up in institutions. Thus, vulnerable children who grew up in institutions can be provided with essential psychological support to prevent them from offending, especially offences associated with the instrumental style.

Another contribution of the current thesis is providing an understanding of the criminality of offenders who are on parole. 14% of the current sample was on parole whilst committing the reported crime. Offenders who have a history of being on parole and committed the reported crime whilst being on parole enacted the Professional role. Policy makers can benefit from these results and target characteristics of the professionals in order to prevent them from violating their parole conditions and re-offending. Parolees can benefit from psychological interventions to reduce their risk of re-offending by exchanging the unhealthy and illegal ways of satisfying their thrill seeking, fun pursuing urges by healthier ones. Furthermore, offenders who were on parole during the reported offence scored higher on the instrumental and power offending styles. This result can be helpful in the assessment of eligibility for parole. Offenders with high levels of history of instrumental and power offending styles should be assessed more carefully, as the results suggest that these offenders are more likely to engage in criminal activity whilst being on parole. The success of the implementation of effective policies regarding the assessment of eligibility for parole will help reduce the man power and financial resources dedicated to already over-capacity working prisons.

Overall, by uncovering the cognitive and emotional aspects of the experience of crime, offenders' attitudes about life outside of crime and specialisation in crime among Turkish offenders, the current thesis sheds new light in the understanding of the criminality in Turkish culture. Furthermore, it provides beneficial suggestions in the fields of police investigations, offender rehabilitation and crime prevention.

16.4. Limitations and Future Directions in Research

As addressed in previous chapters, there two major hypotheses in profiling. One is the consistency hypothesis, which suggests that criminal behaviour is not abnormal, it is a way of interacting with outside world in the context of crime, there is a link between the person's behaviours at the time of offence and his outside of crime life, and his interpersonal characteristics will be similar in his interactions with his victim(s) and others in his life outside of crime. The second one is the differentiation hypothesis which suggests that offenders who commit similar crimes differ from each other, and can be assessed by uncovering the roles assigned to victims, roles assigned to themselves and that are enacted during the offence (Canter & Youngs, 2009; Youngs, 2008; Canter, 1989; 2000; 2010a; 2010b; 2011; Zeyrek-Rios, 2017; Youngs & Zeyrek-Rios, 2014)

The consistency and differentiation hypotheses can only be valid if the criminals have a 'normal' way of acting. Their behaviours can be considered as extreme forms of human behaviour, but still within the range of human behavioural repertoire. However, the thought processes, identity formation, emotional structures of the repeated criminal can be different than non-criminal population or one timer criminal. Within this frame of thought, we have a better chance of understanding and uncovering the processes underlie the experience of crime more accurately by investigating the criminal careers in depth (Canter & Youngs, 2012). The current thesis presented the differences between first time and repeated offenders; however, a more detailed and thorough examination of the criminal careers and criminal developments of offenders should be the focus of future research.

The current thesis shows that there is a consistency between offender's offence and life narratives in terms of strength. However, the investigation of a consistency between offender's social-interactions during the time of offence and outside of crime will strengthen the understanding of the links between within offence and outside of offence characteristics among different types of offenders. The investigation of the offender's social interactions outside of crime and interpersonal aspects of the criminal experience should be the focus of future research.

Furthermore, another significant aspect of any investigation especially whilst examining the differentiation among set of offenders is the study of victimology. There is an overt or covert interaction with the offender and the victim. Besides the intrinsic characteristics of the offender, the interpersonal aspects seem to be associated with the offence styles. The verbal and physical interaction of the perpetrator with the victim is a key indicator of the perpetrator's personality and psycho-social characteristics. Style of the interaction yields important clues about the perpetrator's interpersonal characteristics. The ways of offending are also shown to have a relationship with the roles each perpetrator assigned to his victims. Considering the interpersonal nature of criminal action, Canter introduces the Victim Roles Model, the roles that offenders assign to their victims, which has a high discriminatory power among offence styles and offenders (Canter, 1994; Canter & Youngs, 2009; 2012a). Canter and Youngs propose three main roles, namely object, vehicle, and person that are assigned to victims by their offenders during the offence (Youngs & Canter, 2012a). These roles are shaped by the offender's way of interaction with the victim.

The current thesis shows the differences in the experiential aspects of crime via the application of narrative roles model as well as the presence of specialisation in offending behaviour among Turkish offenders. These two results contribute to the efficiency of the differentiation hypothesis. However, the examination of victim role assignments among offenders with a history of person offences can shed new light into the assumption that offenders differ from each other at a social interaction level as well, which should be addressed in future research.

Another important point is the investigation of the role of negative outcomes in the reported criminal experience. The current study explores the effect of incarceration, however an addition of the examination of the post-offence factors can also contribute to the understanding of the utility of offence narrative roles model in the assessment of criminal experience. Since this type of research is conducted with incarcerated prisoners, experiences after the crime, experiences associated with the processes of investigation and being taken into custody or surrendering, the trial process, any experience of facing with the victim/or the victim's family, and whether they are being part of a treatment program might have impact on the narratives of the offenders (Canter & Youngs, 2012b; Bletzer & Koss, 2012). These issues should be the focus of future research to better understand the post-offence correlates of offence narrative roles. The researcher suggests that examination of offenders' perceptions regarding the trial process in order to eliminate the effect of perceptions

regarding feelings of mistreatment or injustice on the reported experience of offence will be helpful.

Also, the effect of memory and the nature of the experience can have an effect on how offenders report their experience of the crime which is an issue encountered by research adopting a retrospective assessment method (Burke, Heuer, & Reisberg, 1992; Reisberg, 2006). The current thesis examines the strength of memory regarding the incident, and perceived importance and meaning of the crime; however, the intensity of the experience and a possible traumatic nature can intervene with the responses, which can be eliminated by the addition of tools to measure the aforementioned qualities of the experience.

Narratives are a source of self, and susceptible to memory problems, self-serving biases and forgetting. Thus, not all narratives on self are true. The self-narratives, as a form of autobiographical memory is vulnerable to reconstruction and forgetting. According to Edwards and Potter (1992) "[E]veryday conversational remembering often has this as its primary concern- the attempt to construct an acceptable, agreed or communicatively successful version of what really happened' (p.210). The self-narratives, as told chronologically and in a story, format can be weakly articulated, or unintentionally biased or intentionally distorted. People can create false narratives to fulfil a self-image, or a socially desirable image of themselves. Furthermore, despite they intend to be accurate, certain defence mechanisms, or simply forgetting can intervene with the accuracy of their narrative (Neisser & Fivush, 1994).

The topic of false narratives is generally investigated from the witness and a victim standpoint. The evaluation of the credibility of the victim and witness accounts is an essential job of law enforcement both during the investigation and the prosecution processes. Research findings show that consistency in details is a common characteristic of truthful allegations of crime whereas more discrepancy is found in false allegations (Peace, Shudra, Forrester, Kasper, Harder & Porter, 2015). Peace and Porter (2010) showed that truthful trauma narratives hold more details regarding the incident, more information on the context and emotional details compared to fabricated trauma narratives. Also, the true narratives were more consistent in terms of facts even after 6 months.

Moreover, the characteristics and the attentiveness of the listener, the environment and the time lapse between the incident and where the story telling takes place are important factors (Presser, 2009). The reactions of the interviewer can have an effect on the

way an incident is remembered and reported. The effect of the suggestions from an interviewer is shown to affect the witness accounts and cause them to develop false memories (Ackil & Zaragoza, 2011).

The crime narratives of offenders mostly focus on the loss of information and memory problems (Kopelman, 1987; Porter, Birt, Yuille, & Herve, 2001) or intentional distortions and malingering (Stillwell & Baumeister, 1997). The rationalizations used by offenders are also researched by Bandura (1999) and Sykes and Matza (1957). Also, the emotional experience can intervene with the details remembered about a crime (Reisberg, & Heuer, 2007). A research conducted in Israel on offenders who murdered their female partners show that these offenders' narratives were distorted in a way to present themselves under a very positive light and their victims under a very negative light and they also report minimal responsibility (Dilmon & Timor, 2013). Thus, the use of NRQ as it assesses the emotional experience of offenders whilst uncovering the crime narratives, is beneficial. However, an addition of an Emotions scale will provide a deeper understanding of the effect of emotional experience during the crime on the narrative reports (Canter & Ionnaou, 2004).

The credibility of offender narratives regarding the commission of a crime can also be affected by the level of arousal, awareness, stress and control. The temporal and spatial proximity, stress, level of arousal and gender are all shown to be effective in the accurate recall of the actions in a mock crime experiment (Price, Lee & Read, 2009). Thus, the integration of emotions in the narrative roles, and investigation of the level of stress, awareness during the commission of crime, as well as the strength of their memory in the current thesis were helpful in understanding the effects of these factors on criminal experience. However, a further investigation of these aforementioned factors can be beneficial in exploring their effects on the way the incident is remembered and reported by offenders.

Another significant aspect studied under the term of false narratives of offenders is the false confessions. Although most research explains the underlying psychological factors (e.g. Drizin and Leo, 2004; Ofshe and Leo, 1997), some also conducted narrative analysis of false confessions and they showed that the statements of four women wrongfully convicted in a sex ring case had a common authorship rather than including unique personal elements in each narrative (Stygall, 2008). In addition, as the evaluative elements in the questioning of the police officer increases, the offender starts to include evaluations that can contain a statement of motive which in return is found to be more credible and accepted as evidence

of guilt (Johnson, 2008). However, the findings of Lowrey and Ray (2015) show that false confessions are the ones full of evaluations and signs of possible motives and less details of the event itself, whereas the truthful confessions hold minimal blame for the crime and more details about the incident.

The criminal narrative roles framework is shown to be applicable even to the mentally disordered offenders. Even though these offenders lack the capacity to understand their behaviours within a crime from a legal standpoint, they are able to express their actions from a psychological view point via the application of criminal narratives (Spruin, Canter, Youngs & Coulston, 2014). This finding shows that, even if the offenders developed false narratives regarding their experience due to lack of cognitive incapacity, the items of the scale capture the psychological processes that took place during the crime.

In the current thesis the perception of the offender regarding his experience during the crime is the core concept that is targeted to be investigated. The major goal is to identify what they think, feel about their subjective experience of the crime which is accepted as the key instigator of a criminal behaviour. The psychological processes underlying the criminal experience is the main concept that is addressed in the current thesis, which is not concerned with the realistic definition of what actually happened. For reasons explained in detailed in Chapter 2, a standard objective measure is less vulnerable to be biased, and less dependent on remembering (Canter & Youngs, 2009). Thus, in the current thesis a standard self-report measure was used to uncover the offenders' life and offence related narratives. However, an objective measure does not eliminate the effects of intentional distortions. Thus, an interview combined with a self-report measure could provide more information which should be the method of future research. Certain verbal or non-verbal cues might be used to identify the made-up narratives. The researcher also applied for permission to conduct interviews on Turkish offenders; however, it was not allowed by the Turkish Ministry of Justice. Even if it was allowed it couldn't have been functional in the current setting with the rules applied, as visual or voice recording devices, or an assistant to take notes are not allowed. Thus, forming the rapport, actively listening, encouraging and prompting, reflecting on their answers and taking notes at the same time wouldn't be effective and wouldn't yield healthy and valid results.

Furthermore, the researcher does not ignore the need for cross validation of offender accounts with court files and police reports to eliminate the intentionally distorted or simply made up false narratives. Especially in researches which will aim to establish a profiling equation with offender characteristics and crime scene behaviours should integrate official

362

data. For example, a limitation of the current thesis is the lack of information regarding the nature of the crimes that the sex offenders committed. The use of police records and or court files would be a great tool for cross-validation whilst exploring the discrepancies observed among the sex offender sample in the Turkish context. Despite literature suggesting the re-enactment of prior victimizations among offenders, current result suggests that sexual offenders in the current sample do not enact the victim role (Burgess et al, 1988). Future research can address the issue of re-enactment among sexual offenders by gathering detailed information on their possible trauma histories and victimizations as well as the relationship between those factors and the victim role via interviews and official data on the nature of the crime.

One possible explanation can be due to the nature of the sexual offences analysed in the current thesis. The sexual offences in the current sample generally included 'running away with a willing but underage girlfriend'. Despite lacking an objective ratio of this type of offences within the sexual offender population, based on the notes added in the envelopes and verbal communications, most sexual offenders in the current sample shared that they are married to their 'victims' and both parties are claimed to be in love. This can be the reason for the sexual offenders to score lower on the victim role, as these offenders also unofficially state that they were proud and unregretful otherwise would mean to regret from their love, wives and children. A distinction with the use of legal data on the details of the offence can be achieved among this type of offenders and traditional sexual offenders in order to uncover the differences in the roles each group enacts during the offence.

In the future, to establish a link with offenders' subjective experience of a crime and objective facts about a crime, further studies can focus on the relationship between the interpretation of the crime and the criminal acts of the offender at the time of offence which can be gathered through self-report measures. There is empirical evidence built up to support the validity of the offence descriptions (Ward, 2012) thus the relationship between offence narrative roles and modus operandi can be explored via self-report of offenders.

On the other hand, to increase the objective quality of the data, future research can benefit from collaborative information and it can combine official/legal data and information gathered through self-report measures. In order to infer offender's offending history and characteristics from their current behaviours they engaged in a specific offence, a linkage between current and past offending behaviours should be investigated. Thus, data regarding the modus operandi and pre-peri and post crime behaviours of offenders is a necessity to provide accurate profiling equations, which needs to be the focus of future research.

Canter and Youngs (2012) suggested that "the hero, victim, professional and revenger narrative themes are only the essence of crime narratives and many refinements are possible" (p.273). As they suggested further research should elaborate the given four narrative roles. The current study is the first one to explore the applicability of offence narrative roles model in another culture. Future research is required to investigate the applicability of Narrative Theory in explaining the experience of crime in different cultures.

In addition to the exploration of utility of offence narrative roles in different cultures, still keeping the focus on the here-and-now of the crime, future studies should address the pathways leading to the development of specific offence roles and the level of operation on the main narrative themes. The developmental pathways in the formation of roles is a significant issue in understanding the effect of certain characteristics and life experiences on the enactment of these roles whilst committing a crime. The criminal and psycho-social correlates of offence narrative roles require further research. The future research should also recruit samples from different age groups and genders and establish the applicability of the criminal narrative framework to these samples. The researcher applied for a permission to recruit samples from female offenders and juvenile delinquents, however, the permission was granted only for adult male offenders.

Lastly, future research can benefit from the application of other techniques, specifically interviews to explore the underlying narratives of offenders and combine qualitative data with quantitative ones. One technique with promising results is the Life As A Film Technique (LAAF) which is shown to be an effective method to uncover the life narratives of offenders (Youngs, Canter & Carthy, 2016).

In conclusion the study of offence narrative themes in different cultures can open up new directions both in investigative decision-making processes and the treatment of offenders which can be utilized in different countries. The relationship of offence narrative roles with overall life narratives and with patterns of offending styles are two major areas that were addressed in the current thesis and should be elaborated in future research.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Ackil, J. & Zaragoza, M. S. (2011). Forced fabrication versus interviewer suggestions: differences in false memory depend on how memory is assessed. *Applied Cognitive Psychology*, 25, 933-942.

Agnew, R. (1984). Appearance and Deliquency. *Criminology, 22*(3), 421–440.

Aksu, H., & Akkuş, Y. (2010). Türkiye'de Mala Karşı Suçların Sosyoekonomik   Belirleyicileri Üzerine Bir Deneme: Sınır Testi Yaklaşımı (1970–2007). *Sosyoekonomi, 1*, 191-213.

Aliustaoğlu, F. S., Özdemir, M., İnce, H., İnce, N., & Oral, G. (2011). Criminal activities of the elderly in Turkey during the years 2000–2005*. Archives of gerontology and geriatrics, 53*(3), 267-270.

Alptekin, S. (2015, February 24). Siddet rastgele yasanmaz planli sistematik ve politiktir. Diken Haber. Retrieved from http://www.diken.com.tr/dr-serap-altekin-siddet -rastgele-yasanmaz-planli-sistematik-ve-politiktir/

Ames, D. R., Rose, P. & Anderson, P.C. (2006). The NPI-16 as a Short Measure of Narcissism. *Journal of Research in Personality,* 40, 440-450.

Andrews, D. A., & Bonta, J. (2010). *The Psychology of Criminal Conduct.* New York: Routledge.

Aslan, A. & Ocal, O. (2012). Turkiye'de suc oranlarinin surekliligi. *Nigde Universitesi IIBF Dergisi, 5*(1), 85-92.

Atay, S. (2009). The standardization of narcisstic personality inventory into Turkish. *Gazi Universitesi -Iktisadi ve Idari Bilimler Fakultesi Dergisi, 1,* 181-196.

Athens, L. (1989). *The creation of dangerous violent criminals.* London: Routledge & Kegan Paul.

Bandura, A. (1973). *Aggression: A Social Learning Analysis.* Englewood Cliffs, NJ: Prentice-Hall.

Bandura, A. (1976). Social learning analysis of aggression. In: E. Ribes-Inesta and A. Bandura (Eds), *Analysis of Delinquency and Aggression*. Hillsdale, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum.

Bandura, A. (1986). *Social Foundations of Thought and Action.* Englewood Cliffs, NJ: Prentice Hall.

Bandura, A. (1999). Moral disengagement in the perpetration of inhumanities. *Personality and Social Psychology, 3*(3), 193-209.

Becker, H. (1963). *Outsiders: Studies in the Sociology of Deviance*. New York: Free Press.

Belli, H., Ozcetin, A., Ertem, U., Tuyluoglu, E., Namli, M., Bayik, Y., & Simsek, D. (2010). Perpetrators of homicide with schizophrenia: sociodemographic characteristics and clinical factors in the eastern region of Turkey. *Comprehensive Psychiatry, 51*(2), 135-141.

Blackburn, R. (1993). *The psychology of criminal conduct.* Chichester, UK: Wiley.

Bletzer, K. V., & Koss, M. P. (2011). From Parallel to Intersecting Narratives in Cases of Sexual Assault. *Qualitative health research, 22*(3), 291-303.

Blumstein, A., Cohen, J., Das, S., & Moitra, S. (1988). Specialization and Seriousness during adult criminal careers. *Quantitative Criminology, 4,* 303-345.

Borg, I., & Lingoes, J. (1987). *Multidimensional similarity analysis*. New York: Springer-Verlag.

Bowlby, J. (1944). Forty-four juvenile thieves. *International Journal of Psychoanalysis*, *25*, 1–57.

Brennan, A., Mednick, S. A., & Hodgins, S. (2000). Major mental disorders and criminal violence in a Danish birth cohort. *Archives of General Psychiatry, 57*, 494-500.

Brinkley, C. A., Bernstein, A., & Newman, J. P. (1999). Coherence in the narratives of psychopathic and nonpsychopathic criminal offenders. *Personality and Individual Differences, 27*(3), 519-530.

Bruner, J. (2004). Life as narrative. *Social Research, 71*(3), 691-710.

Burgess, A. W., Hazelwood, R. R., Rokous, F. E., Hartman, C. R., & Burgess, A. G. (1988). Serial rapists and their victims: reenactment and repetition. *Annals of the New York Academy of Science, 528*, 277-295.

Burke, A., Heuer, F., & Reisberg, D. (1992). Remembering emotional events. *Memory and Cognition*, *20*, 277-290.

Bursik, R. J. (1980). The dynamics of specialisation in juvenile offenses. *Social Forces, 58*, 851-864.

Canter, D. (1985). Putting situations in their place. In A. Furnham (Ed.), A. *Social Behavior In Context* (pp.208-239). London: Allyn and Bacon Inc.

Canter, D. (1989). Offender Profiles. *The Psychologist, 2*(1), 12-16.

Canter, D. (1994). *Criminal Shadows.* USA: Authorlink Press.

Canter, D. (2000). Offender profiling and criminal differentiation. *Legal and Criminological Psychology, 5(1)*, 23-46.

Canter, D. (2004). Offender profiling and investigative psychology. *Journal of Investigative Psychology and offender profiling, 1*(1), 1-15.

Canter, D. (2011). Resolving the offender 'profiling equations' and the emergence of an investigative psychology. *Current Directions in Psychological Sciences, 20*(1), 5-10.

Canter, D. V. (2010a). Criminals' personal narrative*. The Cambridge Handbook of Forensic Psychology.* (pp. 791-794). Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.

Canter, D. V. (2010b). Offender profiling*. In The Cambridge Handbook of Forensic Psychology*. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.

Canter, D. V., & Fritzon, K. (1998). Differentiating arsonists: A model of fire-setting actions and characteristics. *Journal of Legal and Criminological Psychology, 3*, 73-96.

Canter, D. V., & Ioannou, M. (2004). Criminal's emotional experiences during crimes. *International Journal of Forensic Psychology, 1*(2), 71-81.

Canter, D. V., & Youngs, D. E. (2009a). Personality and crime. *The Cambridge handbook of personality psychology*. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.

Canter, D., & Youngs, D. (2009b). *Investigative psychology: Offender profiling and the analysis of criminal action*. Chichester, UK: John Wiley & Sons.

Canter, D., & Youngs, D. (2012a). Sexual and violent offenders' victim role assignments: a general model of offending style. *Journal of Forensic Psychiatry & Psychology, 23*(3), 297-326.

Canter, D., & Youngs, D. (2012b). Narratives of criminal action and forensic psychology. *Legal and Criminological Psychology, 17*(2), 262-275.

Canter, D., Kaouri, C., & Ioannou, M. (2003). The facet structure of criminal narratives*. In L. Shlomit & D. Elizur (Eds.), *Facet theory: Towards cumulative social science* (pp. 27-38). Ljubljana, Slovenia: University of Ljubljana.

Clarke, S. (2013). Trends in crime and criminal justice, 2010. *Eurostat Statistics in focus, 18*, 1-16.

Cornish, D. B., & Clarke, R. V. (1986). Introduction. In D.B. Cornish and R.V. Clarke(Eds.), *The Reasoning Criminal: Rational Choice Perspectives on Offending*. (pp. 124-125). New York: SpringerVerlag.

Crossley, M. L. (2000a). Narrative psychology, trauma and the study of self/identity. *Theory & Psychology, 10*(4), 527-546.

Crossley, M. L. (2000b). *Introducing narrative psychology: self, trauma, and the construction of meaning.* Buckingham: Open University Press.

Crowe, R. R. (1974). An adoption study of antisocial personality. *Archives of general psychiatry, 31*(6), 785-791.

Cusson, M. (2001). 'Control: Social.' In: N.J. Smelser and P.B. Baltes (Eds), *International Encyclopedia of the Social and Behavioral Sciences*. Oxford: Elsevier Science, 2730–2735.

Davidson, J., & F. Biffin. (2003). *The influence of person and situation factors in the choice of conflict resolution style*. Wiley-Blackwell.

Demirbas, H. (2017). Suc ve Psikopatoloji. In E. Senol-Durak & M. Durak (Ed.), *Adli Psikoloji* (pp.153-172). Ankara, Turkey: Nobel Akademik Yayincilik.

Dilmon, R. & Timor, U. (2014). The Narrattive of Men Who Murder Their Partners: How Reliable Is It? *International Journal of Offender Therapy and Comparative Criminology, 58*(10), 1125–1149

Dinler, V. (2016). Turkiye'de Kriminoloji tarihi (II). Turkiye'de 1983-2013 yillari arasinda yazilan suc bilimi (Kriminoloji) konulu tezlerin niceliksel analizi, *Ceza Hukuku Dergisi, 31*,7-92.

Dinler, V., & İçli, T. (24–27 September 2009). Suç ve Yoksulluk Etkiselliği (Isparta Cezaevi Örneği). Paper presented at the Uluslararası Davraz Kongresi [International Davraz Congress], Süleyman Demirel Üniversitesi, Isparta.

Drizin, S. A. & Leo R. A. (2004). The problem of false confessions in a post-DNA world. *North Carolina Law Review, 82*, 891–1004.

EGEBAM, personal experience. (2005 Izmir, Turkey). Ege University Faculty of Medicine, Substance Abuse Inpatient Clinic Lab, voluntary internship.

Elliott, D. S., & Ageton, S. S. (1980). Reconciling race and class differences in self-reported and official estimates of delinquency. *American Sociological Review, 45*(1), 95-110.

Emmons, R. A. & Diener, E. (1986). Situation selection as a moderator of response consistency and stability. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology, 51*(5), 1013-1019.

Emniyet Genel Mudurlugu, Turkiye'nin detayli suc haritasini cikardi (2017, November 21). Haber Turk. Retrieved from http://www.haberturk.com/emniyet-genel-mudurlugu-turkiyenin-detayli-suc-haritasini-cikardi-1722195/17

Endler, N. (1985). Interactional psychology*.* In A. Furnham (Ed.), *A. Social Behavior in Context* (pp.9-48). London: Allyn and Bacon Inc.

Endler, N. S. & Edwards, J. M. (1986). Interactionism in personality in the twentieth century. *Personality Individual Differences, 17*(3), 379-384.

Endler, N. S. (1973). The person versus the situation-a pseudo issue? A response to Alker. *Journal of Personality, 41*(2) 287-303.

Edwards, D. and Potter, J. (1992). *Discursive Psychology*. London: Sage.

Eysenck, H. J. (1977). *Crime and Personality.* London: Paladin.

Farrington, D. P. (1973). Self-reports of deviant behaviour: Predictive and stable? *Journal of Criminal Law & Criminology, 64,* 99–110.

Farrington, D. P. (1986). Age and crime. In Tony, M. & Morris, N. (Eds) Crime and justice: An annual review of research vol. 7, (pp. 189-250). Chicago: University of Chicago Press

Farrington, D. P. (1986). Stepping stones to adult criminal careers*.* In D. Olweus, J. Block, &M. Radke-Yarrow (Eds.), *Development of antisocial and prosocial behavior. Research, theories, and Issues* (pp. 359–384). New York: Academic Press.

Farrington, D. P. (2003). Key results from the first 40 years of the Cambridge Study in Delinquent Development. In T. P. Thornberry, & M. D. Krohn (Eds.), *Taking stock of delinquency: An overview of findings from contemporary longitudinal studies* (pp. 137- 183). New York: Kluwer-Plenum.

Farrington, D. P., & West, D. J. (1990). The Cambridge Study in Delinquent Development; A Long Term Follow Up of 411 London Males. In G. Klaiser and HJ Kerner (Eds.) *Criminality, Personality, Behaviour, Life History* (pp 115- 138). Heidelberg: SpringerVerlag.

Farrington, D. P., Loeber, R., Stouthamer-Loeber, M., Van Kammen, W. B., & Schmidt, L. (1996). Self-Reported Delinquency and a Combined Delinquency Seriousness Scale based on Boys, Mothers and Teachers: Concurrent and Predictive Validity for African Americans and Caucasians. *Criminology, 34*, 493-517.

Farrington, D. P., Piquero, A. R., & Jennings, W. G. (2013). *Offending from Childhood to Late Middle Age: Recent Results from the Cambridge Study in Delinquent Development.* New York: Springer- Verlag.

Farrington, D. P., Snyder, H. N., & Finnegan, T. A. (1988). Specialization in juvenile court careers. C*riminology. 26*(3), 461-485.

Farrington, D.P. (1991). 'Childhood aggression and adult violence: Early precursors and later outcomes.' In: D.J. Pepler and K.H. Rubin (Eds), *The Development and Treatment of Childhood Aggression*. Hillsdale, NJ: Erlbaum.

Feldman, P. (1993). *The Psychology of Crime*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Fleeson, W., & Noftle, E. E. (2008). Where does personality have its influence? A supermatrix of consistency concepts. *Journal of Personality, 76*(6), 1355-1385.

Frazier, C. E., & Meisenhelder, T. (1985). Exploratory notes on criminality and emotional ambivalence. *Qualitative Sociology, 8*(3), 266 – 284.

Friedrich, J. R. (1982). In Defence of Multiplicative Terms in Multiple Regression Equations. *American Journal of Political Science, 26*, 797-833.

Fritzon, K., Lewis, H., & Doley, R. (2011). Looking at the characteristics of adult arsonists from a narrative perspective. *Psychiatry, Psychology and Law, 18*(3), 424-438.

Frye, N. (1957). *Anatomy of criticism: Four essays.* Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press.

Furnham, A. F., & Thompson, J. (1991). Personality and self-reported delinquency. *Personality and Individual Differences, 12,* 585-593.

Garner, B., Chanen, A. M., Phillips, L., Velakoulis, D., Wood, S. J., Jackson, H. J., Pantelis, C., & McGorry, P. D. (2007). Pituitary volume in teenagers with first-presentation borderline personality disorder. *Psychiatry Research, 156*(3), 257-61.

Gottfredson, M., & Hirschi, T. (1990). A general theory of crime. Stanford, USA: Stanford University Press.

Grysman, A., & Hudson, J. A. (2011). The self in autobiographical memory: Effects of self-salience on narrative content and structure. *Memory, 19*(5), 501-513.

Guttman, L. (1954). A new approach to factor analysis: The radex*.* In P.F. Lazarsfeld (Ed.), *Mathematical thinking in the social sciences* (pp. 258-348). New York: Free Press.

Guttman, L. (1954). An outline of some new methodology for social research. *Public Opinion Quarterly, 18*, 395-404.

Hanson, R. K., & Harris, A. J. R. (2000). Where should we intervene? Dynamic predictors of sexual offense recidivism. *Criminal Justice and Behavior, 27*, 6-35.

Harrendorf, S., Heiskanen, M. & Malby, S. (2010). International Statistics on crime and justice. *Europen Instritute of Crime Prevention and Control, HEUNI Publication Series, 64*, 1-178.

Heffernan, R. & Ward, T. (2017). A comprehensive theory of risk and protective factors. *Aggression and Violent Behavior, 37*, 129-141.

Hermans, H. J. (1996). Voicing the self: From information processing to dialogical interchange. *Psychological Bulletin, 119*, 31-50.

Hettema, J., & Van Bakel, A. P. (1997). Cross-situational consistency in a mastery condition. *Journal of Research in Personality, 31*, 222-239.

Hindelang, M. J., Hirschi, T., & Weis, J. G. (1981). *Measuring delinquency*. Beverly Hills, USA: Sage Publications.

Huizinga, D., & Elliott, D. S. (1986). Reassessing the reliability and validity of self-report measures*. Journal of Quantitative Criminology, 2*, 293-327.

Icli, T. G. (2007). *Kriminoloji.* Ankara: Seckin Yayincilik.

Icli, T., Arslan, Z., Baspinar, T., Bahtiyar, M., Dinler, V., & Altay, A. (2007). Turkiye'nin Suçlu Profili: Cezaevlerinde Bulunan Hükümlülerin Sosyal, Ekonomik ve Kültürel Özellikleri Ankara: Tübitak SOBAG, Proje No: 105KO14.

Ioannou, M. (2008). Individualistic explanations of crime. In D. Canter (Ed.), *Criminal Psychology: Topics in Applied Psychology* (pp. 21-36). London, UK: Hodder Education.

Ioannou, M., Canter, D., & Youngs, D. (2016). Criminal narrative experience: Relating emotions to narrative offence roles during crime commission. *International Journal of Offender Therapy and Comparative Criminology*, *61*(14), 1531-1553.

Irons, D. (1897). The Nature of Emotion. *The Philosophical Review, 6*(3), 242-256.

Isir, A. B., Tokdemir, M., Küçüker, H., & Dulger, H. E. (2007). Role of family factors in adolescent delinquency in an Elazig/Turkey reformatory. *Journal of Forensic Sciences, 52*(1), 125-127.

John, O. P., Donahue, E. M., & Kentle, R. L. (1991). *The Big-Five Inventory-version4a*. Berkeley, CA: Berkeley Institute of Personality and Social Research, University of California.

Johnson, A (2008) Changing stories: Achieving a change of state in suspect and witness knowledge through evaluation in political interviews with suspects and witnesses. *Functions of Language, 15*(1), 84–114.

Jose, P.E. (2013). ModGraph-I: A programme to compute cell means for the graphical display of moderational analyses: The internet version, Version 3.0. Victoria University of Wellington, Wellington, New Zealand. Retrieved [10.12.2016] from https://psychology.victoria.ac.nz/modgraph/.

Kalenderoglu, A., Yumru, M., Selek, S. D., & Savas, H. A. (2007). Gaziantep universitesi Tip fakultesi Adli Psikiyatri Birimine Gonderilen Olgularin Incelenmesi. *Noropsikiyatri Arsivi, 44*, 86-90.

Karaman, N. G., Dogan, T. & Coban, A. E. (2010). A study to adapt the big five inventory to Turkish. *Procedia Social and Behavioral Sciences, 2*, 2357-2359.

Karanci, A. N., Dirik, G. & Yorulmaz, O. (2007). Reliability and validity studies of Turkish translation of Eysenck Personality revides-abbreviated. *Turk Psikiyatri Dergisi, 18*(3), 254-261.

Katz, J. (1988). *Seductions of crime: Moral and sensual attractions in doing evil.* New York: Basic Books.

Kavrakoglu, F. (2017, January 27). Siddet. Retrieved from
        http://blog.kavrakoglu.com/tag/turkiyede-suc-oranlari/

Klein, M. (1984). Offence specialisation and versatility among juveniles. *British Journal of
        Criminology. 24*, 185-194.

Kline, P. (1987). Psychoanalysis and Crime. In B. McGurk, D. Thornton and M. Williams
        (Eds.) *Applying Psychology to Imprisonment: Theory and Practice*, pp.59-75. London:
        HMSO.

Knoema, (2012). Turkey, Burglary Rate. Retrieved from
        https://knoema.com/atlas/Turkey/topics/Crime-Statistics/Burglary-Car-Theft-and-
        Housebreaking/Burglary-rate

Kohlberg, L. (1976). 'Moral stages and moralisation: The cognitive-developmental
         approach.' In: T. Lickona (Ed.), *Moral Development and Behaviour*. New York:
         Holt, Rinehart and Winston.

Kopelman, M. D. (1987). Crime and amnesia: A review. *Behavioral Sciences and the Law, 5,*
        323-342.

Kugu, N., Akyuz, G., & Dogan, O. (2008). Psychiatric morbidity in murder and attempted
        murder crime convicts: A Turkey study*. Forensic Science International, 175*(2), 107-
        112.

Lange, J. S. (1931). *Crime as Destiny.* London: Allen and Unwin.

Leary, T. (1957). *Interpersonal diagnosis of personality.* New York, USA: Ronald Press.

Leikas, S., Lonnqvist, J. E., & Verkasalo, M. (2012). Persons, situations, and behaviors:
        Consistency and variability of different behaviors in four interpersonal situations.
        Journal of Personality and Social Psychology, 103(6), 1007-1022.

Lemert, E. M. (1951). *Social Pathology: A Systematic Approach to the Theory of Sociopathic
         Behaviour*. New York: McGraw - Hill.

Lester, D. & Zeyrek-Rios, E. Y. (2017). Intihar Bombacilarinin Profilini Cikarma (Profiling
        Suicide Bombers). In E. Senol-Durak & M. Durak (Ed.), *Adli Psikoloji* (pp.259-
        283). Ankara, Turkey: Nobel Akademik Yayincilik.

Lester, D., & Zeyrek, E. Y. (2006). Arthur Schopenhauer and Andras Angyal. *Psychological
        Reports, 99,* 799-802.

Lombroso, C. (1876). *Criminal Man*. (2006). London: Duke University Press.

Long, G. T., Calhoun, L. G., & Selby, J. W. (1977). Personality characteristics related to cross-situational consistency of interpersonal distance*. Journal of Personality Assessment, 41*(3), 274-278.

Lord, C. G. (1982). Predicting behavioral consistency from an individual's perceptions of situational similarities. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology, 42*(6), 1076-1088.

Lowrey, B. V. & Ray, S. (2015). Mitigating murder: The construction of blame in true and false confessions. *Discourse Studies, 17*(1), 282-298.

Ma, Z. Erkus, A. & Tabak, A. (2008). Expore the impact of collectivism on conflict management styles: a Turkish study. *International Journal of Conflict Management, 21*(2), 169-185.

MacDonald, N., Hucker, S. J., & Hebert, P. C. (2010). The crime of mental illness. *Canadian Medical Association Journal, 182*, 1399-1399.

MacKenzie, D. L., Baunach, P. J., & Roberg, R. R. (Eds.). (1990). *Measuring crime: Large scale, long range efforts.* New York, USA: State University of New York Press.

Mann, R. E., Hanson, R. K., & Thornton, D. (2010). Assessing risk for sexual recidivism: Some proposals on the nature of psychologically meaningful risk factors. *Sexual Abuse: A Journal of Research and Treatment, 22*, 191-217.

Maruna, S. (2001). *Making good: How ex-convicts reform and rebuild their lives.* Washington, DC: American Psychological Association.

Maruna, S., & Copes, H. (2005). Excuses, excuses: What we have learned from five decades of neutralization research. *Crime and Justice: A Review of Research, 32*, 221–320.

Maruna, S., & Mann, R. (2006). A fundamental attribution error? Rethinking cognitive distortions*. Legal and Criminological Psychology, 11*(2), 155–177.

Matza, D. (1964). *Delinquency and Drift.* New York: John Wiley.

Matza, D., & Skyes, G. M. (1961). Juvenile delinquency and subterranean values. *American Sociological Reviews, 26*(5), 712-719.

McAdams, D. (1988). *Power, intimacy and the life story: Personological inquiries into identity*. New York: The Guilford Press.

McAdams, D. (1993). *The stories we live by: Personal myths and the making of the self.* New York, NY: William Morrow & Company

McAdams, D. P. (2001). The psychology of life stories. *Review of General Psychology, 5*(2), 100-132.

McAdams, D. P. (2006). The role of narrative in personality psychology today. *Narrative Inquiry, 16*(1), 11-18.

McAdams, D. P. (2008). Personal narratives and the life story. In John, Robins, & Pervin (Ed), *Handbook of Personality: Theory and research (3rd Ed.)* (pp.242-262). NY: Guilford Press.

McAdams, D. P., Anyidoho, N. A., Brown, C., Huang, Y. T., Kaplan, B., & Machado, M. A. (2004). Traits and stories: Links between dispositional and narrative features of personality. *Journal of Personality, 72*(4), 761-784.

McCollaum, B., Zeyrek, E. Y., & Lester, D. (2006). Correlates of a Taoist orientation. *Perceptual & Motor Skills*, *103*, 846

McKay, M. (1993). Causes of criminal behavior: Why do they do it? No FT. Criminal *Justice Quarterly, 10*(3), 5-8.

Mead, G. H. (1934). In Charles W. Morris (Ed.), *Mind self and society from the standpoint of a social behaviorist*. Chicago: University of Chicago.

Mednick, S. A. (1977). A biosocial theory of the learning of law-abiding behavior. In S. A. Mednick & K. O. Christiansen (Eds.), *Biological bases of criminal behavior,* (pp.1-8). New York: Gardner.

Mednick, S. A., Gabrielli, W. F., & Hutchings, B. (1984). Genetic influences in criminal convictions: Evidence from an adoption cohort. *Science, 224*, 891–894.

Mental Health Foundation (2016). *Mental health Statistics: Suicide*. Retrieved from https://www.mentalhealth.org.uk/statistics/mental-health-statistics-suicide

Mobley, S. K. (2010). *Fragmented whole: A theory of narrative and identity* (Doctoral Dissertation, University of Missouri-Columbia). Retrieved from https://mospace.umsystem.edu/xmlui/handle/10355/8896.

Moffitt, T. E. (1993). Adolescence-limited and life-course-persistent antisocial behavior: A developmental taxonomy. *Psychological Review, 100*, 674-701.

Moir, A., & Jessel, D. (1995). *A mind to crime.* London: Michael Joseph.

Murdoch, S., Vess, J., & Ward, T. (2012). A Descriptive Model of Female Violent Offenders. Psychiatry, *Psychology and Law, 19*(3), 412-426.

National Institute of Mental health (2017, November). *Major depression*. Retrieved from https://www.nimh.nih.gov/health/statistics/major-depression.shtml

NationMaster (2014). *Turkey Crime Stats*. Retrieved from http://www.nationmaster.com/country-info/profiles/Turkey/Crime.

Neisser, U. & Fivush, R. (1994). *The remembering Self: Construction and Accuracy in the Self- Narrative.* Cambridge, England: Cambridge University Press

Nieuwbeerta, P., Blokland, A. A. J., Piquero, A. R., & Sweeten, G. (2011). A life-course analysis of offense specialization across age: Introducing a new method for studying individual specialization over the life course. *Crime & Delinquency, 57,* 3-28.

Nisan, M. & Kohlberg, L. (1982). Universality and variation in moral judgment: a longitudinal and cross-sectional study in Turkey. *Child Development, 53*, 865 -876.

Nye, F. I., & Short, J. F. (1957). Scaling delinquent behaviour. *American Sociological Review, 22*, 326-331.

Ofshe, R. J. & Leo R. A. (1997). The social psychology of police interrogation: The theory and classification of true and false confessions. *Studies in Law, Politics and Society, 16*, 189–251.

Oncu, F., Sercan, M., Ger, C., Bilici, R., Ural, C., & Uygur, N. (2007). Sosyoekonomik etmenlerin ve sosyodemografik ozelliklerin psikotik olgularin suc islemesinde etkisi. *Turk Psikiyatri Dergisi, 18*, 4-12.

Osgood, D. W., & Schreck, C. J. (2007). A new method for studying the extent, stability, and predictors of individual specialisation in violence. *Criminology, 45*, 273-312.

Ozbay, O. & Ozcan, Y. Z. (2008). A test of Hirschi's Social Bonding Theory: A comparision of male and female delinquency. *International Journal of Offender Theraphy and Comparative Criminology, 52*(2), 134-157.

Ozbay, O. (2016). Does Islam deter crime in a secular Islamic country? The case of Turkey. *Contemporary Social Science, 11*(4), 315-333.

Ozmenler, K. N. (1995). *Antisosyal kişilik bozukluğunda suç örüntüsüne göre psikosoyal özelliklerin incelenmesi*. Uzmanlık tezi, GATA, Ankara.

Park, B. C. B., Zeyrek, E. Y., & Lester, D. (2007). Correlates of a Taoist orientation among Korean students. *Perceptual & Motor Skills*, *104*, 1042.

Pasupathi, M., & Rich, B. (2005). Inattentive listening undermines self-verification in personal storytelling. *Journal of Personality, 73*(4), 1051-1085.

Peace, K. A., Shudra, R. D., Forrester, D. L., Kasper, R., Harder, J. & Porter, S. (2015). Tall Tales Across Time: Narrative Analysis of True and False Allegations. Journal of Investigative Psychology and Offender Profiling, 12, 171-184.

Peace, K. A. & Porter, S. (2011). Remembrance of Lies Past: A Comparison of the Features and Consistency of Truthful and Fabricated Trauma Narratives. *Applied Cognitive Psychology, 25*, 414-423.

Pedahzur, A. (2005). *Suicide terrorism*. Cambridge: Polity Press

Pincus, A. L., Lukowitsky, M. R., Wright, A. G. C. & Eichler, W. C. (2009). The interpersonal nexus of persons, situations, and psychopathology. *Journal of Research in Personality, 43*, 264-265.

Porter, S., Birt, A. R., Yuille, J. C., & Herve, H. F. (2001). Memory for murder: A psychological perspective on dissociative amnesia in legal contexts. *International Journal of Psychiatry and Law, 24*, 23-42.

Presser, L. (2009). The narratives of offenders. *Theoretical Criminology, 13*(2), 177-200.

Presser, L. (2010). Collecting and analyzing the stories of offenders. *Journal of Criminal Justice Education, 21*(4), 431-446.

Price, H. L., Zina, L., & Read, J. D. (2009). Memory for committing a crime: Effects of arousal, proximity, and gender. *The American Journal of Psychology, 122*(1), 75-88.

Raskin, R. & Hall, T. (1988). A Principal-Component Analysis of the Narcissistic Personality Inventory and Further Evidence of its Construct Validity. *Journal of Personality and SocialPsychology Bulletin, 27*, pp. 151–161.

Read, J. M., & Powell, M. B. (2011). Investigative Interviewing of Child Sex Offender Suspects: Strategies to Assist the Application of a Narrative Framework. *Journal of Investigative Psychology and Offender Profiling, 8*(2), 163-177.

Reisberg, D. (2006). Memory for emotional episodes: The strengths and limits of arousal-based accounts. In B. Uttl, N. Ohta, A. L. Siegenthaler (Eds.), *Memory and Emotion: Interdisciplinary perspectives* (pp. 15-36). UK: Blackwell Publishing.

Reisberg, D., & Heuer, F. (2007). The influence of emotion on memory in forensic settings. In M. p. Toglia, J. D. Read, D.F. Ross, & R.C.L. Lindsay (Eds.), *Handbook of eyewitness psychology, Vol. 1, memory for events* (pp.81-116). Mahwah, NJ: Erlbaum.

Rotter, J.B. (1954). *Social Learning and Clinical Psychology*. Englewood Cliffs, NJ: Prentice-Hall.

Rotter, J.B. (1966). Generalised expectancies for internal versus external control of reinforcement. *Psychological Monographs*, 80, whole no. 609.

Russell, J. A. (1997). How shall an emotion be called? In R. Plutchik & H.R. Conte (Eds.), *Circumplex models of personality and emotions* (pp. 205-220). Washington, D.C, USA: American Psychological Association.

Rutter, M. (1971). Parent-child separation: Psychological effects on the children. *Journal of Child Psychology and Psychiatry*, *12*, 233–260.

Saka, F. (2015, January 11). *Calisan nufusun sadece % 25.9 'u kadin*! Vatan Gazetesi. Retrieved from http://www.gazetevatan.com/fusun-saka-737273-yazar-yazisi-calisan-nufusun-sadece---25-9-u-kadin-/.

Salfati, C. G. & Canter, D. V. (1999). Differentiating stranger murders: profiling offender characteristics from behavioural styles. *Behavioural sciences and the law*, *17*, 391-406.

Sampson, R.J. (2001). 'Sociology of delinquency.' In: N.J. Smelser and P.B. Baltes (Eds), *International Encyclopedia of the Social and Behavioral Sciences*. Oxford: Elsevier Science, 3380–3384.

Sandage, S. J. (2012). The tragic-ironic self: A qualitative case study of suicide. Psychoanalytic Psychology; Psychoanalytic *Psychology, 29*(1), 17 - 33.

Sandberg, A. A., Koepf, G. F., Ishiara, T., & Hauschka, T. S. (1961). An XYY human male. *Lancet, 262*, 488–489.

Sargin, S. & Temurcin, K. (2010). Crimes and Crime dispersion in urban areas in Turkey. *Bulletin of Geography, Socio-Economic Series, 13*, 1-22.

Schutz, W. (1992). Beyond FIRO-B-three new theory-derived measures-Element B: behavior, Element F: feelings, Element S: self. *Psychological Reports, 70*(3), 915-937.

Sclater, S. D. (2003). What is the subject? *Narrative Inquiry, 13*(2), 317-330.

Shapland, J. M. (1978). Self-reported delinquency in boys aged 11-14. *British Journal of Criminology, 18*(3), 255-266.

Sheldon, W. H. (1942). *The varieties of temperament: A psychology of constitutional differences.* New York: Harper.

Sherman, R. A., Nave, C. S. & Funder, D. C. (2010). Situational similarity and personality predict behavioural consistency*. Journal of Personality and Social Psychology, 99*(2), 330-343.

Sigal, J., Gibbs M. S., Goodrich, C., Rashid, T. & Anjum, A. et. all. (2005). Cross-cultural reactions toacademic sexual harassment: Effects of individualistic vs. collectivistic culture and gender of participants. *Sex Roles, 52*(3/4), 201-215.

Snarey, J. R. (1985). Cross-cultural universality of social-moral development: A critical review of Kohlbergian research. *Psychological Bulletin, 97*(2), 202-232.

Soothill, K., Fitzpatrick, C., & Francis, B. (2009). *Understanding criminal careers*. Devon, UK: Willan Publishing.

Spelman, W. (1994). *Criminal incapacitation.* New York, NY: Plenum.

Spruin, E., Canter, D. V., Youngs, D. E. & Coulston, B. (2014). Criminal Narratives of Mentally Disordered Offenders: An Exploratory Study. *Journal of Forensic Psychology Practice, 14* (5), 438-455.

Stander, J., Farrington, D. P., Hill, G., & Altham, P. M. E. (1989). Markov chain analysis and specialisation in criminal careers. *British Journal of Criminology, 29,* 317-335.

Stillwell, A. M. & Baumeister, R. F. (1997). The construction of victim and perpetrator memories: Accuracy and distortions in role-based accounts. *Personality and Social Psychology Bulletin, 23*, 1157-1172.

Stryker, S. (1968). Identity salience and role performance: The relevance of symbolic interaction theory for family research. *Journal of Marriage and the Family, 30*, 55-564.

Stryker, S., & Serpe, R. T. (1994). Identity salience and psychological centrality: Equivalent, overlapping, or complementary concepts? *Social Psychology Quarterly, 57*, 16-35.

Stygall G (2008) Did they really say that? The women of Wenatchee: Vulnerability, confessions, and linguistic analysis. *Journal of English Linguistics, 36*(3), 220–238.

Sullivan, C. J., McGloin, J. M., Pratt, T. C., & Piquero, A. R. (2006). Rethinking the norm of offender generality: Investigating specialisation in the short term. *Criminology, 44,* 199-233.

Sutherland, E.H. (1947). *Principles of Criminology*, (4th Ed.). Philadelphia, PA: Lippincott.

Sykes, G. M., & Matza, D. (1957). Techniques of Neutralization. *American Sociological Review, 22*, 664-670.

Tabachnick, B. G., & Fidell, L. S. (2007). *Using Multivariate statistics.* Boston: Pearson/Allyn &Bacon.

Tannenbaum, F. (1938). *Crime and Community*. Boston: Ginn

Thornton, D., and Reid, R.L. (1982). Moral reasoning and type of criminal offence. *British Journal of Social Psychology*, *21*, 231–238.

TUIK, [Turkish Statistical Institute] (2009). Adalet Istatistikleri. Retrieved from http://rapory.tuik.gov.tr/

TUIK, [Turkish Statistical Institute] (2011). Adalet Istatistikleri. Retrieved from http://rapory.tuik.gov.tr/

TUIK, [Turkish Statistical Institute] (2013). Adalet Istatistikleri. Retrieved from http://rapory.tuik.gov.tr/

TUIK, [Turkish Statistical Institute] (2015). Adalet Istatistikleri. Retrieved from http://rapory.tuik.gov.tr/

TUIK, [Turkish Statistical Institute] (2018). Adalet Istatistikleri. Retrieved from http://rapory.tuik.gov.tr/

TUIK, [Turkish statistical institute] (April 15 2016). Is gucu istatistikleri, Ocak 2016 (Report No. 21570). Retrieved from http://www.tuik.gov.tr/PreHaberBultenleri.do?id=21570.

Tumminello, M., Edling, C., Liljeros, F., Mantegna, R. N., & Sarnecki, J. (2013). The phenomenology of specialization of criminal suspects. *PLoS ONE, 8*(5), Article e64703.

Turkiyede en cok islenen cinayetler (2017, July 28), Haber 7. Retrieved from http://www.haber7.com/guncel/haber/2389184-turkiyede-en-cok-islenen-suclar-neler

Tye, C. S. & Mullen, P. E. (2006). Mental disorders in female prisoners. *Australian and New Zealand Journal of Psychiatry, 40*, 266-271.

Ugurlu, N., Oguzalp, A., & Cevirme, A. (2011). Examination of the personalities and anxiety levels of children in prison: a sample of crime in Muğla, Turkey. *Journal of Psychiatric and Mental Health Nursing, 18*(8), 664-670.

United States Department of State Bureau of Diplomatic Security (2012). *Crime Stats*. Retrieved from https://www.osac.gov/Pages/ContentReports.aspx

Van der Kolk, B. (1989). The Compulsion to Repeat the Trauma Re-enactment, Revictimization, and Masochism. *Psychiatric Clinics of North America, 12*(2), 389-411.

Van Heck, G. L., Perugini, M. m Caprara, G. V., & Froger, J. (1994). The big 5 as tendencies in situations. *Personality Individual Differences, 16*(5), 715-731.

Violation of bodily integrity most common crime in 63 Turkish provinces: Ministry (2016, May 16), Hurriyet Daily News. Retrieved from http://www.hurriyetdailynews.com/violation-of-bodily-integrity-most-common-crime-in-63-turkish-provinces-ministry-99234

Walker, A., Flatley, J., Kershaw, C. & Moon, D. (2009). Crime in England and Wales 2008/09. *Home Office Statistical Bulletin, 11/09*(1), 1- 195.

Wang, Q., & Conway, M. A. (2004). The stories we keep: Autobiographical memory in American and Chinese middle-aged adults. *Journal of Personality, 72*(5), 911 –938.

Ward, T. (2012). Narrative identity and forensic psychology: A commentary on Youngs and Canter. *Legal and Criminological Psychology, 17*(2), 250-261.

Ward, T., & Marshall, W. L. (2007). Narrative identity and offender rehabilitation. *International Journal of Offender Therapy and Comparative Criminology, 51,* 279-297.

Ward, T., Mann, R. E., & Gannon, T. A. (2007). The good lives model of offender rehabilitation: Clinical implications. *Aggression and Violent Behavior, 12*(1), 87-107.

Weller, M. P. I. & Weller, B. (1986). Crime and psychopathology. *British Medical Journal, 292,* 54-55.

West, D. J. (1982). *Delinquency: Its Roots, Careers and Prospects*. London: Heinemann.

West, D. J., & Farrington, D. P. (1973). *Who becomes delinquent?* London: Heinemann.

West, D.J., & Farrington, D. P. (1977). *The Delinquent Way of Life.* London: Heinemann

Williams, R. K., & Arnold, B. L. (2002). Offense specialisation among serious habitual juvenile offenders in a Canadian city during the early stages of criminal careers. *International Criminal Justice Review, 12,* 1-21.

Wilt, J., Cox, K. S., & McAdams, D. P. (2010). The Eriksonian life story: Developmental scripts and psychosocial adaptation. *Journal of Adult Development, 17*(3), 156-161.

Winter, D., Feixas, G., Dalton, R., Jarque-Llamazares, L., Laso, E., Mallindine, C., & Patient, S. (2007). Construing the construction processes of serial killers and other violent offenders: The analysis of narratives. *Journal of Constructivist Psychology, 20*(1), 1-22.

Witkin, H. A., Mednick, S. A., Schulsinger, F., Bakkestrom, E., Christiansen, K. O., Goodenough, D. R., Hirschhorn, K., Lundsteen, C., Owen, D. R., Philip, J., Rubin, D. B., & Stocking, M. (1976). Criminality in XYY and XXY men. *Science, 193*(4253), 547-555.

Wolfgang, M. (1968). Urban Crime*.* In J.Q. Wilson, *The Metropolitan enigma* (pp. 245-281). Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press

Wolfgang, M. E., & Ferracutti, F. (1967). *The subculture of violence.* London, England: Tavistock.

Wolfgang, M. E., Figlio, R. M., & Sellin, T. (1972). *Delinquency in a Birth Cohort.* Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

World Health Organization (2011). Mental Health Atlas 2011 – Turkey. Retrieved from http://www.who.int/mental_health/evidence/atlas/profiles/tur_mh_profile.pdf?ua =1&ua=1

Yochelson, S., and Samenow, S. (1976). *The Criminal Personality, Vol.1: A Profile for Change.* New York: Jason Aronson.

Youngs, D. & Zeyrek-Rios, E. Y. (2014). The role of psychology in investigations. *The Bulletin of Legal Medicine, 19*(3), 135-145.

Youngs, D. (2001). *Specialisation in offending behaviour.* Unpublished PhD thesis. University of Liverpool, UK.

Youngs, D. (2004). Personality correlates of offence style*. Journal of Investigative Psychology and Offender Profiling, 1,* 99-119.

Youngs, D. (2006). How does crime pay? The differentiation of criminal specialisms by fundamental incentive. *Journal of Investigative Psychology and Offender Profiling, 3*(1), 1-19.

Youngs, D. (2008). Psychology and Investigations. In D. Canter (Ed.), *Criminal Psychology: Topics in Applied Psychology* (pp. 21-36). London, UK: Hodder Education.

Youngs, D., & Canter, D. (2009). An emerging research agenda for investigative interviewing: hypotheses from the narrative action system. *Journal of Investigative Psychology and Offender Profiling, 6*(2), 91-99.

Youngs, D., & Canter, D. V. (2012a). Narrative roles in criminal action: An integrative framework for differentiating offenders. *Legal and Criminological Psychology, 16*(2), 99-119.

Youngs, D., & Canter, D. V. (2012b). Offenders' crime narratives as revealed by the Narrative Roles Questionnaire. *International Journal of Offender Therapy and Comparative Criminology, 17,* 1-23.

Youngs, D., Canter, D. & Carthy, N. (2016). The offender's narrative: Unresolved dissonance in life as a film (LAAF) responses. *Legal and Criminological Psychology, 21*(2), 251-265.

Youngs, D., Canter, D., & Cooper, J. (2004). The facets of criminality: A cross-modal and gross-gender validation. *Behaviormetrika, 31*(2), 1-13.

Youngs, D., Ioannou, M., & Eagles, M. (2016). Expressive and instrumental offending: Reconciling the paradox of specialisation and versatility. *International Journal of Offender Therapy and Comparative Criminology, 60*(4), 397-422.

Zeren, C., Arslan, M., Karanfil, R., & Akcan, R. (2012). A case of a serial sexual offender: The first ever report from Turkey. *Journal of Forensic and Legal Medicine, 19*, 428-430.

Zeyrek, E. Y. (2010). A Once and for All Solution for the Problem of Post-traumatic Stress Disorder and Borderline Personality Disorder Overlap: Response to the Literature Considering BPD under the Trauma-Spectrum Disorders. Unpublished MA Thesis, New York Univerity, USA.

Zeyrek, E. Y., & Lester, D. (2006). The plural self and a Taoist orientation in two cultures. *Psychological Reports*, 99, 91-92.

Zeyrek, E. Y., & Lester, D. (2008). Cronbach alpha reliability and concurrent validity of the Collett-Lester fear of death scale in a Turkish sample. *Psychological Reports*, 102, 706-708.

Zeyrek, E. Y., & Lester, D. (2009). A Taoist orientation and fears of death and dying. *Perceptual & Motor Skills,*108(1), 81 – 82.

Zeyrek, E. Y., Gencoz, F., Bergman, Y., & Lester, D. (2009). Suicidality, problem-solving skills, attachment style, and hopelessness in Turkish students. *Death Studies,* 33, 815 - 827.

Zeyrek, E. Y., Lester, D., & Alpan, E. (2006). Death anxiety and a Taoist orientation in two cultures. *Perceptual & Motor Skills*, *103*, 778.

Zeyrek-Rios. E. Y. (2017). Suclu Profili Cikarma. In E. Senol-Durak & M. Durak (Eds.), *Adli Psikoloji* (pp.231-258). Ankara, Turkey: Nobel Akademik Yayincilik.

APPENDICES

APPENDIX 1

DESCRIPTIVE INFORMATION TABLES FOR THE NRQ, LNQ AND D-60

Table 1: The NRQ Making up the Four Factors with Means and Standard Deviations (in Parentheses)

NARRATIVE ROLES QUESTIONNAIRE			
PROFESSIONAL ROLE	REVENGER ROLE	HERO ROLE	VICTIM ROLE
3. It was fun 1.50 (1.13) 6. It was like an adventure 1.79 (1.33) 9. It was exciting 1.81 (1.36) 1. I was like a professional 1.93 (1.39 8. I was in control 2.24 (1.54) 5. It was interesting 1.82 (1.31) 45. It was satisfying 1.57 (1.18) 28. For me, it was like a usual days work 1.54 (1.15) 24. It all went to plan 1.55 (1.17) 15. I had power 1.97 (1.43) 34. I was grabbing my chance 1.69 (1.25) 46. It was a relief 1.58 (1.17)	31. I was getting my own back 1.48 (1.16) 29. I was trying to get revenge 1.39 (1.06) 49. I was showing them how angry I was 1.55 (1.19) 51. I was just trying to make them understand me 1.90 (1.46) 50. I was proving my point 1.46 (1.12) 52. I was just trying to make them see 1.84 (1.43) 27. It was a manly thing to do 1.86 (1.41)	2. I had to do it 2.67 (1.71) 12. It was the only thing to do 2.27 (1.59) 17. It was my only choice 2.42 (1.70) 37. At that time I needed to do it 2.61 (1.75) 38. It was the only way to rescue things 2.25 (1.65) 21. I just wanted to get it over with 2.19 (1.59)	19. I was confused about what was happening 2.49 (1.64) 39. I was in pain 2.35 (1.68) 40. I was in misery 2.20 (1.63) 42. I was in an unlucky place in my life 3.13 (1.81) 43. I was taken over 2.35 (1.62) 41. I felt hunted 2.30 (1.69) 44. I was out of control 2.43 (1.68) 36. It was distressing 2.64 (1.72) 26. It was like I wasn't part of it 2.34 (1.64) 16. I was helpless 2.74 (1.77) 35. I didn't really want to do it 2.73 (1.80) 18. I was a victim 2.27 (1.72) 23. What was happening was just fate 2.64 (1.77) 25. I couldn't stop myself 2.45 (1.67)
1.75 (.87)	1.64 (.86)	2.40 (1.32)	2.50 (1.14)

Table 2: The LNQ Making up the Two Factors with Means and Standard Deviations (in Parentheses)

LIFE NARRATIVE QUESTIONNAIRE	
NEGATIVE LIFE NARRATIVE THEME	POSITIVE LIFE NARRATIVE THEME
B3. I am fated to fail miserably 2.52 (1.50) C1. I do try but things always seem to mess up in my life 3.08 (1.52) B8. I feel there is no hope for me 1.96 (1.40) B1. Life is meaningless 2.08 (1.45) A4. Worthless 1.65 (1.21) A8. Insignificant 1.65 (1.21) A7. Unfortunate 2.96 (1.69) B5. There is not much point to life 2.19 (1.53) A3. Tragic 2.09 (1.40)	C11. I am just trying to make the best of myself 3.66 (1.54) B4. If I try hard enough I will be successful 3.31 (1.57) B7. I can be a winner if I want to be 3.48 (1.56) C8. It is important in my life to have lots of different experiences 3.15 (1.55) C6. Life is hard but I'm a winner, I get what I need out of life 2.35 (1.29) C2. It is important in my life to have a good time 2.93 (1.50) C12. The things I do in life are about respect 3.28 (1.57) C4. In my life I've managed to do things others thought I could not do 2.59 (1.50) B2. Things usually turn out for the best 2.53 (1.33) B6. Overall I am an optimist about things 3.67 (1.48) C9. I have done wrong things in the past but I am decent underneath, it will all work out well 3.83 (1.55) A5. Courageous 3.00 (1.58) A2. Comic 2.31 (1.39) C10. I tend to get myself noticed 2.18 (1.35)
2.24 (.92)	(.95)

Table 3. The D-60 Making up the Three Factors with Means and Standard Deviations (in Parentheses)

History of Offending Scale		
INSTRUMENTAL	SENSORY	POWER
33. Done a burglary in a place that you knew would be hard to get into? 1.67 (1.20)	59. Set fire to a building when people were still in there? 1.08 (.46)	6. Beat someone up so badly they probably needed a doctor? 1.87 (1.16)
26. Nicked things from a shop and then sold them on? 1.78 (1.33)	52. Pretended that you had lost stuff to the insurance company? 1.13 (.59)	5. Pulled a knife, gun or some other weapon on someone just to let them know you meant business? 1.84 (1.19)
34. Stolen stuff from a shop that had a lot of security? 1.57 (1.14)	38. Pretended your giro had been nicked because you needed a bit more money? 1.13 (.59)	27. Carried a gun in case you needed it? 2.34 (1.55)
44. Done a burglary on a really big, posh house? 1.50 (1.07)	49. Killed someone in a fit of anger or emotion? 1.19 (.63)	4. Actually shot at someone with a gun? 1.68 (1.12)
45. Broken into a warehouse and stolen goods worth more than £1000? 1.57 (1.16)	48. Set fire to a car even though you didn't know whose it was? 1.16 (.66)	16. Used or carried a gun to help you commit a crime? 1.82 (1.29)
2. Broken into a locked car to get something from it? 1.55 (1.11)	53. Drawn benefit when you were working? 1.12 (.58)	31. Beat up someone who did something to one of your mates? 2.30 (1.34)
1. Broken into a house, shop or school and taken money or something else you wanted? 1.59 (1.10)	60. Made new credit cards with stolen card numbers? 1.11 (.58)	11. Been involved in gang fights? 1.58 (1.06)
19. Got others to act as 'watch' or 'lookout'? 1.75 (1.25)	50. Parked in a disabled space? 1.30 (.78)	39. Actually used a knife to hurt someone? 1.74 (1.13)
32. Nicked stuff you didn't want just because all your mates were doing it? 1.52 (1.07)	42. Sold heroin? 1.20 (.76)	3. Threaten to beat someone up if they didn't give you money or something else you wanted? 1.54 (1.04)
18. Taken care not to leave evidence (like fingerprints) after carrying out a crime? 1.73 (1.29)	40. Bought pirate videos or CDs to sell on? 1.26 (.85)	58. Threatened someone you knew with a knife? 1.45 (.94)
25. Stolen things you didn't really want from a shop just for the excitement of doing it? 1.50 (1.07)	10. Intentionally started a building on fire? 1.21 (.69)	

21. Taken special tools with you to help you carry out a crime? 1.86 (1.35) 28. Stolen something to eat because you were so hungry? 1.78 (1.26) 20. Acted as 'watch' or 'lookout'? 1.67 (1.18) 24. Nicked a car to go for a ride in it and then abandoned it? 1.42 (.99) 12. Taken things of large value (worth more than £100) from a shop without paying for them? 1.57 (1.14)		
(.92)	1.17 (.47)	1.82 (.91)

APPENDIX 2

NARRATIVE ROLES QUESTIONNAIRE

For the crime that you have just talked about, please indicate the extent to which each of the statements below describes what it was like.

	Not at all	Just a little	Some	A lot	Very Much
I was like a professional	1	2	3	4	5
I had to do it	1	2	3	4	5
It was fun	1	2	3	4	5
It was right	1	2	3	4	5
It was interesting	1	2	3	4	5
It was like an adventure	1	2	3	4	5
It was routine	1	2	3	4	5
I was in control	1	2	3	4	5
It was exciting	1	2	3	4	5
I was doing a job	1	2	3	4	5
I knew what I was doing	1	2	3	4	5
It was the only thing to do	1	2	3	4	5
It was a mission	1	2	3	4	5
Nothing else mattered	1	2	3	4	5
I had power	1	2	3	4	5
I was helpless	1	2	3	4	5
It was my only choice	1	2	3	4	5
I was a victim	1	2	3	4	5

I was confused about what was happening	1	2	3	4	5
I was looking for recognition	1	2	3	4	5
I just wanted to get it over with	1	2	3	4	5
I didn't care what would happen	1	2	3	4	5
What was happening was just fate	1	2	3	4	5
It all went to plan	1	2	3	4	5
I couldn't stop myself	1	2	3	4	5
It was like I wasn't part of it	1	2	3	4	5
It was a manly thing to do	1	2	3	4	5
For me, it was like a usual days work	1	2	3	4	5
I was trying to get revenge	1	2	3	4	5
There was nothing special about what happened	1	2	3	4	5
I was getting my own back	1	2	3	4	5
I knew I was taking a risk	1	2	3	4	5
I guess I always knew it was going to happen	1	2	3	4	5
I was grabbing my chance	1	2	3	4	5
I didn't really want to do it	1	2	3	4	5
It was distressing	1	2	3	4	5
At that time I needed to do it	1	2	3	4	5
It was the only way to rescue things	1	2	3	4	5
I was in pain	1	2	3	4	5
I was in misery	1	2	3	4	5
I felt hunted	1	2	3	4	5

I was in an unlucky place in my life	1	2	3	4	5
I was taken over	1	2	3	4	5
I was out of control	1	2	3	4	5
It was satisfying	1	2	3	4	5
It was a relief	1	2	3	4	5
It was easy to force them to do exactly as I wanted	1	2	3	4	5
I kept total control of them	1	2	3	4	5
I was showing them how angry I was	1	2	3	4	5
I was proving my point	1	2	3	4	5
I was just trying to make them understand me	1	2	3	4	5
I was just trying to make them see	1	2	3	4	5

SUC ROLLERI OLCEGI

Bahsettiğiniz suç ile ilgili olarak aşağıdakilerin size ne derecede uyduğunu söyler misiniz?

	Hic	Cok az	Biraz	Cok	Cok fazla
1. Profesyonel gibiydim	1	2	3	4	5
2. Bunu yapmam gerekiyordu	1	2	3	4	5
3. Eğlenceliydi	1	2	3	4	5
4. Doğru bir şeydi	1	2	3	4	5
5. İlginçti	1	2	3	4	5
6. Macera gibiydi	1	2	3	4	5
7. Sıradandı	1	2	3	4	5
8. Kontrol bendeydi	1	2	3	4	5
9. Heyecan vericiydi	1	2	3	4	5
10. Bir görevi yerine getiriyordum	1	2	3	4	5
11. Ne yaptığımı biliyordum	1	2	3	4	5
12. Yapılabilecek tek şeydi	1	2	3	4	5
13. Bir görevdi/vazifeydi	1	2	3	4	5
14. Başka hiçbir şey umurumda değildi	1	2	3	4	5
15. Güç bendeydi	1	2	3	4	5
16. Çaresizdim	1	2	3	4	5
17. Tek seçeneğimdi	1	2	3	4	5

18. Ben bir kurbandım	1	2	3	4	5
19. Neler olduğu hakkında kafam karışmıştı	1	2	3	4	5
20. Takdir görme peşindeydim	1	2	3	4	5
21. Sadece bir an önce yapıp bitirmek istedim	1	2	3	4	5
22. Ne olacağı umurumda değildi	1	2	3	4	5
23. Olanlar sadece kaderdi	1	2	3	4	5
24. Her şey plana göre gitti	1	2	3	4	5
25. Kendimi durduramadım	1	2	3	4	5
26. Sanki ben bunun bir parçası değilmişim gibiydi	1	2	3	4	5
27. Mertçe/erkekçe bir şeydi	1	2	3	4	5
28. Benim için sıradan günlük bir iş gibiydi	1	2	3	4	5
29. İntikam almaya çalışıyordum	1	2	3	4	5
30. Olanlar öyle pek de ahım şahım değildi, bir özelliği yoktu	1	2	3	4	5
31. Öcümü/hıncımı alıyordum	1	2	3	4	5
32. Risk aldığımı biliyordum	1	2	3	4	5
33. Sanırım bunun olacağını her zaman biliyordum	1	2	3	4	5
34. Şansımı değerlendiriyordum	1	2	3	4	5
35. Bunu gerçekten yapmak istemedim	1	2	3	4	5
36. Can sıkıcıydı	1	2	3	4	5
37. O zaman bunu yapmam gerekiyordu	1	2	3	4	5
38. İşleri yoluna koymanın tek yoluydu	1	2	3	4	5
39. Acı çekiyordum	1	2	3	4	5
40. Izdırap içindeydim	1	2	3	4	5

41. Kendimi avlanmışım gibi hissettim	1	2	3	4	5
42. Hayatımın şanssız bir dönemindeydim	1	2	3	4	5
43. Kendimde değildim	1	2	3	4	5
44. Kontrolden çıkmıştım	1	2	3	4	5
45. Tatmin ediciydi	1	2	3	4	5
46. Benim için bir rahatlamaydı	1	2	3	4	5
47. Onları istediklerimi harfiyen yapmaya zorlamak kolaydı	1	2	3	4	5
48. Onların bütün kontrolü bendeydi	1	2	3	4	5
49. Onlara ne kadar sinirli olduğumu gösteriyordum	1	2	3	4	5
50. Kendimi ispat ediyordum	1	2	3	4	5
51. Sadece beni anlamaları için uğraşıyordum	1	2	3	4	5
52. Sadece farkına varmaları için uğraşıyordum	1	2	3	4	5

LIFE NARRATIVE QUESTIONNAIRES

Here are some words that people sometimes use to describe themselves. Please indicate the extent to which each of the following words describes you.

	Not at all	A little	Some	A lot	Very Much
1. Hero	1	2	3	4	5
2. Comic	1	2	3	4	5
3. Tragic	1	2	3	4	5
4. Worthless	1	2	3	4	5
5.Courageous	1	2	3	4	5
6. Just a clown	1	2	3	4	5
7. Unfortunate	1	2	3	4	5
8. Insignificant	1	2	3	4	5

Here are some statements that people sometimes use to describe life. Please indicate the extent to which each of those statements describes you.

	Not at all	A little	Some	A lot	Very much
1. Life is meaningless	1	2	3	4	5
2. Things usually turn out for the best	1	2	3	4	5
3. I am fated to fail miserably	1	2	3	4	5
4. If I try hard enough I will be successful	1	2	3	4	5

5. There is not much point to life	1	2	3	4	5
6. Overall I am an optimist about things	1	2	3	4	5
7. I can be a winner if I want to be	1	2	3	4	5
8. I feel there is no hope for me.	1	2	3	4	5

Below are some statements that people sometimes use to describe their feelings or actions. Please indicate the extent to which each of the statements describes how you feel.

	Not at all	Just a little	Some	A lot	Very Much
1. I do try but things always seem to mess up in my life	1	2	3	4	5
2. It is important in my life to have a good time	1	2	3	4	5
3. I am trying to get my own back for things that have happened	1	2	3	4	5
4. In my life I've managed to do things others thought I could not do	1	2	3	4	5
5. In my life more bad things have happened to me than most others	1	2	3	4	5
6. Life is hard but I'm a winner, I get what I need out of life	1	2	3	4	5
7. I suffer a lot but I carry on	1	2	3	4	5
8. It is important in my life to have lots of different experiences	1	2	3	4	5
9. I have done wrong things in the past but I am decent underneath, it will all work out well	1	2	3	4	5
10. I tend to get myself noticed	1	2	3	4	5
11. I am just trying to make the best of myself	1	2	3	4	5
12. The things I do in life are about respect	1	2	3	4	5

TURKISH TRANSLATION OF THE LNQ

HAYAT HIKAYESI OLCEGI

Aşağıda insanların kendilerini tanımlarken kullandıkları bazı kelimeler yer alıyor. Bu kelimelerin sizi ne derece tanımladığını aşağıdaki numaralara ve açıklamalara göre işaretleyiniz lütfen

	Hic	Cok az	Biraz	Cok	Cok fazla
1. Kahraman	1	2	3	4	5
2. Komik	1	2	3	4	5
3. Acıklı	1	2	3	4	5
4. Değersiz	1	2	3	4	5
5. Cesur/yürekli	1	2	3	4	5
6. Bir palyanço gibi	1	2	3	4	5
7. Bahtsız/talihsiz	1	2	3	4	5
8. Önemsiz	1	2	3	4	5

Aşağıda bazen insanların hayatı tanımlarken kullandığı bazı sözler var. Bu sözlerin sizi ne derece tanımladığını/ yansıttığını belirtiniz

	Hic	Cok az	Biraz	Cok	Cok fazla
1. Hayat anlamsız	1	2	3	4	5
2. İşler genellikle yoluna girer	1	2	3	4	5
3. Çok kötü bir şekilde başarısızlığa uğramak benim kaderimde var	1	2	3	4	5
4. Eğer yeterince uğraşırsam başarılı olacağım	1	2	3	4	5
5. Hayatın çok da anlamı yoktur	1	2	3	4	5

6. Genel olarak iyimserimdir	1	2	3	4	5
7. İstersem çok başarılı olabilirim	1	2	3	4	5
8. Umutsuz vaka olduğumu hissediyorum	1	2	3	4	5

Aşağıda bazen insanların duygu ve davranışlarını tanımlarken kullandığı bazı sözler var. Bu sözlerin hislerinizi ne derece/kadar yansıttığını belirtiniz

	Hic	Cok az	Biraz	Cok	Cok fazla
1. Çabalıyorum ancak hayatımda bir şeyler mutlaka altüst oluyor	1	2	3	4	5
2. İyi vakit geçirmek/eğlenmek hayatımda önemli bir yere sahip	1	2	3	4	5
3. Olanların intikamını almaya çalışıyorum	1	2	3	4	5
4. Hayatımda diğerlerinin yapamayacağımı düşündüğü şeyleri başardım	1	2	3	4	5
5. Diğer insanların çoğuna göre başıma daha fazla kötü şey geldi	1	2	3	4	5
6. Hayat zor ancak ben çok basariliyim, hayatta ne istiyorsam elde ederim	1	2	3	4	5
7. Çok acı çekiyorum ama yine de devam ediyorum	1	2	3	4	5
8 Hayatımda bir çok farklı deneyim sahibi olmak benim için önemli	1	2	3	4	5
9. Geçmişte yanlış şeyler yaptım ama özünde iyi bir insanım, her şey düzelecek	1	2	3	4	5
10. Dikkat çekmeye meyilliyim	1	2	3	4	5
11. Elimden gelenin en iyisini yapmaya çalışıyorum	1	2	3	4	5
12. Hayatta yaptığım şeyler hep saygı ile ilgilidir	1	2	3	4	5

APPENDIX 4

D-60

GENERAL BACKGROUND

Have you ever…

	Never	Once or twice	A few times (less than 10)	Quite often (10-50 times)	Very often (more than 50)
Broken into a house, shop or school and taken money or something else you wanted?	1	2	3	4	5
Broken into a locked car to get something from it?	1	2	3	4	5
Threaten to beat someone up if they didn't give you money or something else you wanted?	1	2	3	4	5
Actually shot at someone with a gun?	1	2	3	4	5
Pulled a knife, gun or some other weapon on someone just to let them know you meant business?	1	2	3	4	5
Beat someone up so badly they probably needed a doctor?	1	2	3	4	5
Taken heroin?	1	2	3	4	5
Broken the windows of an empty house or other unoccupied building?	1	2	3	4	5
Bought something you knew had been stolen?	1	2	3	4	5
Intentionally started a building on fire?	1	2	3	4	5
Been involved in gang fights?	1	2	3	4	5

Taken things of large value (worth more than £100) from a shop without paying for them?	1	2	3	4	5
Taken Ecstasy (Es)?	1	2	3	4	5
Broken into a house, shop, school or other building to break things up or cause other damage?	1	2	3	4	5
Sniffed glue or other solvents (e.g. tippex thinner)?	1	2	3	4	5
Used or carried a gun to help you commit a crime?	1	2	3	4	5
Prepared an escape route before you carried out a crime?	1	2	3	4	5
Taken care not to leave evidence (like fingerprints) after carrying out a crime?	1	2	3	4	5
Got others to act as 'watch' or 'lookout'?	1	2	3	4	5
Acted as 'watch' or 'lookout'?	1	2	3	4	5
Taken special tools with you to help you carry out a crime?	1	2	3	4	5
Molested or fondled someone (in a sexual way) without their permission?	1	2	3	4	5
Stolen a car to ring it?	1	2	3	4	5
Nicked a car to go for a ride in it and then abandoned it?	1	2	3	4	5
Stolen things you didn't really want from a shop just for the excitement of doing it?	1	2	3	4	5
Nicked things from a shop and then sold them on?	1	2	3	4	5
Carried a gun in case you needed it?	1	2	3	4	5
Stolen something to eat because you were so hungry?	1	2	3	4	5
Made a shop assistant give you money from the till?	1	2	3	4	5
Helped your mates smash up somewhere or something even though you really didn't want to?	1	2	3	4	5

Beat up someone who did something to one of your mates?	1	2	3	4	5
Nicked stuff you didn't want just because all your mates were doing it?	1	2	3	4	5
Done a burglary in a place that you knew would be hard to get into?	1	2	3	4	5
Stolen stuff from a shop that had a lot of security?	1	2	3	4	5
Had to take part in a fight your mates were having with another group of kids even though you didn't want to?	1	2	3	4	5
Taken drugs you didn't want because everyone else there was having them?	1	2	3	4	5
Nicked a badge or something from an expensive car (like a BMW) to keep for yourself?	1	2	3	4	5
Pretended your giro had been nicked because you needed a bit more money?	1	2	3	4	5
Actually used a knife to hurt someone?	1	2	3	4	5
Bought pirate videos or CDs to sell on?	1	2	3	4	5
Bought pirate videos or CDs to keep for yourself?	1	2	3	4	5
Sold heroin?	1	2	3	4	5
Sprayed graffiti on a building or public wall?	1	2	3	4	5
Done a burglary on a really big, posh house?	1	2	3	4	5
Broken into a warehouse and stolen goods worth more than £1000?	1	2	3	4	5
Smashed the glass of a bus shelter or phone box?	1	2	3	4	5
Set fire to a bin?	1	2	3	4	5
Set fire to a car even though you didn't know whose it was?	1	2	3	4	5
Killed someone in a fit of anger or emotion?	1	2	3	4	5
Parked in a disabled space?	1	2	3	4	5

Got a bit violent with your family at home?	1	2	3	4	5
Pretended that you had lost stuff to the insurance company?	1	2	3	4	5
Drawn benefit when you were working?	1	2	3	4	5
Gone to a sauna or massage place to get sex?	1	2	3	4	5
Nicked the purse of someone you knew?	1	2	3	4	5
Done a burglary on the house of someone you knew?	1	2	3	4	5
Sold marijuana (pot/grass)?	1	2	3	4	5
Threatened someone you knew with a knife?	1	2	3	4	5
Set fire to a building when people were still in there?	1	2	3	4	5
Made new credit cards with stolen card numbers?	1	2	3	4	5

TURKISH TRANSLATION OF D-60

GECMIS KRIMINAL YASANTI OLCEGI

Aşağıdaki soruları okuyunuz ve hayatınız boyunca bahsedilen eylemi yapıp yapmadığınızı eğer yaptıysanız aşağı yukarı kaç kere yaptığınızı düşünün ve her soruyu buna göre cevaplayın.

Hayatınızda hiç

	Hic	Bir ya da iki kere	Bir kaç kere (10dan az)	Oldukça sık (10dan fazla-50den az)	Çok sık (50den fazla)
Bir eve, dükkâna ya da okula zorla girip para ya da istediğiniz başka bir şeyi aldınız mı?	1	2	3	4	5
Kilitli bir arabaya oradan bir şey almak için zorla girdiniz mi?	1	2	3	4	5
Hiç kimseyi para ya da istediğiniz başka bir şeyi vermezse dövmekle tehdit ettiniz mi?	1	2	3	4	5
Fiilen birine ateş ettiniz mi?	1	2	3	4	5
Sadece ciddi olduğunuzu göstermek için birine bıçak, tabanca ya da başka bir silah çektiniz mi?	1	2	3	4	5
Birisini büyük ihtimalle hastanelik olacak kadar kötü dövdünüz mü?	1	2	3	4	5
Eroin kullandınız mı?	1	2	3	4	5
Boş bir evin ya da kimsenin oturmadığı bir binanın camlarını kırdınız mı?	1	2	3	4	5
Çalıntı olduğunu bildiğiniz bir şey satın aldınız mı?	1	2	3	4	5
Bilerek bir binayı ateşe verdiniz mi?	1	2	3	4	5

Çete kavgalarına dâhil oldunuz mu?	1	2	3	4	5
Bir dükkândan parasını ödemeden pahalı bir şey aldınız mı? (100 liradan fazla)	1	2	3	4	5
Ekstazi aldınız mı?	1	2	3	4	5
Bir eve, dükkâna ya da başka bir binaya bir şeyleri kırıp dökmek ya da zarar vermek için zorla girdiniz mi?	1	2	3	4	5
Yapıştırıcı ya da örneğin tiner gibi başka çözücü bir maddeyi koklayarak içinize çektiniz mi?	1	2	3	4	5
Suç işlerken isinize yarasın diye silah taşıdınız ya da kullandınız mı?	1	2	3	4	5
Bir suçu işlemeden önce kaçış yolu hazırladınız mı? Planladınız mı?	1	2	3	4	5
Bir suç işledikten sonra yakalanmamak için parmak izi gibi kanıtların icabına baktınız mı?	1	2	3	4	5
Başkalarına gözcülük ya da nöbetçilik yaptırdınız mı?	1	2	3	4	5
Gözcülük ya da nöbetçilik yaptınız mı?	1	2	3	4	5
Bir suçu işlerken kullanmak için yanınıza özel aletler aldınız mı?	1	2	3	4	5
İzni olmadan birisini cinsel olarak taciz ettiniz mi ya da okşadınız mı?	1	2	3	4	5
Bir arabayı parçalara ayırıp satmak için çaldınız mı?	1	2	3	4	5
Gezmek için bir arabayı çalıp sonra onu bir yerde bırakıp gittiniz mi?	1	2	3	4	5
Sadece heyecan olsun bir dükkândan çok da istemediğiniz bir şeyler çaldınız mı?	1	2	3	4	5
Bir dükkândan bir şeyler çalıp sonra onları sattınız mı?	1	2	3	4	5
İhtiyacınız olabilir diye silah taşıdınız mı?	1	2	3	4	5
Karnınız çok aç olduğu için yemek için bir şey çaldınız mı?	1	2	3	4	5
Dükkânda çalışan birini kasadan para vermeye zorladınız mı?	1	2	3	4	5

Gerçekte istemediğiniz halde dostlarınıza bir şeyleri ya da bir yerleri kırıp dökerken yardım ettiniz mi?	1	2	3	4	5
Dostlarınızdan birine bir şey yaptığı için birini dövdünüz mü?	1	2	3	4	5
Bütün dostlarınız yaptığı icin istemediginiz halde birseyler aşırdınız mı? (çaldınız mı)?	1	2	3	4	5
İçeri girmenin zor olduğunu bildiğiniz bir yerde hırsızlık yaptınız mı?	1	2	3	4	5
Güvenliğin fazla olduğu bir dükkândan bir şeyler çaldınız mı?	1	2	3	4	5
İstemediğiniz halde dostlarınızın başka bir grup çocukla ettiği kavgaya dâhil oldunuz mu?	1	2	3	4	5
İstemediğiniz halde herkes kullanıyor diye uyuşturucu kullandınız mı?	1	2	3	4	5
Saklamak/Kendiniz için BMW gibi pahalı bir arabadan amblem ya da başka bir şey aşırdınız mı?	1	2	3	4	5
Biraz daha fazla paraya ihtiyacınız olduğu için sosyal yardım ödemeniz çalınmış gibi yaptınız mı?	1	2	3	4	5
Birine zarar vermek için fiilen bıçak kullandınız mı?	1	2	3	4	5
Satmak için korsan video ya da CD satın aldınız mı?	1	2	3	4	5
Kendiniz için korsan video ya da CD satın aldınız mı?	1	2	3	4	5
Eroin sattınız mı?	1	2	3	4	5
Bina duvarına ya da umuma açık bir duvara spreyle duvar yazısı yazdınız mı?	1	2	3	4	5
Çok büyük ve gösterişli bir evde hırsızlık yaptınız mı?	1	2	3	4	5
Bir depoya zorla girip 1000 liradan daha değerli mal/eşya çaldınız mı?	1	2	3	4	5
Otobüs durağı ya da telefon kulübesi camı kırdınız mı?	1	2	3	4	5
Çöp tenekesinde ateş yaktınız mı?	1	2	3	4	5
Sahibinin kim olduğunu bilmediğiniz halde bir arabayı ateşe verdiniz mi?	1	2	3	4	5

Bir sinir ya da duygusal kriz anında birini öldürdünüz mü?	1	2	3	4	5
Özürlü yerine park ettiniz mi?	1	2	3	4	5
Evde ailenize karşı biraz saldırganlaştınız mı?	1	2	3	4	5
Sigorta şirketine bir şeylerinizi kaybetmiş gibi davrandınız mı?	1	2	3	4	5
Çalıştığınız halde sosyal yardım aldınız mı?	1	2	3	4	5
Sauna veya masaj salonuna cinsel ilişki maksadıyla gittiniz mi?	1	2	3	4	5
Tanıdığınız birinin cüzdanını çaldınız mı?	1	2	3	4	5
Tanıdığınız birinin evinde soygun yaptınız mı?	1	2	3	4	5
Marihuana, esrar, ot sattınız mı?	1	2	3	4	5
Tanıdığınız birini bıçakla tehdit ettiniz mi?	1	2	3	4	5
İnsanlar hala içeride iken bir binayı ateşe verdiniz mi?	1	2	3	4	5
Çalıntı kart numaralarıyla yeni kredi kartları yaptınız mı/bastınız mı?	1	2	3	4	5

APPENDIX 5

PSYCHO-SOCIAL AND CRIMINAL BACKGROUND CHARACTERISTICS FORM

DEMOGRAPHICS

Now please tell me about yourself....

How old are you? _____

Did you immigrate from your hometown as a child? Yes____ No_____

What is the highest level of education you achieved?

Literate with no formal education_____   Grade School_____

Middle School_____   High School_____

2 year technical college _____   University_____

Postgraduate degree_____

As a child did you live? (If you lived in different places please tick all those that apply) :

with my Mum and Dad _____

with just one of my parents _____

with my Mum and step-Dad _____

with my Dad and step-Mum _____

with other relatives _____

with foster parents _____

in a Children's or Community Home _____

Other (please say) _____

During your childhood, were your parents working?

Father/ Step-father: Working _____ Unemployed_____

If working, what was his job? _____

Mother/ Step mother: Working _____ Unemployed_____

If working, what was her job? _____

Do either of your parents or step-parents have convictions? Yes_____ No_____

If yes, what for? _____

Do you have siblings? Yes_____ No_____

If yes, how many? _____

How many brothers_____ How many sisters_____

Did any brothers or sisters (or step brothers or step sisters) live with you?

Yes _____ No_____

If yes, how many lived with you? -_____

Do any of your siblings have convictions? Yes_____ No_____

If yes, what for? _____

Have you been to a prison or a Young Offender's Institution before?

Yes _____No _____

If yes, what was the reason? _____

How long did you stay? _____

Do they have any criminal convictions? Yes_____ No_____

If so, what are these for?_____

How old were you when you were first found guilty of a crime in court? _____

What is the reason of your current incarceration? _____

How long was the sentence you were given (this time)? _____months

How much of this have you served so far? _____months

Have you been parole before? Yes_____   No_____

Have you or any of your significant others been a victim of crime?

If yes, who was the victim? _____

Have you ever been diagnosed with a psychiatric disorder by a professional?

Yes_____ No_____

If yes, what is the diagnosis? _____

Did you use psychiatric medication? Yes_____   No_____

Closed Offence Narrative Questionnaire

I would like you to think about an offence you have committed and can remember clearly and answer the questions below based on the details of this specific offence. If you have only committed the offence you are incarcerated for then describe that. If you have committed more than one crime please answer the questions by keeping only one specific crime in mind.

What type of offence was it?

Burglary/Theft_____

Drug related_____

Robbery_____

Fraud_____

Sex Crimes____

Murder_____

Physical Harm____

Motoring offences ____

Arson_____

Other_____

How old were you at the time of offence?_____

Have you been convicted of this offence?

Yes __   No__

If yes, for how long?_____

Have you committed any offence other than this one?

Yes__ No__

Were you employed / studying at the time of the offence?

Yes _____ No_____

If yes, what was your occupation _____

Were you in a relationship at the time of the offence?

Yes _____No____

What was your marital status at the time of reported offence?

Single__

Married____

Engaged_____

Divorced_____

Widowed_____

Other_____

Were you experiencing mental illness at the time of the offence?

Yes _____ No_____

If yes, what was this?

Were you on parole at the time of the offence?

Yes _____ No_____

Were you under the influence of any substance including alcohol during the offence?

Yes__ No__

If yes, what substance(s) were you using: (Tick all that applies)

Alcohol ____   Heroin____   Cocaine_____   Amphetamines____ Marijuana____ Ecstasy_____

Other_____

Were you fully aware of the events happening during the offence? Yes__ No____

Did you experience a psychological breakdown during the offence? Yes____ No____

Did you feel you had control over the situation within your location? Yes_____ No____

What emotions did you feel? (Tick all those emotions that apply)

Pleasure/ Elation ___   Depression/Sadness_____   Calm_____   Distress_____

How strong are your memories of the incident?

Very strong____ Strong ____ Quite strong____ Weak____ Very weak_____

How significant is this offence in your life?

Very significant ____ Significant ____ Slightly significant ____ Not significant at all_____

Would you consider this offence a turning point in your life?

Yes____ No____

TURKISH TRANSLATION OF THE PSYCHO-SOCIAL AND CRIMINAL BACKGROUND FORM

DEMOGRAFİK BİLGİ FORMU

Şimdi lütfen bana kendinizden bahseder misiniz?

Kaç yaşındasınız?_____

Cocuklugunuzda ailenizle birlikte göç ettiniz mi? Evet_____ Hayir_____ Evetse

nereye?_____

Eğitim seviyeniz nedir?

Okuma yazma biliyor___   İlkokul mezunu____   Ortaokul mezunu___

Lise mezunu _____ Yüksek Okul mezunu _____ Üniversite mezunu _____

Lisansüstü mezunu _____

Çocukken kiminle yaşadınız?(eğer birden fazla yerde yaşadıysanız size uygun olanların hepsini

işaretleyiniz)

Anne ve babanızla_____

Sadece anne ya da sadece babanızla_____

Anneniz ve üvey babanızla_____

Babanız ve üvey annenizle_____

Diğer akrabalarınızla_____

Koruyucu anne babayla_____

Çocuk evinde/yetimhanede_____

Diğer_____

Cocuklugunuzda anne ve babaniz calisiyor muydu?

Baba veya üvey baba: Çalışmıyordu _____Çalışıyordu _____

Calisiyorsa ne iş yapıyordu?_____

Anne veya üvey anne: Çalışmıyordu _____Çalışıyordu _____

Calisiyorsa ne iş yapıyordu?_____

Anne babanız ya da üvey anne babanızdan herhangi biri hiç hüküm giydi mi?_____

Evetse, hangi ebeveyniniz hüküm giydi ve ne için?_____

Öz ya da üvey kardeşiniz var mı? _____Kaç tane? Kız_____   Erkek_____

Evetse kaç tanesiyle beraber yaşadınız?_____

Onlar hiç hüküm giydi mi?_____ Evetse hangi kardeşiniz hüküm giydi ve ne için? (Abla, abi, küçük

kız ya da erkek kardeş) _____

Daha önce hapse ya da ıslahevine girdiniz mi? Evet_____Hayir_____

Evetse Ne için girdiniz?_____Ne kadar kaldınız/yattınız?_____

Daha once hic hukum giydiniz mi? Evet_____Hayir_____

Ne için? _____

Mahkeme tarafından ilk kez suçlu bulunduğunuzda kaç yaşındaydınız?_____

Sebebi neydi? Ne içindi?_____

Şu anki cezanızın sebebi neydi? Ne içindi?_____

Şu anki cezanız ne kadar? Ne kadar ceza aldınız?_____

Ne kadarını yattınız?_____

Hiç denetimli serbest bırakıldınız mı? Hiç denetimli serbestlikten faydalandınız mı?_____

Size ya da bir yakınınıza karşı işlenen bir suç sebebiyle mağdur oldunuz mu? Evet_____Hayir_____

Evetse mağdur olan kimdi?_____ Ne tür bir suçtu?_____

Hiç psikolojik yardım aldınız mı? (psikiyatrik ilaç, terapi gibi) _____

Evetse, teshis nedir? _____

Receteli ilaç kullandiniz mi? Evet _____ Hayir _____

SUCLA ILGILI SORULAR

Simdi sizden islediğiniz ve detaylı olarak hatırlayabildiğiniz bir suç hakkında düşünmenizi istiyorum. Birden fazla suç işlemiş olsanız da lütfen tek bir suç üzerine odaklanın ve aşağıdaki soruları bu sucu düşünerek cevaplayın. Suçun türü önemli değil, önemli olan sizin detaylı olarak hatırlayabildiğiniz bir suç olması.

Bu suç ne tur bir suçtu?

Gasp/Yağma □	Dolandırıcılık□
Hırsızlık□	Uyuşturucu ile ilgili suçlar□
Soygun/Silahlı soygun□	Trafik suçları□
Kundakçılık□	Adam öldürme □
Cinsel Suçlar □	Yaralama□

Diğer □_____

Bu sucu islediginizde kac yasindaydiniz? _____

Bu suçtan hüküm giydiniz mi?   Evet _____   Hayır_____
Ne kadar_____

Bu bahsettiğiniz suçtan başka bir suç islediniz mi?
Evet ____   Hayır ____
Evetse, işlediğiniz diğer bütün suçları yazar mısınız?

Suçu işlediğiniz dönemde çalışıyor ya da okuyor muydunuz?
Evet_____   Hayir____
Evetse, Mesleğiniz neydi?
Serbest meslek___
Memur ___
Sağlık çalışanı___
Esnaf ___
İşçi ____
Öğrenci___
Diğer _____
Olay esnasinda iliskiniz var miydi? Evet_____ Hayir_____

Olay esnasindaki medeni durumunuz nedir?

Evli___

Bekar___

Bosanmis___

Dul(Esi olmus)_____

Nisanli____

Cikiyor____

Diger____

Olay esnasinda psikolojik bir rahatsızlığınız var mıydı?

Evet ____   Hayır ___

Evetse, ne tur bir psikolojik rahatsızlığınız vardı? _____

Olay olduğu sıralarda şartlı tahliye ile mi dışarıdaydınız?   Evet ___   Hayır ___

Olay esnasında alkol veya uyuşturucu madde etkisinde miydiniz?

Evet ___   Hayır ___

Evetse, olay anında etkisi altında olduğunuz bütün maddeleri işaretleyiniz?

Alkol □   Esrar □   Eroin □   Kokain □

Hap □   Tiner/Yapıştırıcı □   Diğer □ _____

Olay anında ne olup bittiğinin fakında mıydınız? Evet ____   Hayır ____

Olay öncesinde veya olay anında cinnet geçirdiniz mi? Evet ___   Hayır ___

Olay esnasında durumun kontrolü sizde miydi? Evet ___   Hayır ___

Olay esnasında neler hissettiniz?

Haz ___

Üzüntü___

Sakinlik ___

Sıkıntı/stres ___

Bu olayı ne kadar iyi hatırlıyorsunuz?

Çok iyi hatırlıyorum___   İyi hatırlıyorum___   Az hatırlıyorum___   Hiç Hatırlamıyorum___

Bu bahsettiğiniz suç hayatınızda ne kadar öneme sahip?

Çok önemli ___   Önemli ___   Biraz Önemli ___   Önemsiz ___

Bu suç için hayatinizin dönüm noktası der misiniz? Evet ___   Hayır ___

University of
HUDDERSFIELD

INFORMATION SHEET

RESEARCH INVITATION AND INFORMATION SHEET

You are being invited to take part in a research study as part of a PhD project. Before you decide it is important for you to understand why the research is being done and what it will involve. Please take time to read the following information carefully. Please do not hesitate to ask if there is anything that is not clear or if you would like more information. Take time to decide whether or not you wish to take part. The participation is voluntary and unpaid.

Research will be conducted by Mrs. Emek Yuce Zeyrek-Rios, M.A., PhD Candidate from International Research Centre for Investigative Psychology at the University of Huddersfield, United Kingdom.

The aim of this research is to obtain more information about life and crime related narratives of inmates in prisons, their experience during crime and offending history. Possible links between offenders' life and offence narratives and the history of offending will be examined. In order to examine these links the researcher will benefit from various psychological assessment tools. For the purpose of this study, the participants need to know how to read and write.

It is your decision whether or not to take part in the study. Participation is voluntary and unpaid. If you decide to take part you will be asked to sign a consent form, you will receive a copy of the document and you will be free to withdraw at any time and without giving a reason. A decision to withdraw at any time, or a decision not to take part, will not affect you and your decision to withdraw from the study or not to take part will not be shared with the prison authorities/staff. Although, please bear in mind that your participation is valuable and important.

The meeting can last up to 2 hours and another meeting is possible if both you and/or the researcher feel like it is necessary to meet up again. If you need to take a break and continue at another time, please let the researcher know about it and a new session will be scheduled. A set of handed out questionnaires will be administered during the meeting and if you have any questions regarding the questionnaires, please do not hesitate to ask. It is important for the purpose of the research that you fully understand and give genuine responses to each question. You will be asked for your permission to use some parts of your

415

statements ONLY for research purposes and there will be no information included that might reveal your identity.

In the demographic form you will be asked questions about your childhood and adolescence, about your family members, relationships and other issues related to your life. You can be asked questions about your criminal history and crime-related experiences. While the administration will be in progress, you may experience emotions that might cause discomfort and stress due to the nature of the questions and/or the answers. If you feel overwhelmed for any reason please let the researcher know about it and remember you can always take a break or resign. The researcher will offer and provide psychological support and stay with you until she ensures that your psychological well-being is regained unless there is a risk of violence towards her. If you wish to continue the study, the researcher will ensure that your psychological well-being is regained. The collected data will be anonymized and used for the purpose of this research only. The researcher will not ask for your full name and surname however, there is more than one questionnaire that will be administered, to be able to identify the questionnaires that are filled out by the same participant only a nickname of your choice will be asked. Also on the consent form your initials and a signature (to indicate your voluntary participation) will be needed. Participant identification numbers will be assigned to organize the set of questionnaires that are filled out by each participant.

All information collected from you during this research will be kept secure and any identifying material, such as names will be removed in order to ensure anonymity. It is anticipated that the research which might include direct quotes may, at some point, be published in a journal or report and presented in international and regional conferences.

However, should this happen, your anonymity will be ensured and your identity will be protected by the use of a pseudonym, although it may be necessary to use your words in the presentation of the findings and your permission for this is asked in the consent form. Finally the data will be stored in IRCIP archive room at the University of Huddersfield inside a locked closet.

The confidentiality of the information given by you will be maintained during and after the research however in certain cases some information might be shared with the supervisors and/or the prison authorities. In the case of disclosing any high risk information to the researcher that puts you or others in danger and disclosing any information about committed crimes that have not been prosecuted it is the researcher's responsibility to inform the prison representatives and her supervisors about the situation. Also if there is any report of a current abuse occurring in the prison the researcher will share this information with her supervisors.

The research will take place in Sakran prison complex from 11/11/2013 until 11/03/2014.

If you need any further information, please feel free to contact the researcher on U1078685@hud.ac.uk

Thank you for reading this information sheet and considering taking part in this research.

416

TURKISH VERSION OF THE INFORMATION SHEET

ARAŞTIRMA DAVET VE BİLGİLENDİRME MEKTUBU

Doktora tezinin bir parçası olan bu araştırmaya katılmaya davet ediliyorsunuz.

Kararınızı vermeden önce bu araştırmanın neden yapıldığını ve neler içereceğini anlamanız çok önemli. Lütfen aşağıdaki bilgileri dikkatlice okuyunuz. Eğer gerek duyarsanız başkalarıyla da bu konu üzerine konuşabilirsiniz. Eğer anlaşılmayan bir şey varsa ya da hakkında daha fazla bilgi edinmek istediğiniz bir şey varsa lütfen soru sormaktan çekinmeyiniz. Katilim tamamen gönüllüdür ve karşılığında bir ödeme yapılmayacaktır. Lütfen katılmak isteyip istemediğinizi iyice düşünün.

Araştırma İngiltere'de Huddersfield Üniversitesi'nde doktora öğrencisi olan Emek Yüce Zeyrek- Rios tarafından yürütülecektir. Araştırmanın amacı mahkûmların ceza evinde girmeden önceki hayat hikâyeleri ve suç esnasındaki hikâyelerine dair detaylı bilgi edinmektir. Belirli suç ve hayat tecrübeleri arasındaki ilişkiyi daha iyi anlamak için suç ve hayat hikâyeleri arasındaki olası ilişkiler araştırılacaktır. Ayrıca insanların hayatta benimsedikleri roller ile kişilikleri arasındaki olası ilişkiler de incelenecektir.

Araştırmaya katılıp katılmamak tamamen sizin kararınızdır. Katılım gönüllüdür ve karşılığında bir ödeme yapılmayacaktır. Eğer katılmaya karar verirseniz bir onam formu imzalamaniz istenecektir, bir kopyası da sizde kalacaktır, ayrıca istediginiz zaman hiçbir sebep göstermeksizin araştırmadan çekilme hakkınız vardır. Katılmama ya da istediğiniz zaman çalışmadan çekilme kararınız sizi etkilemeyecektir. Yalnız lütfen sizin katılımınızın bu araştırma için çok değerli ve önemli olduğunu unutmayın.

Görüşmemiz 2 saat sürebilir ve siz ya da araştırmacı gerekli gördüğü takdirde ikinci bir görüşme gerçekleşebilir. Sizden bazı anketler doldurmanız istenecektir, anketlerle ilgili sormak istediğiniz bir şey olduğunda çekinmeden araştırmacıya sorabilirsiniz. Araştırmanın amacı itibariyle her soruyu dikkatlice okumanız, anlamanız ve samimi olarak cevaplamanız çok önemlidir.

Anlattıklarınızın bazı kısımları isminizi ya da kimliğinizi belli etmeden sadece araştırma maksatlı olarak kullanılabilir, bunun için izniniz olup olmadığı ayrıca sorulacaktır. Görüşme sırasında çocukluğunuz, ergenliğiniz, aile üyeleriniz, diğer insanlarla ilişkileriniz ve hayatınıza dair değişik alanlara dair sorular sorulabilir. Suç ile ilgili deneyimleriniz ve geçmişinize dair sorular sorulabilir. Araştırmacı için sizin hikâyenizi kendi ağzınızdan dinlemek çok önemlidir.

University of
HUDDERSFIELD

Görüşme sırasında bazı sorular ya da sorulara verdiğiniz cevaplar sizde stres ya da rahatsızlık uyandırabilir. Eğer bu durum sizi çok rahatsız ederse, unutmayın, istediğiniz zaman ara verebilir ya da araştırmadan çekilebilirsiniz.

Toplanan verilerden kimliğinizi belli edecek her türlü bilgi çıkarılacak ve bu veriler sadece araştırma amaçlı kullanılacaktır. İsminiz sadece onam formunda yer alacak o form da verdiğiniz cevaplardan ayrı tutulacaktır. Her katılımcı birden fazla anket dolduracağından aynı kişi tarafından doldurulan anketleri belirleyebilmek için sadece isminizin ve soy isminizin ilk harfleri ve yaşınız sorulacaktır. Her katılımcıya bir numara verilecektir.

Sizden toplanan veriler güvenli bir şekilde saklanacaktır ve kimliğinizi belli edecek hiçbir bilgi yer almayacaktır. Sizin verdiğiniz cevaplardan yapılacak alıntılar akademik dergilerde

 yayınlanabilir, ya da uluslararası ya da yerel konferanslarda sunulabilir. Sizin cümlelerinizden direk alıntılar yapılabilir, böyle bir durum olursa kimlik bilgileriniz gizli tutulacaktır. Bunun için onam formunda izniniz istenmektedir. Bu veriler İngiltere'deki Huddersfield Üniversitesi IRCIP merkezi arşivinde saklanacaktır.

Verdiğiniz bilgilerin gizliliği araştırma sırasında ve sonrasında korunacaktır; ancak bazı durumlarda verdiğiniz bazı bilgiler hapishane yönetimi veya süpervizörlerle paylaşılabilir.

Kendinizi ya da başkalarını tehlikeye atacak beyanlarda bulunduğunuzda ya da henüz yargıya intikal etmemiş suçlara dair bilgi verdiğinizde bu bilgileri hapishane görevlileri ve süpervizörleri ile paylaşmak araştırmacının sorumluluğu ve görevidir.

Bu araştırma adı geçen hapishanelerde 11/11/ 2013 ve 11/03/ 2014 arasında devam edecektir.

Eğer bir sorunuz olursa U1078685@hud.ac.uk veya eyz200@nyu.edu adreslerinden araştırmacıya ulaşabilirsiniz.

Bilgilendirme mektubunu okuduğunuz ve araştırmaya katılmayı düşündüğünüz için teşekkür ederim.

APPENDIX 7

University of
HUDDERSFIELD
Inspiring tomorrow's professionals

CONSENT FORM

Title of Research Project: EXPERIENCE OF CRIME

It is important that you read, understand and sign the consent form. Your contribution to this research is   entirely voluntary and you are not obliged in any way to participate, if you require any further details please contact your researcher.

I have been fully informed of the nature and aims of this research   □

I consent to taking part in it   □

I understand that I have the right to withdraw from the research at any time   □
without giving any reason

I give permission for my words to be quoted (by use of pseudonym)   □

I understand that the information collected will be kept in secure conditions, and will □
become part of the IRCIP archive for use by other bona fida researchers under the
supervision of Prof Canter and Dr Youngs, for a period of five years from completion
of the study at the University of Huddersfield

I understand that no person other than the researcher and supervisors   □
as well as other researchers affiliated with the same centre will have
access to the information provided.

I understand that my identity will be protected by the use of pseudonym in the   □
report and that no written information that could lead to my being identified will
be included in any report.

I understand that my full name and surname will not be asked however,   □
since there is more than one questionnaire that will be administered,
to be able to identify the questionnaires that are filled out by the same
participant only a nickname and my initials will be asked and I will be assigned a
participant identification number.

I understand that this research will result in a Doctorate thesis which   □
can be presented at conferences and maybe published in professional and
academic journals.

I understand that the researcher has a duty to inform her supervisors and the prison authorities of any information that I disclose which can put my life or life of others in danger.   □

I understand that if I disclose any information about committed crimes that   □
have not been prosecuted the researcher has a duty to inform the prison authorities and her supervisors.

If you are satisfied that you understand the information and are happy to take part in this project please put a tick in the box aligned to each sentence and print and sign below.

Signature of Participant:	Signature of Researcher:
Print: Initials	Print:
Date:	Date:

(one copy to be retained by Participant / one copy to be retained by Researcher)

TURKISH TRANSLATION OF THE CONSENT FORM

ONAM FORMU

Araştırmanın başlığı: Suç Deneyimi

Bu formu okuyup anlamanız ve imzalamanız çok önemli. Bu araştırmaya olan katkınız tamamen gönüllülük esasına dayanmaktadır. O yüzden araştırmaya katılma mecburiyetiniz yoktur. Daha detaylı bilgi edinmek isterseniz sorularınızı araştırmacıya sorabilirsiniz.

Araştırmanın doğası ve amaçları hakkında tamamen bilgilendirildim. ☐
Katılmak için gönüllü oluyorum. ☐

Araştırmayı istediğim zaman sebep göstermeksizin bırakma hakkım olduğunu anlıyorum ☐

Cümlelerimden takma isim kullanılarak alıntı yapılmasına izin veriyorum. ☐

Toplanan bilgilerin güvenli bir şekilde 5 yıl boyunca Huddersfield Üniversitesi'nde ☐
saklanacağını ve Profesör Canter ve Doktor Youngs'ın süpervizyonundaki iyi niyetli araştırmacıların kullanımı için IRCIP arşivlerinin bir parçası olacağını anlıyorum.

Araştırmacı, süpervizörler ve aynı araştırma merkezine bağlı olan araştırmacılar ☐
dışında kimsenin vereceğim bilgilere erişimi olmadığını anlıyorum.

Sonuç raporunda adım yerine takma isim kullanılarak gerçek kimliğimin ☐
saklanacağını ve kimliğimi ortaya çıkaracak hiçbir bilginin raporda yer almayacağını anlıyorum.

Adımın ve soyadımın sorulmayacağını, ancak her katılımcı birden fazla anket   ☐
dolduracağından aynı kişi tarafından doldurulan anketleri belirleyebilmek için
sadece adımın ve soyadımın ilk harfleri ve kendi belirlediğim bir rumuzun sorulacağını ve benim için
bir katılımcı numarası verileceğini anlıyorum.

Bu araştırmanın bir doktora tezinin parçası olduğunu, bu tezin de konferanslarda   ☐
sunulabileceğini ve profesyonel ve akademik dergilerde yayınlanabileceğini anlıyorum.

Verdiğim bilgiler eğer kendi yaşamımı ya da başkasının yaşamını tehlikeye atıyorsa bu   ☐
durumu süpervizörlerine ve hapishane görevlilerine bildirmenin araştırmacının görevi olduğunu
anlıyorum.

Henüz yargıya intikal etmemiş bir suç hakkında bilgi verdiğimde bu durumu   ☐
süpervizörlerine ve hapishane görevlilerine bildirmenin araştırmacının görevi olduğunu anlıyorum.

Eğer yukarıda verilen bilgileri anladığınızdan eminseniz ve araştırmaya katılmak istiyorsanız lütfen
yukarıdaki kutuları işaretleyiniz ve aşağıya imzanızı atınız.

Katılımcının İmzası:	Araştırmacının İmzası:
İsminin ve soyisminin ilk harfleri:	İsmi:
Tarih:	Tarih:

(Bir kopya katılımcıda/Bir kopya araştırmacıda kalacaktır)